MARY BAKER EDDY'S PUBLISHED WRITINGS

(in addition to those in "PROSE WORKS")

(1895 - 1910)

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE RESEARCH LIBRARY
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE FOUNDATION
Cambridge, England

MARY BAKER EDDY'S PUBLISHED WRITINGS

(in addition to those in "PROSE WORKS")

Complete Record of

MESSAGES, RECOMMENDATIONS, CORRECTIONS, ENDORSEMENTS, INTERVIEWS

As Given in Her Periodicals (1895-1910) with Context and Precise References for Those Whose Text Is in *Prose Works*, Science and Health, or the Church Manual and therefore not repeated here

(Includes an APPENDIX Giving the Full Text of All Mrs. Eddy's Major Interviews)

~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~

This volume forms a companion volume for the Brown BOOK, The Lessons of the Seventh Day (1895 - 1911), by Richard Oakes. The manner of presentation is the same as that used in the GREEN BOOK, Mary Baker Eddy's Six Days of Revelation (1862 - 1895), where similar Journal extracts are given, beginning p.131, for the period 1883 to early 1895.

Prepared for and Published by THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE RESEARCH LIBRARY (CHRISTIAN SCIENCE FOUNDATION) Cambridge, England

Copyright 1987 by Christian Science Research Library, Cambridge ISBN: 0-9507286-2-4

The format for the articles and extracts which follow varied as originally given in the periodicals, but some form of consistency is observed in their presentation here.

Brackets are used to show where original text is rearranged, summarized or implemented. Mrs. Eddy's articles and statements are however preserved as closely as possible to their original, even where in other articles steps have been taken to standardize and modernize punctuation and spelling. Since Mrs. Eddy at first usually used Roman numerals for chapter numbers in the Bible, this system is here observed throughout. Where her works are referred to, the tens and/or hundreds digits are not repeated if they are the same for the beginning and end lines of the quotation; for example 313:13-9 means the words between periods on line 13 and 19, not between line 13 on p.313 and line 9 on p.314, while p.313-29 means pages 313 through 329.

<u>Parentheses</u> and the words between them are as found in the original, or are drawing attention to the exact intervening words that can be found in other places such as the Other Works.

Omission marks are as supplied by the compiler except where there is a note indicating that they are in the original.

Abbreviations:

CS Christian Science

CSJ,CSS Christian Science Journal, Christian Science Sentinel

DCC Divinity Course and General Collectanea (Blue Book)

EOF Essays and Other Footprints (Red Book)

Man Church Manual
MBE Mary Baker Eddy
Mis Miscellaneous Writings

My First Church of Christ, Scientist and Miscellany

Pan Christian Science versus Pantheism

Po Poems by Mary Baker Eddy

S&H Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures Six Days Mary Baker Eddy's Six Days of Revelation

Un Unity of Good

'00, '01 Messages to The Mother Church, 1900, 1901

7th Day The Lessons of the Seventh Day

ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL, 1895

- -- Vol.XIII, No.1 (April):
- 1) Church and School, by Mary Baker Eddy [Mis.313, with "second Reader" in place of "First Reader" (314:15) and "The Reader of the Scriptures" opening the service, not "First Reader" (314:10)].
- 2) A Refutation [unattributed]: Some newspapers recently published statements purporting to have been made by a pastor of one of the Churches of Christ, Scientist, in New York [Mrs. Laura Lathrop] to the effect that Rev. Mary Baker Eddy was the female Christ, or feminine Deity.

To refute such untruthful publications Mrs. Eddy made the following statement which was published in the New York *Herald* and other papers:

DEIFICATION OF SELF

To the Editor of the Herald [dated February 4, 1895 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: My books and teachings maintain but one conclusion and statement of the Christ and the deification of mortals. Aught to the contrary I deem anti-Christian and unscientific. God is one, and Christ is one with God, in the sense of God as divine Love, and Christ as the Holy Ghost, alias Divine Principle and its Divine Idea. (Then Pul.74:27 - 75:11.)

- 3) Letter to a Student [Augusta E. Stetson] [dated March 18 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (Mis.158:2 159:7).
- 4) We Copy from a Private Letter [extract from letter signed "J{ulia} F{ield} K{ing}]:

"We are finding much good in our morning services. We have been in line with the Mother Church since my return home. It is much better. Our attendance increases. We find that it proves a very wide difference between the false teaching and the true. The false teaching centers

around a personal leader; this service is absolutely impersonal.

5) Pulpit and Press, by Reverend Mary Baker Eddy:
This is the title of a book dedicated to the Children who contributed for Mother's Room....

Paris, March 3:- The year 1895 will be a remarkable one, both from the astronomical and religious point of view.

On Good Friday next [April 12], the heavenly bodies which gravitate round the sun will be in exactly the same position they occupied in the firmament the day Christ died on the cross. It will be the first time such a thing has occurred since that great day just 1,862 years ago....

At 4.20 in the morning, Paris time (about 11.20 p.m. on April 11, New York time), the moon will pass before Virginis (Spica), and hide that constellation for over an hour.

Virginis, or Spica, is a star of the first magnitude, situated in the constellation Virgo (a virgin).

6) The New Woman [signed "The New Century, Boston"] (Pul.81).

--Vol.XIII, No.2 (May):

1) The Mother's Visit [unattributed]:

At last it is our glad privilege to announce that "the Mother" has seen the Church and the "Mother's Room." The children, both large and small, have been asking-How could she so long refrain from seeing that which was so near (in the higher sense as well as in distance) and dear to her heart? On April first, 1895, shortly after noon, quietly and unannounced, our beloved Leader and Teacher, the Reverend Mary Baker Eddy, entered the Mother Church. She went directly to the Mother's Room, and later to the auditorium. Silently and alone she remained there, communing, no doubt, with the Father and Mother God in whose honor and to whose praise the church was erected. On the human side it was erected as a Testimonial of her students to their Leader and Teacher; in reality,

that is, in spirit and in truth, it was erected for the worship of God and dedicated to Him....

After awhile she expressed to those whom she saw her intense delight with the Mother's Room, of the auditorium, the organ and all the accompanying things of beauty.... She passed the night in the Mother's Room....

Suffice it to say, that never have we seen her in a happier or brighter mood than on this occasion. May the pleasant event be often repeated.

2) The Communion Service [unattributed]:

The first communion services under the new order were held in the Mother Church on Sunday, April 7th.... The number of...members admitted was 599, making a total present membership of 5,144 [but see Nov.CSJ, Item #2].

-- Vol.XIII, No.4 (July):

1) To The Members of the Christian Scientist Association, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.363, the omission shown between lines 2 and 3 on p.364 reading as follows):

Insanity or moral dementia, is not healed by defending your patient from other people whom you may think are malpractising upon your patient. This state of mind is induced by no one else but the patient's own idiosyncrasy and the patient should not be treated as if it were. It is a constitutional belief, and is liable to be developed by circumstances which bring into action the latent elements, or characteristics, of the patient.

- 2) Why?, by Mary Baker Eddy [dated Concord, June 11]: People having itching ears can learn on this page why I requested Mr. Ezra M. Buswell to come to the capital of my native state and practise metaphysical healing, in other words, Christian Science.
 - "1. Because, as a student of my college in Boston, I knew him to be an honest, earnest, seeker after Truth, and afterwards learned that he was a successful practitioner in the West.
 - "2. Because I know that the good people in Concord like qualities which wear well.
 - "3. Because I thought it proper and best for Mrs.

Otis [one of the original 32 First Members, who moved to Ottawa, Ill.--see Six Days, p.467] to go West, and for Mr. Buswell to come East."

3) The Mother's First Appearance in the New Church [unattributed]:

Chief among the many interesting events occurring within our circles of late was the appearance of our beloved Teacher and Leader, the Reverend Mary Baker Eddy, in the pulpit of the new Church building, on Sunday May 26th. Having herself ordained the Bible and Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, as the pastor of the Church, she was appointed its Pastor Emeritus, and as such, it was announced, she appeared....

We are permitted to make use of a letter by a young man to his mother, who for the first time, attended services at the Mother Church on this Sabbath. We extract the following:-

"DEAR MOTHER:- I have just returned from church where I had the pleasure of seeing and hearing Mrs. Eddy. I think only a few of the congregation knew anymore than I did that she was going to be there. ...when the lesson was half through...she came into the auditorium and passed up onto the platform.... She [stepped] simply to one side, and after bowing a welcome to the audience, she sat down and rested her head in silent prayer. Then a lady in the choir sang a beautiful solo, after which Mrs. Eddy arose and stepping to the desk, spoke in a quiet, pleasant voice, very distinct--for you could easily hear every word--and yet she seemed to be talking as it she were in a small room sitting only a few feet from you....

"She must have spoken for twenty minutes, and it meant volumes to me. It was all love-God's love, and Christ's great commandment, Love one another. She said you must learn to love God, and then you will learn to love your enemies. She said it all in such a simple, loving way that I was charmed. I don't wonder that she is loved-she is all love. You simply feel as if she was your best friend."

4) Meeting of the College Association, held at 2 P.M. on June 5, Dr. Foster Eddy being elected president [unattributed, but presumably by William B. Johnson]:

The following communication from our Leader was... read:- "As a Mother in Israel seeking the good of all, tenderly as lovingly, I recommend the following Rule and By-law for the purpose of advancing my students, and encouraging and justly dealing with theirs. Thus practically maintaining the doctrines of our denomination and Christ's golden rule, As ye would that others do to you, do ye.

CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST ASSOCIATION BY-LAW

"If a member of the C.S.A. claims to be teaching Christian Science, but is found either disobeying the rule of the Mother Church, or the Christian Scientist Association by-law published in the Christian Science Journal of April, 1895 [presumably the rule about three classes annually, Mis.315], it shall be the duty of the Christian Scientist Association at a meeting of this Association to demand of this member compliance with those rules. And if this member refuses or neglects to comply with either of them, his or her name shall be dropped from this Association."

On motion this by-law was unanimously adopted. Mr. Johnson then read the address of our Leader [text not given]....

The following by-laws were also adopted:-

"Careful observation has shown Mrs. Eddy that a student who has been taught by her and afterwards taken lessons of a student, is not benefited, but darkened and deteriorated thereby. Therefore be it know that for the sake of our Cause, no student of hers can be a member of the Christian Scientist Association, or considered loyal, who from this date, June 5, 1895, shall take lessons with or sit in the class of a student after having been taught in a class by the author of our textbook and the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science."

"If it is made known at a meeting of the Christian Scientist Association that a member is mentally malpractising, and thereby knowingly is injuring another member, upon a complaint being entered, it shall be the duty of the members of this Association to immediately expel this guilty member."

Mr. Johnson then read the following invitation from

Mrs. Eddy [dated Concord, June 3d, 1895]:

Mrs. Eddy's compliments to the members of her College Association, and [she] will be pleased to receive a call from them at Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., June 6th at one o'clock, P.M.

...the members present, one hundred and eighty in number, left Boston [for Concord] at 10 o'clock A.M. in a

special train....

Mrs. Eddy received all her guests in her usual cordial and loving way, shaking hands with each.... Later she briefly addressed them in words of loving admonition. Her beautiful house, which has recently been enlarged and improved, was thrown open throughout to the visitors.... The party left for Boston at five o'clock....

5) Woman's Cause--What the Work of the Founder of Christian Science Has Done for It, by Carol Norton:

[A long article including]: Mrs. Eddy's work has given dignity to womanhood, made it synonymous with the grace of graces, spiritual discernment, and has given in words sublime and marvelous, a glimpse of the resurrection state, and of the reflections of the Fatherhood and Motherhood of God.

6) The New Order*, by M:

[A long article including]: Where the English tongue, the language of liberty, is spoken, it is becoming gradually understood that true humanhood must include womanhood and manhood as one.... Only in the Christ-consciousness can we be complete, and therein male and female are one....

Through the new order [in particular the new Christian Science order of service] the Revelator and Teacher of Christian Science speaks to the world the message of

^{*}Wm.L. Johnson records that this article was praised by Mrs. Eddy on more than one occasion.

God's Fatherhood and Motherhood; and that one message is made to declare its character by coming through the voice of man and woman in the words of the Bible and Science and Health. Think what evils are annulled. Neither sex is exalted the one above the other. Class distinctions disappear, for every student becomes the demonstrator of Truth.

7) Notice [dated June 17, 1895 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

If I should see all who call at my door, I should have no time to answer correspondents and attend to other imperative duties. Hence I hereby declare that I receive no calls from visitors except by appointment: and to tease the attendant is not only vulgar, but useless.

-- Vol.XIII, No.5 (August):

[The August Journal was one of those which carried articles singled out for public commendation by Mrs. Eddy. In a notice that appeared in the September issue {and can be found in Mis.313} she praised Judge Hanna's editorial and, in particular, the article "The New Pastor" which was written by a former pastor, Rev. Lanson Norcross, C.S.D. Extracts are given below.]

1) Words from The Mother [dated June 28, 1895 and signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:
Beloved Brethren: [then as: MESSAGE TO THE

MOTHER CHURCH, (Mis.322)].

2) The New Pastor, by Lanson P. Norcross:

Two remarkable things signalized the advent of the year 1895. One was the dedication of the Mother Church edifice in Boston. The other was the substitution of a new Pastor for that Church. And now the order has become general, so that henceforth we are to have in all our churches or societies, the Bible, with its illuminated Key, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, for our preacher and pastor....

I believe it to be true that all genuine Scientists expected that some time said textbooks would be appointed the uni-

versal pastor and preacher. Doubtless we did not all look for it to come as soon as it did. It might not be correct to say that at first all Scientists desired it for their pastor....

But why did it come so soon after its adoption in the Mother Church? Why was not its universal use post-poned? Because this is a marvelous era; because we are ready for it, and not to adopt it would expose us to dangers which happily thereby are averted.

...A former pastor of the Mother Church once remarked from Chickering Hall platform that the day would dawn when the current methods of preaching and worship would disappear, but he could not discern how, when or in what manner they would be superseded, or what higher agencies would supplant them. Such disclosures are too high for us to perceive. It lies not within the students' province to apprehend this. To One alone did the message come.

What are the benefits that will flow from this new order of divine service? Why is it best that the sole preacher throughout the world shall be the Bible, and Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures? A few of the more weighty reasons as they appear to the present writer are herewith subjoined.

I. It does away with personality in the pastorate. It substitutes for it the spiritual impersonality of Truth. What Christian Scientist does not see in this a tremendous gain--one with far reaching results?... The curse of Christendom has been largely that it extolled its great pulpiteers.... Was there no danger that sooner or later this might not be one of the rocks that would imperil Christian Science?...

II. It gives to the churches of the world one Pastor, and but One. This is an immense gain....

The remark has been made of this and that pastor who ministered to a Scientist congregation: "He is as impersonal as mortal man could well be." Even so! It was well stated, "as mortal man could be"; for is it possible for material sense to be impersonal? Doubtless the preacher meant to be impersonal in all he said, but he was under the stress of limitations....

This impersonal Pastor and Preacher will give to the words of inspired Truth a meaning and volume of power

mankind never dreamed possible.

III. Closely connected with the foregoing point is the thought of Unity and Harmony that will flow therefrom. It will serve to bring all believers not only into one place but into one thought as well.... Imagine there being over a thousand churches of our order in the world, each having its own individual pastor, each bringing out his or her own individual message for the day with the individual interpretation thereof! What dissentient voices would have been heard! How was it possible for many minds to do otherwise? How could personal sense attain any other result? But henceforth we shall have one Pastor, preaching one grand, all-harmonious discourse or sermon, which in time will roll in melodious cadences around the globe...

IV. A more powerful thought is, that this new order of service will do more towards wiping out rival factions and schools than all other agencies combined. Nothing causes so great pain to the loyal Scientist; nothing creates so much doubt and dissent in the world at large, as this sense of divergence. The earnest, honest beginner is puzzled over it, so that he can scarcely tell to which faction he ought to give adherence....

Now heartily and joyfully is the new Pastor being welcomed in all our congregations! Churches and communities that said, three short months ago, if it were substituted for the old way, it would result in empty houses (one critic declared that there would be no necessity of enlarging the church edifice in his section as was contemplated), are now hearty sympathizers and adherents of the new Pastor.

3) Editor's Table [by Septimus J. Hanna]:

Approximate result of Christianly Scientific living must of necessity be a better, higher, and purer humanhood. Unless this be true, we misread the Bible, and Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, as well as all the writings and admonitions of our Teacher and Leader. We cannot conceive it possible to reach a spiritual state except through improved human conditions as precedent

thereto. Honesty, truthfulness, meekness, gentleness, loving-kindness, sympathy of the true sort,--all these pertain to true humanhood, and where they are lacking, Christianity and spirituality are lacking....

A certain coincident of true humanhood must be uniform kindliness of demeanor toward, and a careful consideration of, the rights and prerogatives of others. A prurient ambition to dictate to others their line of action and duty, is not a legitimate out-growth of Scientific teaching or living. It is rather the fungus growth of disordered conceptions.

The Pauline admonition to "be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another," is along the line of the true humanhood. While, of course, this admonition, and those of Jesus above referred to, have special reference to the higher acts of brotherly love, yet they include all the ordinary amenities of human life, even to the smallest acts. Christian Science should be the synonym of all that is respectful and courteous in everyday affairs....

In this connection we will be pardoned for saying that it is cause for regret that some Scientists should be guilty of such gross breaches of etiquette as to call forth from our Leader the notice which appeared in our last number, and which we republish in this.... [See July CSJ, item #7.]

All Christian Scientists understand that our public services are only a part of the divine service. This term has too largely degenerated into the narrow sense of church attendance, and public preaching, song and prayer. As a result the laity are apt to think that if they attend church with fair regularity and listen with reasonable attention to the sermon, the prayers, and the singing of the choir, they have thereby performed their part in the "divine service", and are during the rest of the time practically exempt from further Christian duty. The only purpose of public worship should be to bring non-Christians to repentance and to aid professing ones in the discharge of their Christian duties. In other words, public worship should be a means to divine service, rather than the end thereof.

In its true significance divine service is the constant serving of God in word and act. Living in at-one-ment with divine law, reflecting in daily living such measure of divine Truth as, in our present environments, is possible to us, loving the neighbor by aiding him in every way to destroy sin and sickness, and to overcome the last enemy --death, --this is the divine service to which we are called, and only as this service becomes our paramount purpose, are we true to our calling. These public services are an important factor in the work and cannot be too highly esteemed.... Moreover, they put the students more upon their own resources than the former method.... They cannot, as formerly was so apt to be the case, sit supinely by and allow the preacher or speaker to merely entertain them. They each have a part to perform....

Let us not lapse into the apathy which would ensnare into the belief that because our revered Leader has seen fit to establish the higher ministry, we have nothing to do but passively acquiesce. We must each be an actor in this phase of divine service as well as in others.

-- Vol.XIII, No.6 (September):

1) Words of Commendation [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Mr. Editor: Permit me to say through our Journal, that your editorial in the August number [reproduced above] is par excellence. (Then Mis.313:5-23).

2) Words from Japan [dated Kobe, Japan, June the 31st, 1895 and written by Mrs. Mary Bennett Dukes]:

Dear Journal: After a stay of two years in America, which was preceded by some seven years' absence in a foreign land, we have returned to Japan, guided by the Truth.... In my early Christian experiences I have often tried to solve problems relative to the flesh, and was unable to understand God in many things approved of and called good by the Christian world. In my home, and among friends, I have expressed thought which caused those who were nearest me, to think me not only peculiar, but cruel and unchristian. I would not tolerate the thought of associating a God of Love and purity with certain seeming evils which were told me were permitted by the

All-Wise.... The Truth having made us free, we forsake all things earthly for Spiritual treasure.... We have already had many beautiful demonstrations in the Truth.

[In line with sentiments expressed in her article quoted above, Mrs. Dukes had also just written and published a book which implied that Christian Science was opposed to sexual intercourse in marriage. This brought a vigorous response from Mrs. Eddy, as indicated below]:

-- Vol.XIII, No.7 (October):

1) [The following is a copy of a letter...written by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy to Mrs. Mary Bennett Dukes--Ed.]

-- Letter [dated July 30, 1895 and signed "Truly and affectionately, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My dear Mrs. Dukes: I received your book duly, but regret exceedingly that you have published such a work. While I do not question your Christian motives in doing so, I know the result will not be favorable to the end in view. You have no premises in "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" or any of my writings, whence to draw such hyperbolical conclusions on human wedlock.

Now my dear sister in Christ, I advise you to stop the circulation of your book, and, at this period, not to inculcate such radical views on marriage. Had I seen your manuscript, I should have advised you not to publish it. Let us wait on God. He will prepare the thoughts and minds of men for whatever He has to reveal.

Remember that I do not encourage, without mutual consent, the idea of a husband or a wife abolishing the marriage relations that are not violated. The Scripture saith: "My grace is sufficient for you." May divine Love replenish your faith and understanding, and guide your footsteps in the paths of His testimony, giving you wisdom, success and sweet peace in your missionary labors.

The Church Manual:

In a letter [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] to the Editor, Mrs. Eddy writes:

"The Rules and By-laws in the manual [sic] of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, were not made in solemn conclave and with arbitrary sentiment as in ancient Sanhedrin. They were not the opinions and commands of one person regulating the actions of another. They were written at different dates, and, as occasion required; they sprang from necessity, the logic of events, from the immediate demand for them, a need that must be met for the honor and defense of our cause. Therefore their simple, scientific basis, so requisite to demonstrate genuine Christian Science, will do for the race what absolute doctrines, destined for present and future generations, may not as readily accomplish." [See Mis.148.]

3) What We Can Do for the Children [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I hereby notify the loyal Christian Scientists who use the Bible, and Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, as their textbooks, to organize immediately a Sunday School for the children. The lessons to commence immediately after the Sunday services. The first lessons of the children are The Ten Commandments (Exodus xx: 3-18), The Lord's Prayer and its Spiritual Interpretation by Mary Baker Eddy (Matt.vi:9-14), Sermon on the Mount (Matt.v:3-11). The next lessons are to consist of such questions and answers as are adapted to a juvenile class and may be found in the Christian Science Quarterly Lessons read in Church. The instruction of the children's teachers must not deviate from the absolute Christian Science contained in their textbook.

- -- Vol.XIII, No.8 (November):
- 1) A Letter from Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Oct.1st and signed "Yours lovingly, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (Mis.148:23 149:13).
- 2) Annual Church Meeting [presumably by William B. Johnson]:

The third annual meeting of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., was

held on Tuesday, October 1st, at 2 o'clock, P.M., in the auditorium of the Mother Church. There was a much larger attendance than on any previous year, the auditorium, exclusive of the gallery, being filled....

Mr. Edward P. Bates, the president of the Church,

called the meeting to order and presided over it....

Mrs. Mary F. Eastaman submitted her annual report as treasurer showing...

Total receipts \$18,433.63 Total expenditure Balance on hand Average collection \$18,433.63 \$18,433.63 \$18,433.63 \$18,433.63 \$18,433.63 \$18,433.63 \$18,433.63 \$18,433.63

William B. Johnson, the clerk of the Church, submitted his annual report as follows:-...Since the last annual meeting, 1,679 candidates have been admitted to the church. Removed by death, eight; by dismissal, one. The total membership today is 4,845.

...Mr. Joseph Armstrong submitted the following for the

information of the meeting:

"The following named persons have been elected officers of the Church for the ensuing year:-

President, Edward P. Bates;

First Reader, Dr. E.J. Foster Eddy;

Second Reader, Mrs. Eldora O. Gragg;

Clerk, William B. Johnson;

Treasurer, Mrs. Mary F. Eastaman."

ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL, 1896

-- Vol.XIII, No.10 (January):

A Verse [dated January 1st, 1896 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (Mis.400:13-25).

-- Vol.XIII, No.11 (February):

1) By-Law [on flyleaf inside front cover]:

No hymns nor words composed by students of Christian Science that are not at this date, January 22, 1896, in the Christian Science Hymnal shall be sung in the Mother

Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston. As a necessary barrier to inharmony in this Church, this By-law has become necessary. [It had the effect of barring the use of Mrs. Stetson's "Love Watches over All", as set to music by Mr. Case. The opposition to Mrs. Stetson's singers, verses and music, as seen at the time of the dedication, had not abated.]

2) The Mother's Communion Address:

Mrs. Eddy was announced to the audience by Dr. E.J. Foster Eddy. She commenced by saying: (Mis.120:27-121:3, but with initial capitals for "he" and "him" when referred to the great Nazarene, then Mis.123:18 - 124:9, then): Mankind turns with sickened sense from a pagan Jew's or Moslem's misconception of Deity. From an Assyrian Merodach, the god of sin, the lucky divinity; or the Babylonian Yawa, Jehovah, the Jews' tribal deity, and we rest mankind with the Christ-idea of God, the spiritual idea. (Then as Mis.124:12 - 125:20.)

3) Communion Service, extract from the Boston Herald:

Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, pastor emeritus of the First Church of Christ, Scientist, in this city, made her second appearance in her church since its completion last Sabbath morning. Her arrival was not generally known, and to many it was a surprise....

The services had proceeded as usual to the point where, according to the custom of this church, the communion sermon is read, when Mrs. Eddy accompanied by her adopted son, Dr. E.J. Foster Eddy, entered the auditorium and proceeded to the platform.

...for upward of twenty minutes [she] spoke in strong and deeply religious strain of the true communion....

On this occasion Mrs. Eddy wore the insignia of the Daughters of the Revolution, in the form of a ruby set in diamonds.... It is the gift to Mrs. Eddy from a prominent member of the Daughters of the Revolution.

4) Question Answered, by Mary Baker Eddy:

[Q]: When will you take a class in Christian Science? How often shall you speak to your Church in Boston?

[A]: I shall not teach again at present and perhaps never. The date of any future class of mine must depend on the fitness of things, the tide which flows Heavenward, the hour best for the student. (Then Mis.316:12 - 317:4, then Mis.316:8, then Mis.317:5 - 317:32).

5) Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: It is my request that the First Reader in each Church of Christ, Scientist, wherever it be, close the Sunday service by reading the "Scientific Statement of Being" from SCIENCE AND HEALTH WITH KEY TO THE SCRIPTURES, immediately before the benediction.

-- Vol.XIII, No.12 (March):

Class Teaching [signed "EDITOR"]:

We are authorized by Mrs. Eddy to say that the by-law relating to teaching classes, means that the teacher shall not receive more than thirty-three students in one class; but is not intended to prohibit classes of less than that number.

-- Vol.XIV, No.2 (May):

1) Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The First Members of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, shall hold their Communion service on the Sunday following the quarterly Sacrament at the Mother Church. Both on Communion Sunday and weekly the same form of religious worship shall be observed by all the churches of our denomination.

Note [signed "EDITOR"]: The following is the order pursued by the Mother Church on Communion Day:

- 1. Organ voluntary.
- 2. Anthem by the choir
- 3. Hymn
- 4. Reading of scriptural selection
- 5. Silent prayer followed by the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation.
- 6. Hymn.
- 7. Collection and solo.
- 8. Reading the Church Tenets.

- 9. Reading the Lesson-Sermon.
- 10. Kneeling in silent communion concluding with audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer (spiritual interpretation omitted).
- 11. Hymn
- 12. Reading Scientific Statement of Being and benediction.

On other Sundays the following is the order:

- 1. Organ voluntary.
- 2. Anthem by choir.
- 3. Hymn.
- 4. Reading Scriptural Selection.
- 5. Silent prayer followed by the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation.
- 6. Hymn.
- 7. Reading of Lesson-Sermon.
- 8. Collection and solo.
- 9. Hymn.
- 10. Reading Scientific Statement of Being and pronouncing benediction.

This order is varied on the first Sunday of each month by reading Sec.1 of Article viii of Church Rules, just previous to the Lesson-Sermon.

On Friday evenings the order is as follows:

- 1. Hymn.
- 2. Reading selection from the Bible and corresponding passage from Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures.
- 3. Silent prayer with audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer (spiritual interpretation omitted).
- 4. Hymn
- 5. Remarks on Christian Science and experiences.
- 6. Closing Hymn.

2) Notices:

[Signed "WILLIAM B. JOHNSON"]: Certificates for the students of Normal teachers, copyrighted and published by the National Christian Scientist Association can be had by applying to the Secretary,--10 cents each, \$1 per doz.

Tenets of the Mother Church, and Rule 1 for the use of branch churches can be obtained of William B. Johnson, 41 G Street, South Boston, Mass. Price \$1 per 100.

3) Drink in the Public Schools [unattributed]:

Mr. William George Jordan, a brilliant and forcible writer of New York City, in the recent number of Current Literature, thus ably animadverts upon the recent legislation in New York providing for the introduction into the public schools of experimental study as to the

effects of alcoholic drinks upon the system.

A Herod Legislature has decreed that the innocents [in the public schools] are to be drugged with lessons on alcohol and narcotics. They will see in all detail the horrible results upon the system of excessive drinking and smoking. Does...legislation think a mild inoculation of intemperance will guarantee future immunity? If such instruction be good, why does legislation stop here?... Why not have daily clinics with Confessions of an Opium-Eater as a quiz-book?... The revealings of...the latest science show the marvellous power of suggestion.... Constantly telling a child not to lie is giving life and intensity to "the lie." No one ever learned morality by studying...sin, but only by fixing the eye on virtue....

Mr. Jordan's strictures are eminently just, and show to what ridiculous extremes the study of physiology is being pushed.

-- Vol.XIV. No.3 (June):

1) Love, by Rev. Mary Baker Eddy (Mis. 387).

2). Notices [Unattributed]:

...On the 20th day of April 1895 Mrs. Josephine C. Woodbury was admitted to probationary membership of the [sic] First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, for two years. On November 6, 1895, her name was dropped from such membership. On March 24, 1896, she was reinstated. On April 4, 1896, whe was finally and forever excommunicated from such probationary membership.

There is danger of running to the extreme of literalism. When we published the order of exercises of the services and meetings in the Mother Church, we did so simply as a guide for the branches, not as an order which they were bound to follow in every detail. The thought no doubt is to have the order substantially the same in all the churches and societies.... As to the responsive reading of the Lesson-text, we suppose that is a matter of local choice.

3) Letters to Mrs. Eddy:

[Comment, dated May 2nd, and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY", on a letter from Mrs. Mary E. Lewis of Florida, enclosing some "Resurrection Plants"]: They are at my side in water and are looking as fresh as the grass in my lawns.

[In her letter as reproduced, Mrs. Lewis added by way of explanation]: If you will immerse them in a bowl of water for several hours, or overnight, they will preach their own "gospel of the kingdom."... Holding a slight and insecure tenure in matter, clinging to it, though unsustained by it, reaching out into an arid and dry atmosphere, where conditions cannot yield it full support, coming forth renewedly after every rain, do they not represent mortal man?

-- Vol.XIV, No.4 (July)

1) Card [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The question has been raised, without my previous knowledge, as to the validity of the degrees given by Gen. E.N. Bates to his class taught in the Massachusetts Metaphysical College. They were as genuine as those that I conferred on my class. Why? Because I gave him permission to do this.

The corporation did not grant this permission, but after I did, the corporation sanctioned his "management and instruction."

The records show that the corporation never elected but one President for the Massachusetts Metaphysical College and that one was Mary Baker G. Eddy, its first and last President.

[After the Board of Education opened under the rules and restrictions of Manual Art.xxvm, its Sect.4 raised the possibility that Mrs. Eddy should not be considered the "last" President of the Metaphysical College, provided she gave her approval for her replacement. This approval was never given, but a sense of personal presidency may seem to continue in violation of the spirit of the Manual until it be seen that God is the first, last and only President of the only College.]

2) Notice [unattributed]:

The Mother's Room is open to visitors on Fridays from two to four o'clock P.M., and on Sundays for a short time after each service. [Services were held at 10.30 A.M. and 3 P.M.]

- -- Vol.XIV, No.5 (August):
- 1) My Students and Thy Students [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (Mis.318).

2) Church By-Law:

A member of this Church that shall receive into his class of Christian Science or into his association, either a student of Mrs. Eddy's or of any loyal Christian Scientist, without the written consent of his or her teacher over this teacher's own signature, shall be excommunicated. (Adopted July 20th, 1896.)

3) Article from Boston Herald [dated August 5 and quoting]:

Letter [from Mrs. Eddy regarding citizens' objections to the daily sounding of the Mother Church bells, resulting in a compromise which perhaps brought the reference in the annual message on Mis.126:5]:

The question is "to be or not to be", that is would not three lesser doses of sweet sounds sent forth at morning, noon, and eventide, instead of disturbing it, serve to rest the tired thought and to smooth the sufferings of the sick, and suggest to the heavenly homesick the call of a better land, the welcome of saints and angels, the final bliss of our harvest home.

-- Vol.XIV, No.6 (September):

Notice [of Annual Meeting for October 6, at 2 P.M., signed "wm. B. JOHNSON, Clerk" and ending]:

To this meeting every member of the Church is cordially welcome.

- -- Vol.XIV, No.7 (October):
- 1) Card [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (Mis.155:16 156:4)
- 2) Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist,

Lawrenceville, Mass. [dated Aug.27, 1896 and signed

"Lovingly in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: The spreading branches of The Church of Christ, Scientist, are fast reaching out their broad shelter to the entire world. Your faith has not been without works. God's dear love for His Flock is manifest in His care. He will dig about this little Church, prune its encumbering branches, water it with the dew of Heaven, enrich its roots and enlarge its borders--if it be planted in divine Love. (Then Mis.154:10 - 155:12.)

3) Notice [unattributed]:

Mr. Joseph Armstrong has been made the publisher of Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures, as well as all of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy's works, and hereafter all orders for or communications relating thereto should be addressed to him, at 95 Falmouth St., Boston, Mass.

4) Letter [dated Philadelphia, Pa., Sept.5, 1896 and signed "with love, E.J. FOSTER EDDY"]:

Dear Editor: Permit me, through the Journal, to thank the "many friends" who gave me such a kindly goodbye and Godspeed when I sailed away from them the last Saturday in August....

We all know to a certainty that if we embark on the ship, Christian Science, prepared by God through His faithful servant, our blessed Mother, and work our passage faithfully according to its chart, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, we shall surely reach the desired heaven and become perfect in all good.

5) Secrets, from St.Louis Chronicle and Kansas City Star:

Of course, you young doctors will go out and give plenty of drugs, but 98 out of every 100 people who call in a physician would get well if they never took a single dose of medicine--Dr. A.C. Bernays.

The homoeopath succeeds because most acute diseases tend to get well of themselves if left to nature--Dr. G.M. Phillips.

There is no doubt but that the doctors killed Garfield-Dr. R.C. Blackmer.

Fibroid tumor never kills unless some surgeon is trying to remove it--Dr. Pinckney Frenck.

An interesting letter has been issued...by the American Anti-Vivisection Society of Pennsylvania, appealing to the public not to circulate stories about alleged mad dogs.... Such distinguished physicians as Dr. Theophilus Parvin, Thomas G. Morton and Joseph W. Hern say that fright is responsible for nearly all alleged cases of rabies.

-- Vol.XIV, No.8 (November):

1) The Annual Church Meeting [presumably by William B. Johnson]:

The fourth annual meeting of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass. was held in the auditorium of the Mother Church on Tuesday, Oct.6, 1896, commencing at 2 o'clock P.M. The attendance was much the largest of any annual meeting yet held, it being estimated that there were upward of one thousand present....

The retiring president, Edward P. Bates, called the meeting to order and said: "...I introduce to you S.J. Hanna, your president for the ensuing year." Mr. Hanna said: "...It is my happy privilege to read to you a message from our teacher, leader, guide, our loving and long-suffering Mother in Israel. (Then Mis.125:23 - 128:15.)

REPORTS OF OFFICERS

The retiring treasurer, Mrs. Mary F. Eastaman [replaced by Stephen A. Chase] submitted her Annual Report showing the financial condition of the church from October 1, 1895, to October 1, 1897, as follows:

...Total Receipts. . . . \$24,335.43 Total Expenditures . . <u>19,457.94</u> Balance on hand 4,877,49

Miss Lillian Brainard, Secretary of the Sunday School, submitted a report [including] the following:-...on January 24, 1896, the following rule was adopted by the Board of Directors:-"Children under twelve years of age shall be admitted to the Sunday School; but none shall remain therein as scholars after they are fifteen years old."

2) Letter to J. A. Wilmore & Co., New York [dated Sept.29, 1896 and signed "Very respectfully, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Sirs: Accept my thanks for the beautifully bound valuable volume that you have presented to me. My opinion of your book is at your disposal. I shall forward a copy of it for publication in the *Christian Science Journal*, Boston, Mass. and without doubt Christian Scientists will patronize your work...well entitled to this title by reason of its utility, usefulness and convenience. It is elegantly bound, and so arranged in subjects as to be the best topical work on the Scriptures that I have examined. Every Bible scholar should own this book.

- -- Vol.XIV, No.9 (December):
- 1) Sunrise at Pleasant View, by Rev. Mary Baker Eddy (Mis. 376).
- 2) Mrs. Eddy's Favorite Text, extract from Chicago Inter-Ocean, Oct.25, 1896:

The Boston Herald sent to a large number of prominent ministers of the gospel this query: "Which is your favorite passage in the Bible?"... Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, founder of the Christian Scientist sect...responds as follows:-

"'Thou shalt have no other gods before me' is my favorite text. It inculcates the triunity of God, Spirit, Mind; signifies that man shall have no other Spirit, or Mind but eternal Good.

(Then as S&H 340:20-9.)

~~~~~~

[At the end of 1896 the Journal listed:

Churches: 180 (U.S.), 10 (Canada), 1 (U.K.).

Regular services: 142 (U.S.), 5 (Canada), 4 (U.K.). Academies and teaching institutes: 37 (U.S. & Canada).

[There was thus a total of 338 churches and societies, and a total of 1198 practitioners listed.]

#### **ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL, 1897**

-- Vol.XIV, No.11 (February):

1) A Beautiful Christmas Gift [unattributed]:

Among the Christmas remembrances from students to our Leader, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, was one of a nature so beautiful and unique that it is worthy of mention and a brief description in our *Journal*. It came from Mr. and Mrs. John H. Stewart and their students, of Toronto, Canada, and accompanying the gift is a booklet describing it.... The title page consists of these words...:

#### CHRISTMAS GREETING TO MOTHER 1896

The gift is a quilt in floral designs richly and rarely painted by hand on satin-duchesse.... We extract the following from the booklet, descriptive of the gift: "We have prepared the flowers in their order which represent the four seasons of the year.... Roses, expressing Love; Lilies, Purity; Violets, Humility; Ivy, Affection; Pansies, Thoughts; Sweet Peas, Departure; Passion-flower, Glory; White Daisies, Cheerfulness; Jonquil, Sweet Dignity; Water-Lilies, Regeneration; Dandelion, Energy; Geraniums, Rule; Forget-me-nots, Remembrance; also the Maple expressing Sturdiness; the Oak, Endurance; the Beech, Nobility; the Larch, Grace; the Willow, Graciousness; Michaelmas Daisy, Authority; Golden-rod, Royal Dignity; Chrysanthemum, Progress; Virginia Creeper, Dependance; Holly, Strength; Mistle-

toe, Reverence; Wild Teasel, Industry. The bird and bees suggest active life. The design of the quilt illustrating the Four Seasons suggests completeness....

#### 2) A New Book by Mrs.Eddy:

By the 10th of February next, Mr. Armstrong, the publisher, expects to have in his hands ready for delivery, a new book of our Leader, the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, entitled "Miscellaneous Writings." It is a book of several hundred pages, and its mere mention by us is sufficient at this time.

#### -- Vol.XIV, No.12 (March):

1) The Work in Buffalo [letter dated Jan.30, 1897 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Editors Journal: The following letter from the clerk of the [sic] First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Buffalo, N.Y., has afforded me such sweet satisfaction, that, without permission, I venture to forward it for publication in your Journal.

It is noticeable that the Buffalo church owned the first church edifice in the Empire State. My much esteemed students, Mrs. Leavitt, and Rev. Mr. Hardy, sowed the seed of our glorious Cause in that city; and, guided by the right hand of Omnipotence, its culture has brought forth fair fruitage, church unity and prosperity. Love, overflowing, makes angels, is entitled to God's care, governs fate, kindles all hearts with delight, and, as in Israel's dream, it rises above earth to Heaven.

[Accompanying letter dated Buffalo, N.Y., Jan.25, 1897 and signed "GEO. H. KINTER, Clerk"]:

Dear Mother: Feeling continuously your fond affection, which has made our dear Church a possibility, I am prompted to send you these notes of harmony....

In December the last dollar was paid on the mortgage assumed when we bought our Church property...: our treasurer's report for the year shows a goodly increase in the amount contributed for current expenses, all bills paid, a balance on hand....

In the "upper room" of our Church building, formerly occupied as a Dispensary and Reading Room, we are

establishing a library of all your publications, and those also of the Christian Science Publishing Society, a Reading Room being now maintained by Mrs. Leavitt at the Institute [her "Buffalo Institute of Christian Science."]

2) Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The Christian Scientists in the United States and Canada are hereby enjoined not to teach a student Christian Science for one year, commencing on March 14th, 1897.

"Miscellaneous Writings" is calculated to prepare the minds of all true thinkers to understand the Christian Science Text-book more correctly than a student can.

The Bible, Science and Health with Key to the Scrip tures, and my other published works, are the only proper instructors for this hour. It shall be the duty of all Christian Scientists to circulate and to sell as many of these books as they can.

If a member of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, shall fail to obey this injunction, it will render him liable to lose his membership in this Church.

3) A Card [dated January 25, 1897 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I request the Readers (in Church) of Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, to announce but once, during the lesson, the title of this book, and the name of its author. Before commencing to read from the book, distinctly name its full title, and give the author's name; this is now all that is required. At first it was requisite to repeat title and name in order to answer the oft repeated question: Who and what? Now it has become unnecessary, for our form of worship is generally known, and the brief prelude to this exercise published in your Christian Science Quarterly, makes it all clear.

4) Opinions of the New Book [letter to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, dated Boston, February 11th, 1897 and signed "Your affectionate student, EDWARD P. BATES"]:

Dear Mother: To me, and I believe to the world, February 10th, 1897, is a Red-Letter day in Christian Science. On this day, the edition of "Miscellaneous

Writings" was delivered at our Publishing House in Boston....

Two years ago you gave us the Impersonal Pastor for our Mother Church, and soon afterward the same Pastor was appointed for all the branch churches. Now you give us the Impersonal Teacher....

I notice there are twelve chapters--one for every tribe (or phase of belief).

The third chapter contains sixty-four pages of Questions and Answers. If this chapter does not destroy the belief in the trinity of error, then printed matter can never accomplish that end.

I further observe that this Book contains a large portion of your writings for fourteen years. This number is significant when I recall what has transpired during those years....

One more delightful experience in reading this Book is, that it takes us back to the classes in the Massachusetts Metaphysical College....

Then again, what a blessing to those who were unable to enter your College, but have waited long years to do so! To them you speak, as of old you spake to your students who were present....

#### -- Vol.XV, No.1 (April):

Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Note. All churches of our denomination are respectfully requested to have the first Reader, read the following, at the opening of the Bible Lesson on Sunday.

The Bible, and the Christian Science text-book, are our only preachers. We shall now read scriptural texts, and their correlative passages from our text-book,--these comprise our sermon.

...The canonical writings, together with the word of our text-book corroborating and explaining the Bible texts in their denominational, spiritual import and application to all ages, past, present, and future, constitute a sermon undivorced from truth, uncontaminated or unfettered by human hypotheses, and *authorized* by Christ.

The number of our Sunday lessons and the Scripture they contain follow the International Series.

-- Vol.XV, No.2 (May):

Question and Answer [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

[Q]: Is Mrs. Josephine Curtis Woodbury your friend?

[A]: She tries to make the public believe that she is my friend, but I do not regard her thus.

It was only on March 16, 1896--after I had done all that the Rules and By-Laws of my church in Boston allow, for admitting her a second time into this church --that her scribe sent me a most abusive letter which I now have, and which I was informed had been made public. Later came another letter from the same source, in which I was threatened with a lawsuit, in April, 1896, unless I did more for Mrs. Woodbury, and unless I did what that letter demanded.

I never tried to harm her, although her scribe alleges that I have.

But I did earnestly try to benefit her, even as I would love my enemies.

#### THE DIRECTORS' ANSWER

We, the Christian Science Board of Directors, in answer to the question, "Why was Mrs. Josephine Curtis Woodbury forever excommunicated from probationary membership in The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass?" say:-

Mrs. Woodbury was so dealt with under the Rules and By-Laws of our Church, for reasons satisfactory to the Church authorities.

IRA O. KNAPP
JOSEPH ARMSTRONG
WILLIAM B. JOHNSON
STEPHEN A. CHASE
Christian Science Board of Directors.

### -- Vol.XV, No.4 (July):

To the Readers [unattributed]:

The Readers in the branch churches are authorized to make the following changes in the Sunday service:-

In announcing the Christian Science textbook omit the title "Reverend", giving the name of the author as it is in the book.

-- Vol.XV, No.5 (August):

Our Fourth of July [unattributed]:

...At the close of each service on Communion Day [July 4] in the Mother Church, the First Reader read the following invitation. (My.169:2-12, then):

A notice of the time and place of departure as well as the arrangements made, was also read....

Among the invited guests were some of Concord's bestknown citizens, including the Hon. A.B. Woodworth, mayor of the city. The others were General and Mrs. F.S. Streeter, General and Mrs. J.N. Patterson, Mr. and Mrs. R.E. Walker, Mr. and Mrs. H.G. Sargent, Professor and Mrs. J.F. Kent, Dr. and Mrs. E. Morrill, Rev. F.D. Aver. Mr. W.F. Thayer, president First National Bank, Judge B.F. Badger, and S.E. Burroughs, Esq. Seated on the piazza were Mayor Woodworth, the Hon, Henry M. Baker--late member of Congress from the Concord district, a cousin of Mrs. Eddy--Gen. E.N. Bates of Cleveland, Ohio, Mr. and Mrs. Edward A. Kimball of Chicago, Mr. and Mrs. Albert Metcalf of Boston, Mrs. Isham of New York (who, by the way, is a granddaughter of that great statesman and patriot, Abraham Lincoln-fitting guest for such an occasion), Mrs. Judge W.G. Ewing of Chicago, Mrs. Effic Andrews of New York, Rev. George Tomkins, D.D., of New York, Mrs. Rose E. Kent of Jamestown, N.Y., Judge and Mrs. S.J. Hanna, Prof. W.P. McKenzie, Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson of Boston, and others.

At about one o'clock the assemblage was called to order by Mr. Edward P. Bates [now president of the C.S. Publishing Society] who came from inside the house in company with "our Mother", as all delighted to call her....

At the conclusion of the Mayor's address, [Mrs. Eddy] delivered in her usual calm, dignified, and impressive way the following address. (As Mis.251:4-253:5, with paragraphs 6 and 7 reversed, then):

The human ignorance of Mind, and of the saving and recuperative energies of Truth, occasions the only skepticism regarding the theology, pathology and practicality of Christian Science.

Friends I am not enough of the new woman of the period, but too much of the old, for outdoor speaking, and the platform is not broad enough for me; but the speakers who will now address you (one a Congressman), may improve our platforms and make amends for the nothingness of matter with the allness of Mind....

[Note: Mrs. Eddy arranged for the later inclusion of the indicated parts of this address in the already published Miscellaneous Writings. Otherwise her notices, etc., in the periodicals from 1897 on, were not made available in any other form by the C.S. Publishing Society until Miscellany was published posthumously in 1913.]

Mr. Bates next introduced the Hon. Henry M. Baker, who, in clear, calm, and easy conversational tones delivered an exceedingly able and interesting address. appropriate as well to the day in general as the special occasion. He referred in tender words to "our Mother". saying her heart was large enough to include us all in its great love, reaching as it did from one end of the Republic to the other. He dwelt briefly upon the significance of the great Independence Day, in its national and international aspects, emphasized the importance of good citizenship as a necessary condition of good government, and impressed upon his hearers their duty, as apostles of a larger liberty, in the careful and faithful exercise of the elective franchise. He quoted the words of John Robinson, the noted Pilgrim preacher, prophesying that the Lord had more of Light and Truth to impart to His people, and expressed it as his opinion that Christian Science was fulfilling these larger prophecies.

These kindly sentiments coming from one who, although not a Christian Scientist, yet has had the best of opportunities for observing the growth, progress, and results of Christian Science, and especially of Mrs. Eddy's labors in establishing and promulgating it, were, as a matter of course, most keenly appreciated by those present, as they will be by the many thousands of absentees.

...Following him was Prof. W.P. McKenzie, who said in part:- "We were all lost children misled by many voices

professing to give us Truth; but we never learned it until it came through you, our Mother, in the English tongue, which is now universal in the world as Greek was in Jesus' time. When the world hears the message of Love, the English language will become the mother tongue. The English nation extends itself by accretion. It gives the protection of justice to subject peoples. This country makes progress by growth from within; the multitudes who come seeking freedom, equality, mercy, are assimilated. To them it is the mother country.... We have the universal tongue, the prepared country, the Leader whom God appointed."...

After the literary exercises were over the guests looked over the spacious and beautiful grounds surrounding the Mother's peaceful residence, refreshing themselves with lemonade provided for them by her....

Some misapprehension grew out of a telegram sent to Kansas City, to correct which an explanatory note was read.... It seems that this explanatory note required some "explanation", and this is done most justly to all in the following:

Card [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I hereby acknowledge the pleasure that Mr. William Bradford Dickson, and, through his characteristic energy, the students from Kansas City, Mo., gave us at Pleasant View, on July 5th.

It now appears that the "correction" (?) read on that occasion was not correct. I sent for Mr. Dickson in glad compliance with his request of about one year ago, that when I spoke again publicly, he should be informed thereof. But it slipped my memory that Mr. Frye, my secretary, had invited him to bring others along with him.

As we could not accommodate all of my dear church members, I had thought best not to invite any but the local members of the Mother Church in Boston, and a few outside guests. However, as good fortune would have it, the pleasure of seeing my friends from Kansas City was added to that memorable occasion.

My invitation was given from the platform on Sunday, July 4th; but the newspapers had announced the event forthcoming on the previous week. My invitation to the local members of my Church in Boston gave them less than one day's notice, yet they accomplished in that time the purchase of fifteen hundred railroad tickets in thirty minutes, procured two special trains of twelve cars each, arrived at Concord on the fifth at about noon, and got through with what the occasion at Pleasant View included, and returned to Boston on that sultry day, refreshed.

#### -- Vol.XV, No.6 (September):

1) No Gifts to Mrs. Eddy, from Boston Herald:

Since the reception on July 5 by Rev. Mary Baker Eddy to members of the Christian Science Church, [one of the] many stories concerning gifts of great value...was to the effect that she was the recipient of a \$20,000 check and two candlesticks, each three feet high, one of sterling silver, and the other of solid gold....

Mr. George H. Moore, a relative of Mrs. Eddy, who had charge of the reception...says no gifts and no money were given to her on that day...except one breastpin that was tossed toward Gen. Baker, who saw it was addressed to Mrs. Eddy, and gave it to her.

"With a check signed by Mrs. Eddy for \$369.65 I settled the bills for the conveyance of that grand gathering at Pleasant View from and to the depot," said Mr. Moore. "With the little that I know of her life, I am quite sure that the founder of Christian Science spends thousands of dollars annually in private charities, while she herself is reluctant to receive gifts, and her students know it, but their great love for her goes over this fact, and they occasionally do send her magnificent gifts."

2) A Sunburst of Unselfishness [letter to Journal dated Aug. 12, 1897 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Dear Editors: I submit to your decision the publication of this private letter.

Such a sunburst of unselfishness should shine on more than my lone heart. True, I returned the writer's check or first instalment of the sum named--as I do all gifts of money, well knowing that hearts so fraught with divine Love will find ready ways for bestowing alms on others more needy, and for objects that will gratify their goodness as emphatically, as their donation to me evince their gratitude.

[The above introduced a long letter from Alice Jennings of Macon, GA, dated June 16, 1897. In it Mrs. Jennings gave thanks for "God's gift, 'Miscellaneous Writings'", and noted that it "can be procured for the insignificant sum of two dollars" while being worth "one hundred times that amount." She enclosed the first instalment of the \$200 she wanted to pay for her copy.]

#### -- Vol.XV, No.8 (November):

1) A New Church in Brooklyn, by Frank H. Leonard:

...At both the morning and evening service [dedicating the new church building on Sunday, October 10] the following telegram was read from the "Mother":

[Telegram to Mrs. P.J. Leonard, C.S.D., 239 Greene Ave., Brooklyn, N.Y., dated October 2, 1897 and

signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Faithful Leader of this Church, Christian Scientists, and Ascendant Assembly: Accept my loving congratulations. That God continue to bless, and bind, these brethren in unity of spirit and bonds of Love, I earnestly invoke.

# 2) Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

My beloved Christian Scientists: Please purchase CAPTIVE MEMORIES by James T. White, whose advertisement is in this number of the Christian Science Journal. It is perfest [sic] in its make-up, chaste, and a lesson learned heavenward.

#### -- Vol.XV, No.9 (December):

1) Dedication of the Chicago Church [unattributed]:

Among the many conspicuous events in the external history of Christian Science, and the most conspicuous of the current year, is the completion and dedication of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Chicago.... As the Address of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy is first in interest, we give it first in order...:

DEDICATORY ADDRESS [by Mary Baker Eddy]: (My.177:3 - 179:2, then): It is also believed that the books of Matthew and Luke were borrowed from the book of Mark. (Then My.179:2 - 183:8.)

2) Announcement by Joseph Armstrong, Publisher ...:

Christ and Christmas. An illustrated Poem, by REV. MARY BAKER EDDY, author of the Christian Science textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures."

A revised edition with improved plate of the illustration,

"Christian Science Healing."

Price, prepaid, each \$3.00; per dozen, prepaid, \$30.00. [This work had been withdrawn from sale in 1894, not many months after its first appearance.]

[By the end of 1897 the number of C.S. churches had grown to 232 (221 in U.S., 10 in Canada, 1 in U.K.). Practitioners numbered 1474 (U.S.), 43 (Canada), 6 (U.K.), 1 (Germany), with 35 listed academies and teaching institutes.]

#### ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL, Jan.-Aug.1898

-- Vol.XV, No.10 (January):

1) Mrs. Eddy's Letter to the New York Churches [dated December 10, 1897 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.243:2-18, then):

The Branch Churches can hold a second service on Sunday, but the *same* Sunday Lesson must be read, at both services, until April, 1898.

2) The New Hall at Concord [signed "EZRA M. BUSWELL"]: Dear Journal: It will please and interest the field to have some description of the beautiful little hall our dear Mother has provided for her children in Concord.... On the second day of November, 1897, work was begun on [a large two-story dwelling] to covert the upper story into a

hall, while the lower floor was to be occupied as a public reading room, a Mother's Room, and apartments for the one in charge.... The hall is 31 x 40 feet...and directly opposite the door, meeting the eye, are two quotations familiar to Christian Scientists:-

"The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick."-"Jesus."

"Man can conquer sickness as well as sin."--"Mary Baker Eddy."

On Sunday, the 12th of December, 1897, the second service was held in the above described hall and the following address, which may be said to be in the nature of a dedicatory address, from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, was read by Mr. Buswell:-

[Message dated December 12, 1897 and signed "Yours in Christ, "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.147:2 - 148:8.)

3) Dedication of a Church in London, England [unattributed]:

We have received an interesting account, from one of the little band of workers in London, England, of the dedication of the church building recently secured there....

The significance of this event is beyond our present capacity to understand. Truly, as said our Leader, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, it signifies the birth of a nation; a nation new-born of Spirit. This public projection, upon the world's greatest metropolis, of a Church of Christ, Scientist, carries with it so much of historical interest, from the spiritual viewpoint, that only the future can answer the question: "What shall the end be?"

This will be the first church in Europe whose chief tenet is the Apostolic healing. The first whose Pastor is the impersonal Truth--the word of God pure and simple. The first--as all Christian Scientists firmly and conscientiously believe--founded strictly on the teachings and demonstration of Christ Jesus. The first established by a woman. Coming ages will verify this affirmation, however farfetched it may now seem to the unbeliever in Christian Science teaching....

Our report is as follows:-

"...[in the summer of 1890] Miss Annie Dodge of New York, a loyal student of Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, acting under her direction, came to London, to sow, in the parent soil, the seeds of the New World message of Truth as revealed in Christian Science.... In the autumn of 1891 she returned to America.

"...there was no resident worker in the Cause in London until 1894, when Mrs. E. Blanche Ward...left her home in the country and came to London.... It was largely through the loving assistance and helpful advice [of Mrs. Graves Colles, formerly of Dublin, Ireland] that the work was kept pure and strong--Mrs. Colles having had the great advantage of the personal instruction of our beloved Leader and Teacher, Mrs. Eddy.... Not being themselves teachers, they accordingly made application to Mrs. Eddy [who] appointed for the work Mrs. Julia Field-King of St. Louis....

Mrs. Eddy's cable [in celebration of the dedication] was as follows [signed "Affectionately yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.183:11-5).

-- Vol.XV, No.11 (February):

1) Mrs. Eddy's Letter to the Church [signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

At the Communion Service held in the Mother Church on Sunday, January 2, 1898, the following letter from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy was read by the First Reader [Septimus J. Hanna]: (My,121:2 - 124:4, then the following unattributed note):

In explanation of the first paragraph of the above letter, we will say that the by-laws of this Church have been so amended as to change the semi-annual meetings of the church, which have heretofore been held on the first Sunday in January and July, to the first Sunday in June and December, beginning June, 1898.

#### 2) Church Rule:

This Church shall establish a "Board of Lectureship." This Board shall consist of not less than three members.

The candidates for membership shall be subject to the approval of Rev. Mary Baker Eddy. The members of this Board shall be elected annually by the Christian Science Board of Directors. (Then as Man. Art.XXXII, Sections 1, 2, 8 [adding "unless the receipts from the lecture are sufficiently remunerative"],7, then):

The present candidates for the "Board of Lectureship" are...: Mr. Edward A. Kimball, C.S.B., Rev. George Tomkins, D.D., C.S., Rev. William P. McKenzie, C.S., Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson, C.S., Mr. Carol Norton, C.S.

3) Dedication of a Christian Science Church in Brooklyn, N.Y.:

On Sunday, January 9, there was dedicated with appropriate exercises the Chapel of Brooklyn Church of Christ, Scientist.... Following is the telegram from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, which was read at each service.

[Telegram to Brooklyn Church of Christ, Scientist, signed "Affectionately yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (Mis.183:18-21).

4) Rotherham's Emphasized New Testament [dated January 10, 1898 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I have the pleasure to say, the third edition of this book is issued and presented to me by the publishers, John Wiley & Sons, 53 East Tenth Street, New York City. I have carefully examined it, and find that with its new dress and translation, it is even more desirable and serviceable than the preceding editions.

5) [Item in] Editor's Table:

Upwards of twenty-three hundred new members were admitted to the Mother Church on January 1, 1898.

-- Vol.XV, No.12 (March):

1) Letter from Mrs. Eddy [to newspaper editors signed "MARY BAKER EDDY", with no date given]:

The following letter from our Leader was written in January last for publication in some of our newspapers, but not having been so used, it is now our privilege to present it to readers of the *Journal*:

My dear Editors: Because Christian Scientists love to hear from me, I will write for you occasionally, and do thou with my letter whatsoever seemest to thee good.

You are by this acquainted with the small item that on October last I proposed to one of Concord's best builders the plan for the Christian Science Hall in this city. (Then as My.145:5 - 146:32.)

2) Quotation from Christian Work [said to be a favorite of Mrs. Eddy]:

Those who are so sure as to the origin whence man sprang would do well to recall what Sir William Dawson has said:

"I know nothing about the origin of man except what I am told in the Scriptures--that God created him. I do not know more than that, and I do not know anybody who does." And a greater than Sir William, Lord Kelvin, the greatest living scientist now that Helmholtz has passed away, declared in his address before the British Association: "There is nothing in science that reaches the origin of anything at all."

3) Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I hereby notify the field that on March 1st the year expires in which Christian Scientists were requested to abstain from teaching. Today my message to you is that loyal students from the Massachusetts Metaphysical College who have proven themselves good and useful teachers may instruct two classes of not over thirty (30) students during this ensuing year. May our God that is Love teach us this year and every year how to serve Him. May the dear, faithful laborers who are not required to teach this year, "Wait patiently on the Lord, and he will renew their strength" for that which is to come.

-- Vol.XVI, No.1 (April):

1) The Rev. Mrs. Eddy's Answer [signed MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

#### TO WHOM IT CONCERNS:

(Then as text for *The Laborer and His Hire*, My.214:16 - 216:13).

2) Card [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Will the brave delegates from the Churches of Christ, Scientist, in New York State, and those faithful at their homes as well as in her Senate Chamber, accept my thanks for rising to the rescue of religious liberty in the land of our Pilgrim Fathers. And may God forever keep our country from aggressive class legislation, whether in the form of a medical bill or bull!

3) A Memorable Occasion, from People and Patriot (Concord, N.H.) of March 4, 1898:

Sunday [February 27] was a memorable day in the history of the Christian Science church of this city. The building is known as Christian Science Hall; it was dedicated only a few months ago, and Sunday was the first time, at a regular service, that the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, has appeared in person in its pulpit....

Mrs. Eddy invited as guests to attend the service, the forty-seven First Members of the Mother Church in Boston, nearly all of whom were present, coming and returning on a special train, and there was also a

delegation of fifteen from Montreal....

The preliminary exercises were conducted by the Rev. Ezra M. Buswell, First Reader, after which Mrs. Eddy

herself appeared.

She was modestly but very elegantly dressed. As she entered the hall, everybody present rose in deference and respect, and she took her place upon the platform amid profound silence. Mrs. Eddy appeared at her best, as sprightly and energetic as a young woman.

She was escorted by Edward P. Bates, one of the trustees of The Christian Science Publishing Society of

Boston.

The 163d hymn, from the Christian Science Hymnal, written by Mrs. Eddy, was finely rendered.

Mrs. H.K. Harrison, of Boston, the charming soloist, sang, "Saw ye my Saviour", a church communion hymn, written also by Mrs. Eddy. Mrs. Harrison is the lady who lost her voice about eight years ago, and was recently restored to health by Christian Science, as expounded by

Mrs. Eddy, and this is the first time that she has sung in public since her recovery. She had volunteered to sing whenever Mrs. Eddy might signify her wish to have her do so, and this occasion was selected for the purpose, and most effectively did Mrs. Harrison fulfil the mission.... When the time came for Mrs. Eddy to speak, she stepped forward gracefully to the desk designed for her, and read the 91st Psalm, without using glasses.

Her rich, clear, melodious voice served to the very best advantage to emphasize that beautiful passage of Scripture, which she characterized as containing more of meaning than is condensed into so many words anywhere else in all literature, except in the Sermon on the Mount by the great Galilean and hillside teacher. She made this Psalm her text and theme, and, taking it passage by passage, she explained its meaning with an eloquence, force, and impressiveness that held her congregation in profound attention for three quarters of an hour.

She spoke extemporaneously, bringing out especially the theory of Christian Science as applied to practical life, and she explained the doctrines of her faith with such simplicity, and yet with such choice language and richness of illustration, that the address was pronounced one of the most instructive and ennobling ever delivered in this city.

Alluding to that significant epoch in her own career when she put forth her hand for God to lead her, and felt a wondrous strength of power, her auditors, many of them, were moved with emotion, but she opened the way from this depth of feeling up to a plane of trust and faith and joy, an inspiration which seemed to move everybody within the reach of her pleasing voice.

## 4) Dedication of Church in Detroit, from Detroit Free Press:

Yesterday marked an epoch in the history of the Church of Christ, Scientist, when the first church building in the state belonging to that body was dedicated....

A telegram of greeting from Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy addressed to Mrs. [Annie] Knott [the First Reader] was read: (My.183:24-8).

5) Other Ways Than by War, The Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy's Views Regarding a Great Question, from Boston Herald of March 20:

Concord, N.H., March 19, 1898---When asked for an expression of her views upon the great question that is agitating the people of the country at present, the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Founder of Christian Science, said: (My.277:3-15, then):

Killing men is not consonant with the higher law whereby wrong and injustice are righted and exterminated, but ofttimes the cause of these evils. (Then My.277:18-23.)

-- Vol.XVI, No.2 (May):

1) As Mrs. Eddy Views It (special dispatch to the [Boston] Sunday Herald) [dated Concord, April 16, 1898]:

To answer many communications, Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of Christian Science, has issued the following:-

In order to close the multitudinous questions addressed to me on the subject of the war-cloud and the sober second thought of our chief magistrate, President McKinley, I will say, in my poor opinion it had been better that our friendly nation in the first instance had wiped her hands of Cuba altogether.

As the situation now is, or seems to be, to acknowledge the independence of Cuba might severely serve to teach this weak, wicked neighbor self-government. In this case it would rid both Spain and the United States of an incubus, and reward our nation's generosity and magnanimity. (Then My.278:1-14, where it was made part of the *previous* months's contribution to the *Herald*.)

2) Walks and Words of Jesus, by Rev. M. N. Olmstead [tribute signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

A pretty book of four hundred pages bound in either cloth or levant. It contains *all* the words of the Nazarene Prophet, printed in great primer type, prominent, complete, consecutive.

The Gospels are arranged in chronological order, while the harmony of narration is left undisturbed by subdivision, or chapter and verse. The book is accompanied by a chart whereon are depicted the Walks of Jesus, also, several Antediluvian and Patriarchal scenes. Altogether it is a convenient and useful reference book for the Bible student. Published in New York City by Mr. G.Mortimer McClintock, 156 Fifth Ave.

3) Easter at Pleasant View, from the Concord Monitor: Pleasant View, the home of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, was a bower of floral beauty on Easter Sunday....

Beautiful were the flowers in themselves, and the motives that prompted their senders made the floral offerings the bearers of tender and loving messages. From followers of "Mother" Eddy all over the continent came these tokens of loyalty.... It was a spontaneous tribute of regard from Christian Science's tens of thousands to the marvelous woman who is the leader of their faith. [See also DCC p.280, bottom item.]

- -- Vol.XVI, No.3 (June):
- 1) The United States to Great Britain, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My. 337).
- 2) To the Children-Contributors to the Mother's Room and Floral Fund [letter signed "With love, Mother, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

(My.216:15 - 217:15, with "Mother's Room" appearing where *Miscellany* has "room of the Pastor Emeritus.")

3) Mrs. Eddy's Gift, from Independent Statesman of April 28, 1898:

Rev. Mary Baker Eddy has given \$100,000 for the construction of a church edifice to be used as a home of the First Church of Christ, Scientist, in the city of Concord. In response to an inquiry from the *Monitor*, the following reply was received this afternoon: (My.157:22 -158:5).

4) The Washington News-Letter [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Edited by Col. Oliver C. Sabin, 512 Tenth Street, Washington, D.C., has the sharp, righteous ring of both

law and gospel. I recommend that every Christian Scientist on terra firma subscribe for this scintillating newspaper for one year, commencing in 1898. To read what comes from Colonel Sabin's able pen on the general or universal good, in its relation and application to current topics, is to draw a moral in favor of Christian Science, as by equitable decree.

[Mrs. Eddy's appeal on behalf of the News-Letter was in appreciation of its reaction to a court case brought in Washington, D.C. against a C.S. practitioner for "practis-

ing medicine without a licence."

[The parents of a boy said to be suffering from terminal diphtheria had turned in their extremity to Christian Science and had been delighted to see a marked improvement in the boy's condition. At that point a representative of the Board of Health had called on the practitioner and made various threats. The practitioner was so unnerved by the criminal implications of the threats that the case suffered a steady reverse and the boy died. The following quotes from Colonel Sabin's subsequent exposure of "THE MEDICAL TRUST" are taken from other pages of this same Journal]:

5) Extracts from Article in Washington News-Letter [dated May 7, 1898 and written by Oliver Sabin]:

In the District of Columbia the medical trust [known as "The American Medical Association"] has obtained the passage of laws through Congress which absolutely prohibit any person from practising medicine or healing the sick who is not a member of this medical trust. In order to obtain admission to this "right of healing society", the applicant must not only be a graduate of the accepted schools, but he must in other ways be agreeable to the board of censors of this special local organization.... the State of South Dakota, for example, the employment of an irregular physician will not exonerate a citizen from criminal prosecution unless a member of this medical trust be employed at the same time.... Every other class of citizens of the State of South Dakota, farmer, business man, laborer, merchant, lawyer, all are compelled to meet the usual competition....

In England, for example, there are no such laws. The practice of the healing art is regulated, as it should be, upon a broad, liberal basis; as between physician and public there is no law to intervene, and the people have the right to employ anyone whom they may desire, and there is no law prohibiting any person from practising the healing art. The English law creates no monopoly in medical practice. This is largely true of every civilized country except the United States.... What is true of the State of South Dakota and of the District of Columbia is substantially true, to a greater or less degree, in every state in this Union.

#### 6) Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I hereby notify the public that no comers are received at Pleasant View without previous appointment by letter. Also that I neither listen to complaints, read letters, nor dictate replies thereto which pertain to church difficulties outside of the Mother Church, nor to any class of individual discords. Letters from the sick are not read by me, nor my secretary; they should be sent to the Christian Science practitioners whose cards are in this Journal.

7) Notice [dated May 11, 1898 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

All the churches of Christ, Scientist, are hereby notified to hold their weekly Friday Evening Testimonial meetings on Wednesday instead of Friday evening, commencing the second Wednesday in June, 1898.

-- Vol.XVI, No.4 (July):

1) The Word Pantheism [letter to Editor of Boston Herald dated June 17, 1898, and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The allusion in your issue of the 8th inst. to the word pantheism in my Message to the Mother Church has arrived late for me to correct it. I am glad, however, to say it was incorrect.

I did not write: "Pantheism is derived from Pan, a mythological god." These were my words: "Pantheism is composed of two words, Pan and theism." I happened to know the derivation of this word before my etymology

was challenged, and, also, the self-evident fact that the word pantheism is composed as aforesaid.

Pantheism is derived from two Greek words, meaning "all" and "God." Christian Science teaches that God is All-in-all. This would place pantheism within the border line of Christian Science were it not for the equally emphatic declaration in Christian Science that Spirit is infinite, all; therefore, there is no matter. [See Pan.2:10 - 3:5.]

[Background to the above: The Boston Herald of June 8, 1898 in a reference to Mrs. Eddy's message to The Mother Church (Christian Science versus Pantheism) wrote: "Mrs. Eddy, Christian Scientist, says that Pantheism is derived from Pan, a mythological god. Apparently her celestial intimacies have not improved her etymology. It does not pan out well."

[The following day it wrote: "Mrs. Eddy's Christian Science disciples say the *Herald* ought not to make a pun at her expense. Neither ought she make mistakes in mythology." And on the 10th it pursued the subject with the comment: "Old Homer nodded, and there's no reason why Mrs. Eddy shouldn't follow his example occasionally. All the same, she is a noble woman, and the Christian Scientists make no mistake in pinning their faith to her. She is a credit to her church, her sex, and her generation."

[Next day it printed "A Christian Scientist's Correction" which pointed out that "Mrs. Eddy said Pantheism is composed of two words, 'Pan' and 'theism', not that 'Pantheism is derived from Pan, a mythological god.' It also quoted the Standard Dictionary's definition of the word, with its three generic forms:

["One-substance pantheism, which ascribes to the universal being the attributes of both mind and matter, thought and extension, as in Spinoza's system";

["materialistic pantheism which ascribes to it only the attributes of matter, as in the system of Strauss";

["idealistic pantheism which ascribes to it only the attributes of mind, as in Hegel's system."

[The article went on to show that in its philosophic use, pantheism "implies the whole universe is God",

while quoting from M.A. Dwight's standard work on mythology in which Pan is identified with the universe, and when it started. "The figure Pan represents the universe."

[The Herald then comments: "The writer concludes that Mrs. Eddy's use of the word was not only admissible, but in the sense in which she used it, entirely correct."]

- 2) An Interesting Prophecy [editorial comment on article by Rev. Gardiner Spring which will be found fully covered in Lessons of the Seventh Day].
- 3) Card [dated June 22, 1898 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

In reply to letters asking what shall be done with the balance of money contributed by the children to the Flower Fund, I will say: If the contributors, or the parents of those who are under age, so desire, they can consummate their loving bequests by giving this amount towards furnishing the [sic] First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N.H.,--the native state of the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science.

-- Vol.XVI, No.5 (August):

1) The Fourth of July 1897 [sic] [unattributed]:

...A general hope, or half-formed expectation, was entered by those attending the Communion service this year that there might be a repetition of last year's celebration, but it was not realized.

No invitation came. A few, however, who felt they must, at least, see Pleasant View before returning to their distant homes, were rewarded by seeing their "Mother" drive by in her carriage, and receiving a pleasant bow and smile of recognition, as she took the inevitable afternoon drive--"rain or shine."

#### 2) Dedication of a Church in Canada [unattributed]:

...Previous to the singing of the closing hymn, a welcome message was read from the dear Mother in Israel...as follows:

Message to Mr. and Mrs. J.H. Stewart, First Church of Christ, Scientist [Toronto], [dated June 19, 1898 and signed "With love, MOTHER"]: (My.184:3-6).

#### 3) Church By-Laws:

The following church By-Law was recently passed:-FIRST CHURCH MEMBERS

No person shall be elected, nor remain, a First Member of the Mother Church, against whom one of the members brings positive proof of his dishonesty in business, or of his dishonest deportment in any department of Christian Science. If a First Member knows of a First Member disobeying this By-Law, it is his duty to immediately tell him his fault, rebuke, and exhort him.

Then, if he continues to break this By-Law, a meeting shall be called within seven days, and his name shall be erased from the list of First Membership.

The following has been added to the By-laws regarding the Board of Lectureship:-

The members of this Board shall lecture in the several sections of our country as follows: Those who reside in the New England states shall lecture only in these states. Residents in the Middle, Southern and Western states shall lecture only within the boundaries of the group of states wherein they are located. If a member disobeys this By-Law it shall be the duty of this Board to remove his or her name from its membership; and the Christian Science Board of Directors shall immediately elect a First Member of the Mother Church to fill the vacancy.

#### 4) Notice [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

It is at the option of the small branch churches of the Mother Church, to have one, or two, services on Sunday. The larger churches that cannot accommodate all who would congregate with them, are required to have two services.

#### ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND WEEKLY, Sept. 1898 - Jan. 1899

-- Journal Vol.XVI, No.6 (September):

1) Church Dedication at the White Mountains [unattributed1:

Sunday, August 7, there was dedicated a beautiful little Christian Science Chapel near White Mountains House, in the heart of the White Mountains of New Hampshire....

This church was built by Christian Scientists from different parts of the United States, and is the first one of this denomination erected in the state of New Hampshire, the home of the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, Mary Baker G. Eddy ....

The [second] Reader read a message of greeting from

the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy...as follows:

Message to First Church of Christ, Scientist, White Mountain House, Fabyan, N.H. [dated August 1, 1898] and signed "With love, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"1: (My.184:8 - 186:15).

#### 2) An Important Decision [unattributed]:

The Supreme Court of Rhode Island has decided a most important question affecting Christian Science practice.... [Gen.Laws R.I., cap 165], Section 2 [lays down that] it shall be unlawful for any person to practise medicine or surgery in any of its branches, within the limits of this state, who has not exhibited and registered in the city or town clerk's office of the city or town in which he or she resides, his or her authority for so practising medicine....

The opinion of the court is that the words "practice of medicine"...must be construed to relate to the practice of medicine as ordinarily and popularly understood, and that the acts of the defendant [Doctor Mylod, a C.S. practitioner] do not constitute a violation of said chapter.

### -- Weekly, Vol.I (September):

No.1--1) Salutary [unattributed]:

We herewith launch a new publication in connection with our movement. The growing necessities of the situation seem to demand, at times, a speedier means of communication with the Field than our monthly *Journal* affords.... The *Journal* will be the mother publication; the *Weekly* its child. It will be a feature of the *Weekly* to supply, in each issue, a brief synopsis of the current events of the world.

- 2) Current Events [largely comments on the "coming in of peace." Examples of the wide range of topics in later issues are given in this book's pages from time to time].
- 3) A Dedicatory Poem, by Mary Baker G. Eddy, The Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science [dated August, 1898]:

Thou All in All, of every age, And rising, radiant sphere--Help us to write a deathless page Of Truth--this waning year.

Help us to humbly seek and sow And reap Thy wise behest--Whate'er the boon, the joy, or woe--Knowing Thou knowest best.

Aid the soul-sense to soar and sing Above the tempest's glee; Give us the eagle's fearless wing, The dove's to mount to Thee.

All-merciful, how faint, unfed,
Is every hungry heart;
Give us each day our daily bread,
In knowing what Thou art. [See Po.28.]

- 4) Church Dedication at the White Mountains (as CSJ).
- 5) Church Rule [changing annual meeting to first Tuesday in June following the Communion Sunday]:

It will be seen by this rule that the annual meeting which was to have taken place in October of this year will not occur.

No.2--[Samples of] Current Events:

William Wilson, editor of "The London Year Book" and other publications, amplified the article which was published by the *Spectator* on Saturday last regarding France's attitude to the United States in the late war. He says that not long after the opening of the war the French government conceived a plan, the object of which was to rescue Spain, to administer a rebuke to American ambition, and to assert European supremacy in the complications in the Western world.... The English people, so reasoned the French Cabinet, have suffered more from American aggression of late years than any other nation. Deeply angered by the worst part of the American press, they must have reached the limit of their endurance under the menaces of President Cleveland....

Accordingly the proposition of diplomatic intervention, if that should be sufficient, or force of arms if needful, was definitely submitted to Lord Salisbury. To the unmeasured surprise and grief of the French Cabinet, a reply was delivered to the effect that if the plan was not directly abandoned, not only would Her Majesty's government refuse to countenance its execution, but would join forces with the American government....

A meeting of the Universal Peace Union recently took place at Mystic, Conn. Among other things, President Alfred H. Love, of Philadelphia, said:

Thirty-two years ago, when the Universal Peace Union was organized, I made the following statement: "If we have not a desire beyond popular approbation; if we have not a record equal to criticism, a love superior to any man's hate, a charity that extends to all the world, a trust that is centred in the Supreme Being, and a faith willing to accept martyrdom in obedience to the moral, we had better make no move for universal peace."...

Word comes from Paris, France, that the movement in favor of a revision of the Dreyfus case is growing stronger....

...public schools are about to be reopened in Santiago de Cuba on a strictly non-sectarian basis. [See '02 3:11-7.]

No.3--Items of Interest

A revision of the celebrated Dreyfus case has been unanimously decided on by the French Cabinet....

The Empress Dowager of China has relieved the

Emperor of all actual power....

The government of Haiti has refused to permit the United States to establish a weather station on its territory.

Spain has accepted the terms of peace. The Spanish

Senate has adopted the provisions of the protocol.

Turkey disclaims all responsibility for losses sustained by Americans in the Armenian massacres....etc., etc.

No.4--1) Items of Interest, Concord Items....

Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, who has given \$120 to the Soldiers' Aid Society, asks why were not suitable tents provided for our soldiers the night they returned to Concord, and whose fault was it?

2) Notice [about Wednesday Evening Meeting] (as Oct. CSJ, but dated Sept.15, 1898).

No.5--1) What They Say of the Weekly:

1. We give the benedictory words of our beloved Leader:

"Your highly interesting monthly and weekly issues are well sustained. They exhibit experience and skilful workmanship. The last little sheet opens up a vast area of influence, all on the right side. God bless you in this, as in all your undertakings. Every truth you promulgate, every good and ardent thought you entertain, makes you healthier, wealthier, wiser, and longer-lived, the evidences of the senses to the contrary notwithstanding."

2. ...In writing to the editor of [the Washington] News Letter, Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, in referring to the new paper, closed her letter with these kind words:-

"We are about to start a weekly newspaper in Boston, but I see no reason for its conflicting in the least with the circulation of your paper. God bless you."

- 2) Church Rules, Art.III, Teaching Christian Science (as To Whom It May Concern, Nov.CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XVI, No.7 (October):
- 1) [Leading article] Peace, by Longfellow:
  Were half the power that fills the world with terror,
  Were half the wealth bestowed on camps and courts,
  Given to redeem the human mind from error,
  There were no need of arsenals or forts:

The warrior's name would be a name abhorred, And every nation, that should lift again Its hand against a brother, on its forehead Would wear for evermore the curse of Cain!

Down the dark future, through long generations, The echoing sounds grow fainter and then cease; And like a bell, with solemn, sweet vibrations, I hear once more the voice of Christ say, "Peace!"

Peace! and no longer from its brazen portals
The blast of war's great organ shakes the skies!
But beautiful as songs of the immortals,
The holy melodies of love arise.

2) Notice [dated Sept.16, 1898 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Hereafter the Wednesday experience meeting will be made throughout the Field a meeting of interest on subjects pertaining to Christian Science, as well as personal experience, and will be called the Wednesday Evening Meeting. A member of the Board of Lectureship will [changed subsequently to "may"] lecture at these meetings as often as once in three months. The Christian Science Board of Directors of the Mother Church will select the lecturer, subject to the Pastor Emeritus' approval, and direct him where and when to deliver his lecture, within the bounds of his section or precincts in the United States, Canada, or Great Britain.

[The Journal's list of brief works, statements or lectures by Christian Scientists other than Mrs. Eddy, began to grow to the point where the "Publisher's Department" in the October issue had a sizable list of PAMPHLETS on sale at 10 cents each.

[The October "Editor's Table" also made the Journal's first reference to the new periodical to be known later as the *Christian Science Sentinel*. The editor wrote]:

Doubtless the readers of the Journal were surprised -- and we trust agreeably--upon receiving the Christian Science Weekly.... This publication is not to take the place of the Journal in any sense of the word, but simply to aid the Journal in its missionary work of

spreading the Truth....

That the Weekly, in connection with the Journal, has a most important mission to perform, goes without saying. It will meet the more immediate needs of the field, in some respects, and will supply each week a certain quantity of ordinary news matter, as well as Scientific matter; while the Journal will continue its work of publishing dissertations, essays, testimonies, and experience, as heretofore... Cards, church notices, etc., will be published only in the Journal, as heretofore.

[To begin with the Weekly was not listed in the Journal among the offerings of the C.S. Publishing Society, but from March 1899 on, it was advertised solely inside the front cover--but now as the Christian Science Sentinel.]

#### -- Weekly Vol.I (October):

No.8--Miscellany:

Colonel Sabin, in the Washington News Letter had this

to say about lawyers:-

...all lawyers are not freed from superstition and prejudices. There is one I know who had an affection of the eyes.... I wrote to him, sent him the name of a Scientist living in his town, asking him to try the Science. Prejudice and *materia medica* had too strong a hold on him...and today [he] is blind.

I know of another lawyer who lost his voice.... Through a fortunate circumstance...he applied to a Scientist, was healed, and today his voice is perfectly well. The cases of miraculous and wonderful healing that Christian Science performs...are almost innumerable, and yet our friends ...let their fears and their prejudices drag them to death.

[The October 19 issue of the News Letter gave further cases of remarkable healing, including one reported by Colonel R.G. Low to President McKinley, of a severe

case of typhoid, yellow and malarial fevers.

-- Journal Vol.XVI, No.8 (November):

1) Notice [dated Oct.7, 1898 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

To Whom It May Concern: Weeks have passed since I forwarded to the Clerk of the Mother Church, integrals of this article. Changing currents moving the weather vane, Church meetings, amendment of Rules, items nameless, have delayed the publication of the following notice

written last August:-

All true Christian Scientists, loyal in spirit and in Truth, whether they have become thus by studying my works on Christian Science or by class instruction, who bring with them the credentials required of a candidate for membership with the Mother Church, are eligible to apply to the Christian Science Board of Education for examination. After passing the process of examination specified in the Church Manual--and the Board has adjudged these candidates as qualified for the high responsibilities of teaching Christian Science--they shall receive a certificate thereof from the Board of Education.

Students of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College with certificates of the degree of C.S.B. and C.S.D. are not required to be examined, and do not apply to this Board.

Students of "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", and all of its author's writings, having good morals, and having demonstrated healing the sick according to the divine Principle and rules therein, can apply to the Board of Education for examination, and if found qualified to teach Christian Science, they shall receive a certificate accordingly from the Board.

The lecturers will be called for and sent out as specified in the By-law published in the Church Manual, edition 8, page 30, Article 12, section 1. [This last paragraph refers to "Church Rule" given in the February *Journal* for 1898 and corresponding somewhat to the present Art.XXXII, Sections 1,2,7,8.]

2) Letter to Mr. Ormond Higman, Christian Scientist, Ottawa, Canada [dated Aug.25, 1898 and signed

"With high regard yours, MARY BAKER G.EDDY"]:

My Dear Sir: Present my tender regard and gratitude to the donor or donors of the grand ensign of your country, the Dominion of Canada. Your flag shall wave at the right hand, and at the right hour, beside the stars and stripes of the American flag.

The ties that a true religion and government form, God

must have bound together and no man can sunder.

Give my love to Mrs. Higman, to your dear children, and to your nation.

[The above letter was in response to]:

Letter to [George H.] Moore, Concord, N. H., from Ormond Higman [dated August 16, 1898]:

...I was deeply impressed by the poem (being myself an Englishman) [namely, *The United States to Great Britain* in June Journal], and it occurred to me that perhaps our dear Mother would permit a few of her devoted followers here, in acknowledgment of the sentiment contained in the poem, to present her with a British flag.

The flag that I send you for this purpose by express today, is the flag of the Dominion of Canada, that is, the British ensign bearing the coat of arms of the

Dominion.

3) Light in Place of Darkness in Philadelphia, by Wilmer W. Miller:

Dear Journal: The opening services of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Philadelphia, were held on Sunday, September 18, in the [new] church edifice.

Mrs. Henrietta E. Chanfrau, the First Reader [read] a

telegram from [Mrs. Eddy]:

-- Telegram to Mrs. Henrietta E. Chanfrau, C.S.B., No.1733 North 32d Street [dated Sept.16, 1898 and signed "Lovingly yours, "MARY BAKER G.EDDY"]:

For the Church of Christ, Scientist, in Philadelphia (then My.199:3-7).

- 4) Church Rules [Article III, Teaching Christian Science, as changed since its appearance in Weekly Vol.I, No.5, and now corresponding roughly to the present Art.XXVIII, Sect.1; Art.XXVI, Sect.9; Art.XXVII, Sect.3; Art.XXX, Sect.4 {first sentence}; Art.XXVI, Sects.2,1,6,3; Art.XII, Sect.1; then]:
- Sect.9. A person not having had class instruction from a student of Christian Science, but who is a thorough student of "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" and all of its author's writings on Christian Science,--also has proved by his acts that he possesses good morals and ability to heal the sick, according to the Principle and rules therein stated,--may or may not apply for examination to the Board of Education in Boston, Massachusetts. After careful examination, if he is found qualified to practise and teach Christian Science, he shall receive a certificate from the Board of Education. No Christian Scientist, apart from this Board, shall teach a student who is prepared aforesaid.
- Sect.10. A teacher from the United States, who is a resident in a foreign country, shall not teach Christian Science to a citizen of the United States. (Then as present Art.XXVI, Sect.4, then):
- Sect.12. Students are examined and given certificates by this Board for no other purpose than teaching Christian Science. All other applications will be dismissed. This Board will send out annually not over twenty-one teachers. (Then as present Art.XXVI, Sect.9, then):

Sect.14. This Church shall elect annually a Committee on the Church Manual, whose duty it shall be, when requisite, to have the Manual revised, corrected, and properly compiled.

Any addition to this book shall be grammatically examined, punctuated uniformly with the other pages, and properly arranged in the copy. (Then as present

Art.XXXV, Sect.2, but citing the "9th edition" as the authority, then):

Sect. 15. In Article III, the Church rules shall neither be amended, nor repealed, except by the vote of all the First Members, or the consent of the Pastor Emeritus.

The following is added to the Church Rules:-

Article IV, Sect. 1. The Pastor Emeritus of the Mother Church shall have the right (through a letter addressed to the individual or Church of which he is the Reader), to remove a Reader from his office in the Church of Christ, Scientist, both in America and in foreign nations, and to appoint the Reader to fill any office, belonging to the Christian Science denomination.

#### -- Weekly Vol.I (November):

No.10--[Leading article] Against Imperialism:

Dr. Lorimer declared against "imperialism" in his lecture at Tremont Temple, in the Boston Star Course.... [see My.129:3-5].

An argument against imperialism was made by President David Star Jordan of Stanford University at a session of the Liberal Congress of Religion at Omaha, and it was listened to by a crowded church....

No.11--1) Early Chimes (as Dec.CSJ).

- 2) A Word (as Dec.CSJ).
- 3) Church Rules (as Nov.CSJ).

No.13--A Narrative, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as Jan.'99 CSJ).

- -- Journal Vol XVI, No.9 (December):
- 1) Christmas Hymn, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as Po.29).
- 2) An Important Event [unattributed]:

Among the many important events which have recently transpired within our ranks, not the least important was that of which the following letter of the Rev. Mary Baker

Eddy, read by Edward A. Kimball in Christian Science Hall, Concord, N.H., on Sunday, November 20, 1898, shortly before four o'clock P.M., gave notice:- (Then My.243:20 - 244:27, and ending):

Please be in the hall tomorrow at 1 P.M. [signed "With love, Mother, MARY BAKER EDDY"].

...At the appointed time the first lesson began, lasting for two hours; and on the day following, the second and last was given, which lasted for nearly 4 hours. Only two lessons! but such lessons!...

The Decalogue and Sermon on the Mount were brought before the class, not in epitome, but in marvelous elaboration. The whole Bible, in verity, was held up in vivid review....

[Seventy were called but] there were present sixtyseven. These came, many of them, from all parts of the country, several from Canada, one from England, and one from Scotland.

3) Early Chimes [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.256: 1-15, then):

Of the inquiry prevalent as to whether it is proper to read interesting newspaper articles at our Wednesday Evening Meetings, let me say: It is right to do this if the articles are properly selected. But to guard the possibility of unwise selection is quite as requisite as to avoid the mischances of personal sermons, which has been our endeavor. To secure perfect safety on this subject the Readers at these meetings shall examine beforehand whatever is sent to be read on this occasion, and accept only the right authors, and such articles as elucidate Truth. Since the opening of these meetings in Concord, newspaper matter, and even interesting letters from the Field, have been read at intervals, but I have selected them.

#### 4) A Word [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

According to Solomon words fitly spoken are prolific of silver and gold. Mr. James T. White, publisher of "The National Cyclopedia of American Biography", and author of "Captive Memories", for conscience' sake if you please, complied with the business terms of the Christian

Science Publishing Society, and put into market a new edition of "Captive Memories" that was considered even better than the preceding ones, with the expectation that it would be liberally patronized because of its high merit. Will my beloved Christian Scientists give a helping hand to the sale of "Captive Memories", by purchasing this rare book for a gift to their friends on the ensuing holidays? It is on sale by the Christian Science Publishing Society, 95 Falmouth St., Boston, Mass.

[The Editor's Notes on this and other occasions reviewed a cause célèbre in England, known as the Harold Frederic Case, in which a coroner's jury returned a vote of "manslaughter" against a Christian Science healer and against Miss Lyon who had summoned the healer. The case had proved fatal and the death was put down to "heart failure induced by lack of proper treatment."]

-- Weekly Vol.I (December):

No.16--Education System of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, by Mary Baker Eddy (as Jan.'99 CSJ).

No.17--The Mary Baker Eddy Souvenir Spoon (as Jan.'99 CSJ).

No.18--1) To the Christian World, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as Jan.'99 CSJ)

2) Card [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as Jan.'99 CSJ).

# ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND WEEKLY (SENTINEL), 1899

-- Journal Vol.XVI, No.10 (January '99):

1) To the Christian World, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (copied from the Independent Statesman--Editor, Christian Science Journal):

The following article from the pen of the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science was first published in

the New York Sun of Friday, December 16. It was reprinted in the Concord Evening Monitor of December 17, and has since then been revised and typographical errors corrected by Mrs. Eddy for the present publication--Editor, Independent Statesman. (Then My.103:1 - 104:23, then):

After the cruel attempt to criminate two innocent women and Christian Scientists, in the Harold Frederic case, one naturally asks, Who killed General Garcia simply with pneumonia, or did he die according to rule? (Then as My.104:24 - 106:21, then):

Medical metaphysics is by no means merely empirical while, vice versa, I have witnessed a death-dealing system of medicine that is daily proven simply "scientific guessing." The suffocation by ether, while the hands of the frightened, struggling patient are held till death comes to his relief, and where the autopsy shows that neither the disease nor the ether killed him, but that he died of fearin such a case, which is proven most potent, disease, medicine, or the patient's mind? (Then My 106:22 - 108:19, then):

We have scholarly Christian Scientists that can compete with men of letters. But, and if the faculty is to gauge Mind, Christianity, and Christian healing, by classics—what of your good Mr. Moody, and what of the blind Tom from whose unlettered head flow to his fingers strains of sweetest music? (Then My.108:20-30.)

2) A Narrative, by Mary Baker G. Eddy, from Independent Statesman, Concord, N.H.:

When I was a girl Mr. Lane, editor of the *Belknap Gazette*, would ask me to write for his newspaper during political campaigns. When in my twenties the editor of the *New Hampshire Patriot*, Hon. Isaac Hill, did the same--and my goose-quill would wag, however weely, for Pierce and King.

During my residence in the South my politics were changed--I lost my fun, and gained a higher hope for humanity. Remembering the spot where they said I was born, I returned to it to worship the God of my fathers. The omnipotent arm moving men and nations, governing

sublunary events, giving chance direction and discord harmony, today demands all my attention and occupies my life.

In the minutiae of living, whether it be on the field or forum --on the battle-ground or at the ballot-box--men are known by their works, and every day honesty outruns and outweighs human policy. Any attempt to trample on divine Law, to break down state laws or municipal government, to infringe or to abrogate individual rights, reveals the man and his motives: it labels him a dishonest moralist and religionist, a dishonest politician, and an unfit teacher. Parents should beware of entrusting the education of their children to teachers of this sort. The world was not made for a clique or a class of men. God has given to all men equal rights and privileges. Tyranny, monopoly, dishonesty, and religion do not mate well, they are never found together, and they are dangerous guardi-Here let me narrate an incident in my ans of youth. travels.

On visiting a quaint, flourishing old town that was once quite familiar to me said to typify Concord before Mrs. Eddy established residence] I was awestruck with the change that had gone over it. It was literally dead and plucked up by the roots. One horse car moved solemnly through one street at intervals of one hour. The city was wrapt as with a pall in cold decadence. The churchyard was full, and the chief activity manifested was the rumbling of carts with granite through the principal streets. What was the matter? what plague spot, or bacilli were gnawing at the heart of this metropolis, paralyzing its energies and industries, and bringing it on bended knee? Why, it was an institute that had entered its vitals-that, among other things, taught games, and perhaps the quoit players had said within themselves: "We will absorb this city, appropriate its beauty, gather to ourselves its strength--and grow thereby. Then we will shut it out from us, but it shall not shut us out, for we are unscrupulous at the polls and will control the municipality. By donning the robes and making broad our phylacteries we may extend our boundaries ad libitum, and the oldest inhabitant shall acknowledge our prestige and power."

Again I visited that city—a change came over the spirit of its dream, and it rose from its deadness! What caused this metamorphose? Why, there was injected into its very heart the elixir of life, even the spirit of the words of our Master: "As ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise." And what was the result? That Christian rule obeyed, disinfected the community. It bought lands, demolished huts, "built a vineyard and set a hedge round about it." Parks sprang up, houses were built in modern style, electric street cars run [sic] merrily through several streets, concrete sidewalks and macademized roads dotted the place,—progress had spread its white wings over the city.

Again the scenes shift and the curtain rises in this unfortunate city. Said institute having appropriated this city's last gem, a picturesque forest, its chief beauty was gone and the proud old place presented the spectacle of a woesome human trunk dismembered of arms and limbs. No wonder that stranger stared and said: "Alas, for the forest city." Shorn of its suburbs it had indeed little left to admire, save to such as fancy a skeleton above ground breathing slowly through a barren breast!

I am told that said institute still goes on, and the quoit players play. That its officials still beg for funds to support the children they have scooped up, and cooped up, to train creedward, while these poor children need to supplicate for pure Christianity, and the preservation of their limbs, their eyes, and their lives! God grant that the nice young gentlemen, who go to said institute, may live to go away uncontaminated.

Here endeth my story of travels; but of the institute whereof I write (in the words of a couplet borrowed from a riddle on the squirrel):-

Bid Chloe then and Myra tell What's my name and where I dwell.

3) Education System of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated December 5, 1898] (My.244:29 - 246:4, then):

In the intervening time these collegiates can enter the College class in Obstetrics.

The above reprint is to show that any departure therefrom would break the rules for giving diplomas. The detail thereof having slipped my memory--I did not inform my last class as to this entire matter, and do earnestly hope it will occasion no disappointment, but serve to make us all more perfect, more worthy of the high calling whereunto our Father hath called us. The certificates have been forwarded by mail to each member of this excellent class. (Then My.246:5-9, then):

BOARD OF LECTURESHIP (as present Manual Art.XXXI, Sect.3).

4) Card [dated Dec. 17, 1898 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Loyal Christian Scientists who have received certificates of the degree C.S.B., signed by the President of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, and who have practised Christian Science healing three years, are, under the rules of the Mother Church, eligible to teach Christian Science. And on application, according to the College rules, to Mary Baker G. Eddy, President, or to the Vice-President of said College, they will receive the degree of C.S.D.

5) Church Dedication at Salt Lake City:

...Following is a letter from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Nov.16, 1898 and signed "Tenderly yours, Mother, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

To the Church of Christ, Scientist, Salt Lake City, Utah (My.186:25 - 187:17).

6) The Mary Baker Eddy Souvenir Spoon, Letter to The Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated 7, Dutton's Block, Concord, N.H., Dec.12, 1898 and signed "Respectfully yours, CHRISTIAN SCIENCE SOUVENIR CO."]:

Dear Madam: After more than three months of unremitting and painstaking labor, the die for the Mary Baker Eddy souvenir spoon has been completed, and today it was successfully put to the task.

In recognition of the sentiment attaching to the first impression to be taken from such a work as this, we have caused the first spoon to be struck from this die to be made from an ingot of pure gold, twenty-two carats fine. This spoon we venture to send to you, begging you to accept it with our compliments, knowing full well that your possession of it will fulfil and enhance the sentiment which has prompted its making.

The following description of the Souvenir Spoon has been kindly furnished us:-

A recent product of the silversmith's art is "The Mary Baker Eddy Souvenir Spoon", which has been prepared by the Christian Science Souvenir Company of Concord, N.H., under our Leader's authority and sanction.

It is a massive piece of work of singularly rich and suggestive design. A life-like bas-relief portrait of the Mother is the central feature of the ornamentation, while her autograph in facsimile relief adorns the handle.

An original text written by Mrs. Eddy for the spoon ["Not matter but Mind satisfieth"] is reproduced in facsimile upon the obverse.

In the bowl is a striking and faithful picture of Pleasant View. About the handle appears gracefully wreathed the Mother's favorite flower, the rose, and surmounting the whole is the emblem of the Cross and Crown.

The first spoon which the makers produced was struck in gold, and is now to be found among other loving gifts at the Mother's home.

The spoon appears opportunely at this Christmas tide, but a work so suggestive of Truth and so inspiring in all the details of ornamentation cannot fail to command admiration and friends at every season.

- -- Weekly Vol.I (January):
- No.20--1) Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as Degrees of Metaphysical College, Feb. CSJ).
- 2) Telegram to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Kansas City, Mo.[dated December 25, 1898 and signed "With love, Mother, MARY BAKER EDDY"--and read by Alfred Farlow at church dedication]:

Beloved Brethren: My heart greets you with Christmas joy. Continue, fellow-worshipers, vigilant in that whereto God calleth thee. Unity imparts the spirit of the trinity. Opinions of men are not substitutes for Science. Be patient with misjudgment. Christ Truth overcometh error. Today is tomorrow understood. Love maketh right prosperous. Pure hearts and clean hands upbuild the cause and Church of Christ, Scientist. Have one God; live in conformity therewith, obedient thereto, governed thereby.

No.21--Christian Science Souvenir Spoons (as Feb.CSJ).

No.22--1) Questions and Answers [signed "M.B.E."]:

[Q]: Is Christian Science Evangelical?--A Friend.

- [A]: Christian Science is absolutely in touch with the spiritual demands of the Gospel--the words and works recorded of Jesus and his disciples. Since the early centuries, no other religion has followed so intimately the Gospel teachings and practice of Christianity, confirming the word by "signs following", as Christian Science. Other religions question more or less the necessity for all that the Gospel demands, and require no obedience to a portion thereof. Yet their religion is held as Evangelical, and ours as adverse to the Gospel. Rev. A.A. Hodge, professor of didactic, historical, and polemic theology, in the Western Seminary, and author of "Presbyterian Doctrine briefly stated", writes, "The Evangelical believer holds that every individual must be spiritually united to Christ, and through Christ united to the Church." His views on this subject distinguish it from mere orthodoxy. While Christian Science does not accept all the dogmatical doctrines of the German, Prussian, and Scotch Evangelical Alliances, it does accord with the evangelicism of the above author.
- [Q]: Is a righteous prayer, volunatrily sought by the sick, and used as a means for healing, capable of becoming a crime?—A subscriber.
- [A]: Under the Constitution of the United States we answer, No! If the Scriptures are valid and their requirements just, importunate prayer, to preserve human life,

has the sanction of Christianity, and in no case is "criminal." The higher Courts of our land will never construe prayer a crime. This I said over thirty years ago; and every case of persecution, and prosecution of Christian Scientists for this pathological practice, has, by appealing from the lower to the higher Court, proved this saying true. Our Superior Courts have always sustained these cases as belonging to the individual rights guaranteed to every citizen by the constitutions of the Nation and States.

Christian Scientists, press on--watch, pray, and labor for the cause of Christ, heal the sick, reform the sinner. And if people are enough unwise(?) or sufficiently wise, to employ you to treat the sick, do it, notwithstanding class legislation to the contrary. If brought before councils for His name's sake, remember the Scripture: "Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."

#### 2) From the News Letter:

The [Washington] News Letter extends its congratulations to the Christian Science Weekly, which comes to us enlarged and improved in many ways. This great journal is the leader in Christian Science thought in the newspaper world.... We salute it with...hearty appreciation.

[Although saluting the Weekly, this appreciative note actually appeared in the first issue (Vol.I, No.22) to be

renamed the Christian Science Sentinel.]

3) Church By-Law, Duties of Readers:

Article IV, Sec.6 (more or less as present Art.III, Sect.6).

-- Journal Vol.XVI, No.11 (February):

1) Mrs. Eddy's Work, from the New York Mail and Ex-

press [dated January 14, 1899]:

The Founder of Christian Science, Mary Baker G. Eddy, has united the Massachusetts Metaphysical College with the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston. (Then My.246:11-8, then):

While revising "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", she adds, the light and might of the Divine concurrence of the Spirit and the Word appeared, with the result that an auxiliary to the College was established, called the Church Board of Education, the maximum of whose students, taught annually, is less than one-half the number formerly contained in one class at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, thus giving the oppportunity for the accession of Spirit, wherefor the letter should wait. (Then My.246:25-9.)

### 2) Degrees of Metaphysical College [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY]:

Will the applicants for the degree of C.S.D. of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College please note, that I specified, the application must be made according to the By-laws of this College. These By-laws require two courses under the auspices of this College before that degree is conferred. In November, 1888, the following notice appeared in the *Christian Science Journal*. "Hereafter no students can be admitted to the Massachusetts Metaphysical College Normal Class, who have not passed through the Primary Class."

## 3) Christian Science Souvenir Spoons [signed MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

On each of these beautiful spoons is a motto in basrelief, that every person on earth needs to hold in thought. Mother requests that Christian Scientists shall not ask to be informed what this motto is, but each Scientist shall purchase at least one spoon, and those who can afford it, one dozen spoons, that their families may read this motto at every meal, and their guests be made partakers of its simple truth.

[From another part of the same Journal] The above named spoons are sold by the Christian Science Souvenir Co., of Concord, N.H., and will soon be on sale also at the Christian Science Reading Rooms throughout the country.

4) New Church Rules (more or less as Art.xxvIII, Sect.4; Art.xxIX, Sect.2 {last sentence}; Art.xxVII, Sect.1).

5) [As part of] Editor's Table, Board of Education, by Septimus J. Hanna:

In accordance with the Church By-law,...the Board convened on the first Monday of January, 1899.... The sessions were held in the Mother Church, and continued during the week.... The entire class that were selected as teachers in general session took the obstetric course under the instruction of Alfred E. Baker, M.D., C.S.B., a regularly graduated and licensed physician, and now a Christian Science practitioner.

Under the By-law, there could be but twenty-one teachers sent forth. In some instances husband and wife were united in one certificate.... If the husband taught, he could teach only two classes, if the wife, only two. If both taught, each should teach only one class a year.... There were in attendance in all one hundred and sixty-seven, coming from many parts of this country and from Europe.

There were two from London, [Mrs. Rose Cochrane, Mrs.E. Blanche Ward], one from Dresden, Germany [Mrs. Frances Thurber Seal], and several from the Canadian Provinces

-- Sentinel Vol.I (February): No.24--What Our Leader Says (as March CSJ).

No.25--Falsehoods Refuted, a rehash of the Quimby Manuscripts challenge (1887) and the Arens plagiarism case (1883) (as Six Days pp.211, 413, 137-8; or Footprints Fadeless pp.148-9, then):

To the foregoing we are glad to add the following from the pen of Mrs. Eddy:- (then My.306:22 - 308:4; Pul.74:13 - 75:12).

No.26--As to Questions [unattributed]:

...We recognize the fact that there are certain current matters concerning which workers in the Field must sometimes make inquiry, but by far too many questions are sent in to headquarters that can only be answered through the work and demonstration of the inquirers themselves. We especially request that the numerous inquiries as to the meaning of Church Rules and By-laws

cease. We have no information relative to these not possessed by the Field. These Rules must speak for themselves. They are their own interpreters.

As to the Order of Church Services.

There still seems to be some questioning as to the meaning of the order of service, as set forth in the May Journal of 1896, first page. One question is, as to whether the Church Rule contained in the Manual shall be read by the Branch Churches. We will say, it is our understanding that this rule is to be read only in the Mother Church.

In compliance with requests, we herewith republish the order of service to be followed in the branch churches. On ordinary Sundays the following is the order:-

- 1. Organ voluntary.
- 2. Anthem by choir.
- 3. Hymn.
- 4. Reading Scriptural selection.
- 5. Silent prayer followed by the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation
- 6. Hymn.
- 7. Announcing any necessary notices.
- 8. Reading of Lesson-Sermon.
- 9. Collection and solo.
- 10. Hymn.
- 11. Reading Scientific Statement of Being and pronouncing benediction.

The following is the order for Communion Day:

- 1. Organ voluntary.
- 2. Anthem by the choir.
- 3. Hymn
- 4. Reading a Scriptural selection.
- 5. Silent prayer followed by the audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation.
- 6. Hymn.
- 7. Announcing any necessary notices.
- 8. Collection and solo.
- 9. Reading the Lesson-Sermon.

- 10. Kneeling in silent Communion; concluding with audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer (spiritual interpretation omitted).
- 11. Hymn
- 12. Reading Scientific Statement of Being and pronouncing benediction.

On Wednesday evenings the following is the order:-

- 1. Organ Prelude.
- 2. Hymn.
- 3. Reading from the Bible and correlative passages from "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures."
- 4. Silent Prayer with audible repetition of the Lord's Prayer (spiritual interpretation omitted).
- 5. Hymn.
- 6. Experiences, testimonies, and remarks on Christian Science.
- 7. Closing Hymn.

[At this time, there was no order of services given in the Manual. See also May '96 CSJ.]

- -- Journal Vol.XVI, No.12:
- 1) What Our Leader Says, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.210: 2-11, then):

It is the evil-thinker who injures himself with what he would have harm others. Goodness involuntarily resists evil. The evil-thinker takes his own dose and dies of his own physic.

The right thinker is safe, and abides under the shadow of the Almighty. His thoughts can only reflect peace, goodwill, health, and holiness.

2) Church By-Laws [unattributed]:

The number of First Members of the Mother Church shall not exceed 100. [To date there were 51, not including Dr. Foster Eddy {dropped} and Flavia Knapp {deceased}.]

Owing to the change in our church ministry, all the students of Christian Science must drop the title of Reverend, and Doctor, except those who have received these titles under the *laws* of the *state*. My beloved brethren will some time learn the wisdom of this By-law.

The Mother Church, and the branch churches, shall not confine their membership to such persons only as have been students of their Readers.

(Then as Man. Art.XIV, Sect.2, ending): The subject given in the international service shall be discontinued. (Then somewhat as Art.II, Sect.2, and Art.III, Sect. 6, last two sentences.)

#### -- Sentinel, Vol.I (March):

No.29--The Interpretation of the Sermon [unattributed]:

It is not too much to say that the work of the Readers of the Christian Science sermon is an exalted task. As the sermon contains the truth of God, it will, if rightly interpreted, fulfil the work of Truth of which Christ Jesus spoke saying--"You shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free." The sermons of Christ Jesus healed the sick and the sinful, So would every Christian Science sermon rightly interpreted and understood. The Reader then voices the word which heals--of which it is written-"He sent His word and healed them." The Reader is an ambassador of the King, nothing in himself, everything in the message which he brings; a message which sets the captive free and restores to the outcast his rightful heritage. How sacred the task! How noble the mission!

In the work of the Reader there are several things to be considered. The Reader should be correct in his English, and the words correctly pronounced. The Readers should be so familiar with the sermon that the reading from commencement to close will be continuous and smooth. He should know that each scriptural passage has a two-fold meaning. It has the outward form and the inward spirit. It has its plain statement of fact and its spiritual interpretation. It has its body of Truth and its heart of Love. His first duty is to become acquainted with the outward. In the case of the Bible texts, the first Reader should familiarize himself with the Bible references and the second Reader should be thoroughly acquainted with those from science and health with key to the scriptures.

In the case of the Bible texts then the Reader should study the context, and if an historical incident be referred to he should learn the whole history of the event named. In this study he may be helped by Smith's Bible Dictionary, the Revised Version of the Bible, Rotherham or other equally high authorities. Having a clear understanding of the outward facts concerning the Bible passages, he should study them in connection with their correlative passages from science and health to learn their scientific meaning. Then with prayer and meditation he will behold their deep inward meaning and grasp their profound spiritual import.

While this study has been going on he has most likely seen the truth which each section of the sermon is intended to set forth. And he sees the intimate bearing which each part has toward the subject as a whole. If not, further study will reveal it. Often the first sentence from the first science and health reference will reveal the import of the section. Often every Bible reference in the section will deal with the phase of the subject to be presented. Again the study of all the passages may be needful to unfold the teaching of that division of the subject. As every architect, to rightly build a house, first sees its framework, so every interpreter of the Christian Science sermon should know its framework. Understanding this, his interpretation will have strength and character.

As all understand, an important item in the preparation to rightly interpret the sermon, is the unity of thought and unity of spirit between the two Readers. Having done all to rightly interpret the message of the sermon, the true interpreters will give earnest heed to the words of Paul. "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God; who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life." Truly the Reader is sufficient for his task only because he knows that the work is God's. His highest preparation is that of the Spirit which giveth life. "More than regal is the majesty of meekness", our Leader has declared. And nowhere is meekness more regal in its majesty than in the Reader who does not think anything of himself, but of the Royal message which he bears from the King of Kings, to the waiting hearts, eager for the glad tidings of peace and good will.

[This was the third section of a series of articles which appeared as a whole in the Editor's Table of the May Journal.]

No.31--To Christian Scientists (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XVII, No.1 (April):

Address by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H., copied from the Concord Monitor (My.148:10 - 151:20).

-- Sentinel Vol I (April):

No.32--1) Dedicatory Address of Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy (as Dedication of a Church at Atlanta, May CSJ).

2) Mrs. Eddy's Answer (as May CSJ).

No.33--To the Public (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XVII, No.2 (May):

- 1) To the Sunday School Children of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, who sent me the Picture described in Isaiah 11:6, by Mary Baker Eddy [dated April 3, 1899]: Jesus loves you! So does Mother: (then Po.43:4 44:4).
- 2) Mrs. Eddy's Answer [dated March 22, 1899 and signed "I shall decline entering into newspaper controversy, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:
  Editor of The Commercial Advertiser: (My.299:3 301:11).
- 3) To the Public, notice introducing a letter, signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY", referring to a lecture by Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson (My.338:6 339:9).

4) Church By-Law:

(The following is to be inserted in Article XXXII, on Board of Lectureship and the clause relating to prayer

placed under its proper heading in Manual) (Art.vm, Sect.3, then):

Each and every Church of Christ, Scientist, shall read

this By-law in the church on Communion Sunday.

The Mother Church will--and the branch churches may, call on the Board of Lectureship semi-annually for a lecture. (Then as Man. Art.viii, Sect.5; Art.xxxii, Sect.6, Sect. 3; then):

Not over three lectures, yearly, should be given by a member of the Board who is a First Reader; his or her labors are required in the church. [See present Art.xxxII, Sect.5.]

- 5) Dedication of a Church at Atlanta, dedicatory message [dated March 20, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.187:22 191:25).
- 6) To Christian Scientists [dated March 27, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

It is with pleasure I certify that after months of incessant toil and at great expense, Mr. Henry P. Moore and Mr.J. C. Derby of Concord, N.H., have brought out a likeness of me far superior to the one they offered for sale last November. The portrait they have now perfected I cordially endorse. Also I declare their sole right to the making and exclusive sale of the duplicates of said portrait.

I simply ask that those who love me purchase this portrait.

7) [As part of] Editor's Table, The Lesson Sermons [The "International Series" ended with the April-May-June Quarterly of 1898 (its Vol.XI, #1) and was replaced by the recurring use of Mrs. Eddy's 26 subjects, as found in current Quarterlies]:

...There is no more effective way of teaching the Word

than by means of these sermons.

They bring in review the spiritual import of Scripture in its entirety. Its content from Genesis to Revelation, is expounded. These sermons supply a Scriptural exegesis which the world needs, for which the world has long been looking.

No attentive, sincere student, or earnest listener. whether Scientist or non-Scientist, can hear or read the alternate passages from the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", without seeing the unity of the two. Their interrelation is unmistakable....

The Christian Science ground is that salvation includes good health as well as good morals; that there must be a saving from sickness as well as sin; that there must be a redemption of all disease and discord, not through the portals of the grave, but through the "triumphal arch of immortality"--that is, through Life....the composition and character of the Christian Science Sermon will be further eluciated by a few specific illustrations. The first subject treated was that of God, on July 3, 1898.... When this lesson is studied its structure or outline as contained in the various sections is seen to be as follows:-

I. God is the Creator, II. God is Principle. III. God is triune, Life, Truth, Love. IV. God is Good. V. God is omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient. VI. God is Father. VII. God is Mother. VIII. God is Love.

This same subject again formed a sermon for January 1. 1899.... The method of this lesson may be thus stated:-

I. God is not corporeal but eternal Love. II. God is unknown by material sense. III. God is known by Spiritual Sense. IV. God is revealed by the Scriptures. V. God the only Cause and Creator. VI. God the Father and Mother....

Another might describe these sermons differently and better. Someone else might find a sermon which seemed devoid of any apparent structure.... Of this we all are certain, the Christian Science Sermons are given by Love, constructed by Love, and made up by Love.

- -- Sentinel Vol.I (May) No.37--Not Matter, but Spirit (as June CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XVII, No.3 (June):
- 1) Not Matter, but Spirit, article from Concord Evening Monitor:

The following opportune and instructive message from the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science was read at the regular Wednesday evening meeting of the First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, on the date which it bears.

- -- [To] First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H. [dated April 19, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.151:23 154:13).
- 2) Extract from History, from "Historical Sketch of Mind-Healing", 1888, p.6, by Mary Baker Eddy:

About the year 1862 my health was failing rapidly; and I employed a distinguished mesmerist, Mr. P.P. Quimby, whose method of treatment was by manipulation and water. He helped me temporarily, but I returned home still an invalid....

I rearranged a few of his short essays, and gave him also some of my own writings, which remained among his papers, and have been spoken of, by persons unfamiliar with the facts, as his own. Mr. Quimby's son has stated, over his own signature, that he has in his possession all his father's written utterances; and I have offered to pay for their publication; but he declines to publish them, for their publication would silence the insinuation that Mr. Ouimby originated my system of healing.

- -- Sentinel Vol.I (June): No.41--1) Message of the Pastor Emeritus (as July CSJ) 2) The Annual Church Meeting (as July CSJ).
- No.44--1) Mrs. Eddy Interviewed, account of visit to Pleasant View by reporter for Boston Journal. [For text, see Appdx, p.435.]
- 2) Item of Interest, Concord Items: Generous Mrs. Eddy [heading in Concord Monitor for letter dated June 21, 1899 and signed "Cordially yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Editor Monitor: I am pleased that the governor of our state has recommended an "Old Home Week" to be observed in this state, and believe it will prove a great bond of union to all natives of New Hampshire wherever they may be scattered throughout our land or in foreign lands. But I am in a dilemma--for if I were to send but half the

stamps you credit to my order it would overflow any hall in Concord.

I am deeply interested in Governor Rollins' suggestion that we have a large auditorium erected in this city to accommodate the thousands who may flock here for the annual "Old Home Week", and other special occasions. To assist in securing the success of this enterprise I hereby pledge to pay twelve hundred dollars (\$1,200) toward the erection of the above named building.

-- Journal Vol.XVII, No.4 (July):

1) Signs of the Heart, by Mary Baker Eddy (Po.24:1-20, then): Lend us thy white-winged dove.

2) Message of the Pastor Emeritus, Mary Baker Eddy: To the Mother Church, Boston, Mass., on Comunion Day, June 4, 1899: (My.124:6 - 125:18, then):

I have the great pleasure to report that within the last month there have been added to this Board [of Lecture-ship] the talent, influence, and experience of the distinguished Hon. William G. Ewing of Chicago, Ill., and Judge Joseph R. Clarkson of Omaha, Neb. (Then My. 125:19 - 131:16.)

3) The Annual Church Meeting [unattributed]:

To meet her faithful followers face to face and to speak a few words of encouragement to them, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy attended the Annual Meeting of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Tuesday afternoon, June 6. The meeting was held in Tremont Temple...the Mother Church being much too small for such a meeting...fully three thousand persons being present....

Mrs. Eddy arrived in the city Monday afternoon at half past four. A carriage was waiting for her at the depot, which took her to her town house, 385 Commonwealth Avenue, where she was hospitably entertained by Judge and Mrs. Hanna, who reside there. At a quarter past two o'clock, Mrs. Eddy entered the auditorium of Tremont Temple escorted by Judge S.J. Hanna... Her remarks were very brief [and were] as follows: (My.131:18 - 133:8, then):

At the conclusion of her remarks Mrs. Eddy retired from the platform, while the congregation rose and joined in the singing of the Doxology. [She returned to Pleasant View on the five o'clock train Tuesday afternoon.]

#### REPORTS OF OFFICERS

The Treasurer's report was read showing a balance in hand of \$10,098.26.

The report of the Clerk was then read as follows:

...January 15, 1898, Mrs. Eddy caused an instrument to be executed by which she gave to this Church the real estate of the Christian Science Publishing Society, which comprises the buildings now occupied by the Society at Nos. 95 and 97 Falmouth Street, Boston, Mass., and valued at that time at no less than \$22,000. In this gift Mrs.Eddy has reserved for herself only the right to occupy such room as may be necessary to carry on the publication and the sale of the books of which she is the author, and the literature connected therewith.

By this instrument she also gave to this Church the Christian Science Journal, the Quarterly, and all the publications of the Society, and also every right and privilege whatever connected therewith, saving only the right to copyright the Journal in her own name. All the moneys and assets thereof are to be held in trust by three trustees, who are to manage the business affairs of the Society.

All accruing profits over and above the actual running expenses of the business are to be turned over to the Treasurer of the Mother Church.

4) Wednesday Evening Meeting, June 7, 1899, from Boston Herald [dated June 8]:

**Testimony to Cures** 

...The meeting was...held in Tremont Temple [which] was scarcely able to accommodate those who sought to enter.

...Judge Septimus J. Hanna, who presided over the meeting...said,--

"Now, I wish to ask those who know that they have been healed simply through reading 'Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures', and the Bible, in the light thrown upon it through the reading of this book, to rise."

In response to this request, about three hundred persons, scattered throughout the house, arose....

The method of procedure in the giving of testimonies was simple....

A man from North Dakota said:--

"Christian Science found me a physical wreck in 1888. I had been to six or eight different physicians.... As a last resort I turned wholly to Christian Science.... There was no Christian Scientist within fifty miles of where I then lived. While I was praying to God in the ordinary way I began to reason, and I saw that in Christian Science God is Love; and getting a glimpse of the spiritual idea of God as taught in the little book by the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, I was healed instantaneously, while believing that I had not one hour of life. I had not been able to turn over in bed, nor move any of my limbs one inch. But I got out of bed and walked to the window, and the next day I rode seven miles on horseback."...

-- Sentinel Vol.I (July): No.47--Amended By-Laws, New By-Laws (as Aug.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XVII, No.5 (August):

1) The Washington News Letter, notice by Christian Science Publishing Society [signed "JOSEPH ARMSTRONG, Business Manager, SEPTIMUS J. HANNA, Editor"]:

The Publishing Society has felt and still entertains a friendly interest in the Washington News Letter, and through the loving counsel and admonition of our beloved Leader\*--not to "cast the first stone"--we trust that this attitude has been put upon the truly Christian and Scientific basis.

The editor of the News Letter in a recent editorial says of his paper, that it is "not a Christian Science organ, nor is it a Christian Science publication." We understand that he thereby defines his position in relation to our cause.

<sup>\*</sup>The designation "Leader", rather than "Mother", was now in general use in the periodicals.

The matter which appears in the Christian Science organs is under the careful inspection of the Christian Science Publishing Society, and is understood to be officially representative of our movement. The News Letter does not come under this care and inspection. Nevertheless, the friendly interest of the Publishing Society will continue so long as its editor boldly defends the Truth, and is obedient to the Principle and rules of Christian Science; but the Publishing Society cannot in any way be responsible for what appears in the News Letter.

-- Letter to Editor, C.S.P.S. [dated July 10, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Dear Editor: Having received a letter from Captain John F. Linscott, C.S.D., of Washington, D.C., in or about May, 1898--informing me that Colonel Sabin of that city, editor of the Washington News Letter, had become a Christian Scientist, and by reason thereof had lost the principal patronage of his newspaper,--I immediately requested all Christian Scientists to subscribe for said newspaper one year. In a letter Colonel Sabin pleasantly assured me that their generous subscription had resulted in the present prosperity of his paper. I had never heard of Colonel Sabin up to the above-named date, and have never had the pleasure of meeting him. In answer to the questions from the Field: "Are Christian Scientists under obligations to continue their subscriptions for the Washington News Letter?"--they are under no further obligations to me.

2) Amended By-Laws (new wording of previous by-law bringing it into line with present Art.III, Sect.6, first two sentences, also Art.I, Sect.8, then):

Section 4 of Article XXII has been amended so as to read as follows:-

If a member shall communicate to the Pastor Emeritus aught that is injurious to the character of another member, or trouble her on subjects belonging to our periodicals without her consent, it shall render him

liable to Church discipline. [See present Art.XI, Sects.3,12.]

### NEW BY-LAWS

The following new By-laws have been recently adopted:-

"It shall be the duty of every member of the Mother Church who is a First Reader in a Church of Christ, Scientist, to enforce the Church discipline and By-Laws of the Church over which he presides." [See present Art.III, Sects.7,8.]

(Then somewhat as present Art.VIII, Sect.14.)

-- Sentinel Vol.I (August):

No.49 and No.50--Statement [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: "Peace, be still!" our Father is at the helm.

-- Journal Vol.XVII, No.6 (September):

[Extract from] Christian Science, and the World's Great Need of It, lecture by F.J. Fluno, M.D., C.S.D.:

...The world needs Christian Science to settle its temperance question. The advocates of temperance cry "Total abstinence", as a cure for intemperance; but the poor inebriate cannot abstain, he has lost control of himself; his appetite has gotten the better of him; so that, while he *knows* that to "Taste not, touch not, handle not, the unclean thing", is his salvation, and his *only* salvation, yet he cannot avail himself of it.

Fancy, if you please, a poor fellow sinking in deep water, where, ignorantly or injudiciously, he has ventured, and a friend on the shore calls to him, and says, "Come here, and you'll be safe!" But he cannot get there; he does not need to be told that if he would come to the shore he would not drown; but he is now in deep water, and cannot get to land.

Likewise, the poor victim of strong drink does not need to be told that if he will become temperate he will not be intemperate, that if he will not drink anymore he will not get drunk; but he is already sinking in the deep waters of intoxication and intemperance, and cannot become temperate, cannot become an abstainer, he cannot get to that point where he can stop drinking; he has not the power over it; it has the power over him! Of what use to taunt and mock him with total abstinence as a cure for intemperance? He needs to be healed of his appetite for strong drink; he needs to be rescued from the deep waters of intemperance and intoxication. He, to himself, is a helpless and hopeless victim to the very false but universal belief that matter has power over mind; that non-intelligent matter has power to excite, exhilarate, and intoxicate mind; that non-intelligence can make a fool of intelligence. And from this terrible deception, that matter can intoxicate mind, who, more than his would-be deliverer, needs himself to be delivered?

Who, more than the temperance advocate himself, needs to be healed of intemperance? For who, more than he, is believing in the power of matter over mind? is believing that matter can intoxicate mind? And since the whole world is under this terrible deception, the whole world is in the seething maelstrom of intemperance, a helpless victim of its own beliefs, from which it cannot save itself without the intervention of a power outside of itself, to save it from itself.

And the temperance question will never be settled, and intemperance driven from our land and from the world, until that power is seen, acknowledged, universally adopted and demonstrated. Such a power is the knowledge of the truth that Mind has power over matter; that Mind controls matter; that Mind has power to correct matter.

-- Sentinel Vol.II (September):

No.1--1) Christian Scientists Visit Concord, from the Concord Evening Monitor:

The unheralded and very interesting feature of the Old Home Day celebration was the bringing to Concord of several hundred Christian Scientists from various parts of New England....

The invitation was sent by Mrs. Eddy's wish to the Publishing House at Boston at about four o'clock Wednesday. ...the notice was spread...wherever Christian Scientists could be reached from Boston, and all were told

to get the 6.40 train from Boston to Concord Thursday morning.... In the afternoon the visitors were conveyed to Pleasant View, where two hours were spent in visiting the beautiful estate, and when Mrs. Eddy started out for her customary drive she gave her guests an unaffected greeting of pleasure.

2) [As part of] Editorial, Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, The Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science:

The above is the title to the leading article in the Old Home Week Supplement of the Boston Traveler, which supplement was an important feature in the Old Home Week celebration in Concord, N.H. This article was printed by permission of the Mother and contains important facts concerning her that have never appeared before in print.... [It] is sold at five dollars per hundred....

[No extracts were given.]

No.2-1) Beginning of the Hebrew New Year. An Occasion of Solemn Import, from the Boston Herald [dated September 4th, 1899, the CSS date being September 14th]:

[This formed the full-page leading article, in line with the initial emphasis on religious and scientific news, as well as national and international events.]

2) Notices, Mrs. Eddy's Pictures:

These pictures are made in the following sizes: cabinet and 8 x 10 photographs, and in all the large sizes in crayon and watercolors. They can be had from the Reading Rooms or from J.C. Derby Co., Concord, N.H.

[This notice was repeated in the next two CSS issues. For background, see Item #6 of articles from May CSJ.]

No.4--[As part of] Editorial, A Correction:

In the editorial page of the Christian Science Sentinel, Vol.2, No.3, occurs the following statement:- "If all of us who call ourselves Christian Scientists were faithfully reflecting the Truth in our lives, envy and malice as well as ignorant antagonism would be swept away like a fog before a gale." While this, in substance states a truth, yet

as phrased, it is misleading, and we regret that it should have found a place in our publication. The statement as it reads is in accord neither with the teachings of the Bible nor "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures."

According to this teaching sinners cannot be saved through the efforts of others. The statement, as made, although not so intended, would almost reaffirm the doctrine of sacrificial atonement, or substituted salvation. Whereas the Scriptures affirm that each must work out his own salvation with fear and trembling.

According to Science and Health the only pardon for sin is its destruction. This destruction can be wrought only through the cessation of sin by the sinner.

While Christian Science does not teach eternal damnation, it does teach that the final destruction of sin depends on the obduracy of the sinner. It may be countless ages, or cycles of time, before some sinners will surrender their sinful natures to the demands of divine Love. Until they do, they continue in sin, and their sins will be expiated only through suffering, through pangs unspeakable, for there is no escaping the penalty for sin.

Read this on pages 310 and 311 of the textbook:- (Then as current S&H 5:3-21).

### -- Journal Vol.XVII, No.7 (October):

A Request from Our Leader:

Our Leader...makes the following request:-

Will the Field, until further advised, please send all correspondence concerning gifts and donations, as well as all letters pertaining to church building, and secular business, to Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson, Concord, N.H.?

[This request was rescinded two weeks later by a notice in the Sentinel of October 5, stating that Mr. Tomlinson had been relieved as corresponding secretary. Evidently Calvin Frye had resumed the job, and the corrective notice was repeated in the November Journal.]

-- Sentinel Vol.II (October) [From now on the news section had a new heading, "Items of Interest, Brief Mention of the Important Events", but the subject-matter remained the samel:

No.7--[As part of] Editorial, Assignment of Copyrights:

An assignment of all right, title, and interest of Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy of Concord, N.H., in and to the copyright of all her books, to Mr. Edward A. Kimball, is on record in the office of the Librarian of Congress in Washington, D.C.

A Correction, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.217).

[The passages in the Sentinel which Mrs. Eddy's article was correcting were as follows:

["All is Mind and Mind's idea", is the emphatic declaration of Science. Matter, in any form or condition, is but the manifestation of a false mentality called mortal mind. If one admits the reality of matter he must likewise admit the reality of all its conditions. If harmonious matter is real, discordant matter is real also. So if one clings to a thought of good in matter he cannot escape the belief of evil in matter, for his sense of discord in matter must of necessity continue to be as real to him as his sense of harmony in matter. It is only as he knows that matter has neither intelligence, substance, nor life, that he is able to heal disease on a scientific basis.

[To think of a material body as real while denying the existence of disease in that body, is not scientific practice. A halfway position is neither scientific nor effectual. The great truth that man is spiritual because he is the image and likeness of God, heals sickness and sin. This scientific fact denies the belief of man's materiality, and should be kept before the thought continually, for in the degree that man acknowledges the claims of matter he is in bondage thereto. Mortal man must sacrifice the good that seems to be in matter if he would escape the evil that matter produces, for the one is as real as the other, and no more so.]

No.8--1) Take Notice (as Nov.CSJ).

2) An Expression of Love and Timely Action, messages from Washington and London rejecting Col. Sabin's new movement, and Mrs. Eddy's Reply [both cases] (as Nov.CSJ).

- -- Journal Vol.XVII, No.8 (November):
- 1) Take Notice, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as My.213:28 214:14).
- 2) An Expression of Love, to Reverend Mary Baker Eddy [dated Washington, D.C., October 7, 1899 and signed "Again permit us to assure you of our love and loyalty, and beg to remain your obedient and faithful followers in Christian Science, JOHN F. LINSCOTT {and ten others}"]:

Beloved Leader and Mother: ...We desire to say to our Leader and to all, that we believe her system of Church government and methods of propagating the cause of Christian Science are the wisest and best, as a means to an end, that could possibly be adopted under existing circumstances, and as such, they reflect in a large degree the Wisdom and Love that have characterized each step taken by her for the advancement of our great cause and the betterment of mankind. Therefore, for anyone [Col. Sabin] to seek to improve upon, or to reform her methods at any time, is, to our sense, the sin of presumption, and we herein and hereby most emphatically disavow and disclaim any affiliation or sympathy with any such movement.

Mrs. Eddy's Reply, letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Washington, D.C. [dated October 10, 1899 and signed "With love, Mother, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.199:10 - 200:8, then):

After reading this letter to your Church, please unite in singing the hymn, 169, in the Christian Science Hymnal.

3) Timely Action [unattributed]:

With much pleasure we publish below the resolution adopted September 20, 1899, by the Board of Management of First Church of Christ, Scientist, London, England.

THE RESOLUTION [signed "w.n. MILLER, Chairman, Board of Management of First Church of Christ, Scientist, London"]:

It was moved by Mrs. Thomson and seconded by Major Rowley and resolved,

That this Board having had its attention drawn to the issue of the Washington News Letter of 6th instant, expresses its unqualified disapproval of the misstatements contained in it reflecting upon our beloved Leader, the Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy, and showing hostility to the Christian Science Publishing Society of Boston...and directs that no copies of this newspaper be issued from the Book Room or allowed to remain in the Reading Room of this Church.

Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Board of Directors of the [sic] First Church of Christ, Scientist, London [dated October 22, 1899 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Beloved Brethren: Pardon delay in answering your loyal letter, and living light set upon a hill. The chain of Christian unity unbroken stretches across the sea, and rises upward to the realms of incorporeal Life--even the glorious beatitudes of divine Love. (Then My.200:14-25, then): Wide yawns the gap between this course and Christian Science; here the connection stops. (Then My.200:27 - 201:7.)

-- Sentinel Vol.II (November):

No.10--A Loving Voice from the Branches, from First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated October 28, 1899 and signed "Your loving children, First Reader, AUGUSTA E. STETSON. C.S.D..; Second Reader, EDWIN F. HATFIELD {and eight trustees 'representing' the Church}"]:

To our beloved Leader and Mother, who first taught us to lisp the language of Spirit, and led us to apprehend the power of Infinite Love:- In this hour of the crucial conflict of Truth against all that oppose its Divine manifestation, we desire to express our continued, unfaltering, and devoted loyalty, and our deep appreciation of your wise, dauntless, and perfect leadership....

The Reply [dated November 2, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Beloved Brethren: Your Soul-filled words and song, repeat my legacies in blossom. (Then My.201:11-24.)

[The "song" was "A Poem" written by Mrs. Stetson and which accompanied the church's letter to Mrs. Eddy.]

The Reply to [a similar message from] the Board of Directors and Trustees of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Troy, N.Y. [dated November 2 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Beloved Brethren: Your joint Resolutions, cordial endorsement, and faithful reassurance publish, not repeal, the divine law of Love. They rise on the sounding shores of time clearer, and nearer, than the billows roar.

The dear disciple saith: (then I John iii:1-3).

[This Sentinel published three other similar church resolutions denouncing the Sabin challenge in Washington, but as the text of Mrs. Eddy's replies arrived too late for simultaneous inclusion, the next issue carried the explanatory *Card* shown below]:

No.11--[Notice at top of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Does Not Receive Patients.

[The text of this notice, which was repeated in the same place in subsequent issues of the Sentinel, is the same as that given for Sept.'97 CSJ.]

-- Card [dated November 7, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Will one and all of the beloved branch Churches of Christ, Scientist, to whom I have not already responded through these columns, please accept this card of thanks. And let it include my reply to any future resolutions which, as in the past, have so enriched our periodicals with their wealth of wisdom, fellowship, and love.

No.13--Notice [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

The Churches of Christ, Scientist, are hereby lovingly requested to address all articles they send for publication in our periodicals to the editor, Judge Hanna, and to mail them directly to his office, 95 Falmouth Street, Boston, Mass.

-- Journal Vol.XVII, No.9 (December):

[As part of] Editor's Table, quoting correspondence involving the Washington News Letter:

In May, 1898, Captain Linscott of Washington, D.C., reported to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy that a patient of his had been filling the pages of a little sheet of which he was editor with articles relating to Christian Science, and as a consequence had so lost patronage that financial ruin threatened him....

We quote [the letters] from the Publishing Society and from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy which appeared in the [August 1899] Journal [q.v.]....

The editor of the *News Letter* admits that his paper had been saved by the generous help of Christian Scientists, in the following comment...published in his issue of August 9, p.560 He says:

When the editor of the News Letter first commenced to write Christian Science, patronage of the paper left it, and, as appears from Mrs. Eddy's letter, Captain Linscott, First Reader of the Church in Washington, wrote to her stating the facts.

She, by her own volition, asked Christian Scientists throughout the world to subscribe for the *News Letter* for one year, and her request was generously responded to....

The News Letter and its editor is the devoted friend of Christian Science and the Mother, as its Founder and Discoverer, and whatever we can do for the advancement of this great Truth it is our ambition to do. We take her advice in all things, and our desire is to follow her leading....

In the News Letter of August 16, the editor...undertakes to interpret his own language [in an article signed "OLIVER C. SABIN" from which] we extract the following, page 592:

I refer especially to the article written in the News Letter of July 5, in which I made use of the following words: "The News Letter is not a Christian Science organ, nor is it a Christian Science publication."

I have received innumerable letters asking the meaning of these words.... One may ask, can't I read? I answer, yes. Can't I understand? I answer, no. You cannot understand unless you are guided by the one infinite Mind. There has never yet lived the human being guided by mortal mind who was able to understand another's writings.... The Journal and the Sentinel are Christian Science organs and Christian Science publications. They write Christian Science. The News Letter, on the other hand, writes of Christian Science and about it.

...if the News Letter should make a mistake and enunciate some principle which in fact should be wrong as to what Christian Science is, there is no one on earth who can hold the Christian Science Church organization responsible justly for what the News Letter may say....

In his issue of September 6 the editor...no longer recognizes the leadership of the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, but, publishing his own photograph as a frontispiece in his paper, declares editorially: "The editor of the *News Letter* is as competent to teach Christian Science as anybody in the world, and it is simple and plain to all and easily understood." (Page 661.)

In his issue of August 9...in comment upon the letter from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, he calls himself her "devoted friend," but in the issue of September 6 he spoke of it as part of a "combine" made to destroy his paper.

When rumors and inquiries began to come to headquarters, the following letter was sent to him by the Christian Science Publishing Society, and published in his issue of September 6, page 691:-

-- Letter to Col. Oliver C. Sabin [dated Boston, June 27, 1899 and signed "Yours in Truth, J. ARMSTRONG"]:

Dear Brother: In view of the many stories that have been circulating about you in connection with your work in Christian Science, we think you should come to Boston at once. We are constantly receiving inquiries from the field relative to the reliability of the News Letter as a Christian Science publication....

To show more clearly how the "Christian friendship and brotherly love" asked for, continued to be shown, we give the text of a letter sent to the editor from the First Members after some knowledge had been gained that he was making plans recently disclosed by him. It is as follows:-

-- Letter to Col. Oliver C. Sabin [dated July 22, 1899 and signed "Sincerely yours, THE FIRST MEMBERS"]:

Dear Friend: The kindly attitude of our beloved Leader towards you as editor of the Washington News Letter, has found its expression in loving counsel and admonition to the First Members of the Mother Church in reponse to which they hereby express to you their cordial appreciation of all the good which results from the work of the Washington News Letter in behalf of our Cause. ...though the matter for [your] paper is not under the careful inspection and sifting of the Christian Science Publishing Society, yet our friendly interest toward it will continue so long as it remains a bold defender of Truth and is obedient to the methods of Christian Science.

P.S. [signed "WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, Clerk"]: I should have stated that this letter is not for publication in the Washington News Letter.

P.P.S. [signed "w.B.J."]: There was in preparation a statement from the Publishing Society which would have seemed more severe in regard to the *News Letter*, but by reason of our Leader's disapproval thereof only her kindly communication was published.

#### THE REAL CONSPIRACY

Many readers of our publications may not be aware of the plans that the editor of the *News Letter* has been incubating for months while professing his loyalty, and which he now has declared. So we may summarize them:-

The organization of a central church in Washington with contributing branches elsewhere; the authorization of preachers, lecturers, and teachers; the writing of a book; the raising of money upon "certificates of indebtedness" redeemable in subscription to paper, books, etc., and other schemes for establishing a "trust."

### IN CONCLUSION

In conclusion we republish from the *News Letter* of September 6, page 694, the editor's own confession that it was not any act or attitude on the part of Mrs. Eddy or Christian Scientists that urged him to separate from the movement and attack it:

ONLY DUTY COMPELS [signed "OLIVER C. SABIN"]

That all the world may know forever that I make this move from a sense of duty and in obedience to God, and that forever all liars' mouths shall be closed from saying that I was forced to this move by Mrs. Eddy or the Mother Church of the Christian Science denomination, we publish first the following letter:

-- Letter [dated July 19, 1899 and signed "With Love, Mother, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My dear Colonel Sabin: About one year ago I asked my church to help you financially: they did it. Now I have asked them to continue to patronize your newspaper and to help you spiritually. I did then, and I do now, what I do, for your sake, to be able to know that I keep the Golden Rule inviolate, and love others as myself....

The second document I will give is a copy of a resolution, sent me by Mrs. Eddy in her letter.

(Copy)

Resolution passed by the [sic] First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass., July 17, 1899:-

Resolved, That the First Members express their kindly interest in the welfare of the Washington News Letter, so long as it keeps free from matter injurious to the cause of Christian Science, and stands out as it now does, in defense of Truth.

...The only reason for my new move is because of the direct leading of our blessed Father. The command to me is "UNCHAIN THE TRUTH, IT SHALL BE SET FREE."

### -- Sentinel Vol II (December):

No.16--Card [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved: I ask this favor of all Christian Scientists: Do not send to me on, before, or after the forthcoming holi-

days aught material, except three tea jackets,—all may contribute to these. One learns to value material things only as one needs them; and the costliest things are those that one needs least. Among my present needs material, are these jackets. Two, of darkish, heavy silk, the shade appropriate to white hair. The third, of thick satin, lighter shade, but sufficiently sombre. Nos. 1 and 2 to be commonsense jackets for mother to work in, and not over-trimmed by any means. No.3 for best, such as she can afford for her drawing-room.

### No.17-1) Why Lincoln Was Not a Church Member, from World Herald [undated]:

President Lincoln was once asked why he did not join a church and this was his notable answer:-

"I have never united myself to any church, because I have found difficulty in giving my assent, without mental reservation, to the long, complicated statements of Christian doctrine which characterize the articles of belief and the usual confessions of faith. When any church will inscribe on its altars as its sole qualification for membership the Saviour's condensed statement of the substance of both law and gospel, 'Thou shalt love the Lord, thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself', that church will I join with all my heart and all my soul."

# 2) A Card [dated December 25, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved; I accept most gratefully your purpose to clothe me, and when God has clothed you sufficiently He will make it easy for you to clothe one of His "little ones." Give yourselves no more trouble to get the three garments called for by me through last week's Sentinel.

[At the end of 1899 the Journal listed:

[Churches: 382 (U.S.), 16 (Canada), 1 each (France, Germany, U.K.)

[Regular Services: 105 (U.S.), 3 (Canada), 1 each (Germany, Hawaii, U.K.)

[Practitioners: 2595 (U.S.), 86 (Canada), 15 (U.K.), 6 (Germany), 4 (France), 2 (Austalia), 2 (Hawaii) l each (Bulgaria, China).

[Academies and teaching institutes: 66 (U.S., Canada). [There was thus a total of 512 churches and societies, and a total of 2712 practitioners listed.]

### ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1900

-- Journal Vol.XVII, No.10 (January):

1) Another Judicial Decision:

We herewith publish another valuable judicial decision relating to the status of Christian Scientists before the law.

State of Minnesota, Plaintiff, vs Mary Brookins, Defendant....

MEMORANDUM [of c.B. ELLIOT, judge in the case]

After giving this matter careful consideration, I have come to the conclusion that the charge [of practising medicine or surgery within this state without having obtained the license provided for] cannot be sustained under the present statute.... If acts of the character described in the indictment are criminal, they must be made so by statute.... I do not believe in straining and stretching criminal statutes for the purpose of covering new conditions.

2) By-Laws, by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

Prepared July, 1899, and adopted by the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass., December 22, 1899, and will in due time appear in the Church Manual.

We enjoin upon every member of the Mother Church a careful and prayerful perusal of *each* of these By-laws, that we may become so thoroughly imbued with their letter and spirit as to be able to carry them out in our daily lives.

In accordance with our textbooks--the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", and all Mrs. Eddy's other teachings, members of this Church shall, neither orally nor by writing, signify their belief in more than one Christ, even that Christ whereof the Scripture beareth testimony.

They shall entertain no ill-will towards men, towards members of other Churches, M.D.'s, or doctors of any sort. They shall not publish, nor cause to be published, an article that is uncharitable or impertinent towards religion, medicine, the Courts, or the laws of our land,--on penalty of being removed from the Editorial corps, and the Board of Lectureship.

The Churches of the Christian Science denomination shall have one reading room for each church.

The following verse shall be sung in Doxology at the close of the Communion Service:-

Be Thou, O God, exalted high! And as Thy glory fills the sky, So let it be on earth displayed, Till Thou art here and now obeyed.

[See present Art.VIII, Sects. 7 and 26 and Art.XXI, Sect.1.]

Section 1, Article XXV [which permitted marriages to be performed by Christian Scientists with certain qualifications], is amended so as to read: (As present Art.IX, Sect.1, then):

According to our present laws, a Christian Scientist alone cannot unite individuals in wedlock.

If a member of this Church publishes quotations from Mary Baker G. Eddy's copyrighted writings, without giving the name of the author, he shall be liable to public exposure thereof in our periodicals; and to have his name dropped from this Church.

This remonstrance has become unavoidable, not only to call more serious attention to the com-

mandment of the Decalogue, but to prevent Christian Science from being adulterated. This By-law shall neither be amended, nor annulled, except by the unanimous vote of all the First Members of this Church.

-- Sentinel Vol.II (January):

No.18-1) Unique Gift from Germany, German Students Present a Bible to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, from Concord Monitor:

Concord has recently had two visitors who came here upon an unusual and unique errand. These visitors were Frau Bertha Gunther-Peterson and Fraulein Ida Schoen of Hanover, Germany, who crossed the water to pay their respects to an eminent citizen of Concord, Mary Baker Eddy, and to present her with a beautiful and valuable copy of the German Bible, the gift of the Christian Scientists of Germany....

This movement has a large following in Germany, and, as elsewhere, is growing rapidly. Among the first to visit Frau Peterson for help was the son [later corrected to nephew] of the famous Count von Moltke, the great field-marshal of the German Empire. Herr von Moltke was completely healed of long-standing ailments, for which he had in vain sought far and wide for relief. His restoration to health was so remarkable that it attracted widespread interest in the court circles of the empire; and among others who became interested is the sister of Emperor William, who is now reading Science and Health with interest and profit.

...This copy of the Holy Scriptures, which is a rare specimen of the printer's and book-binder's art, is substantially bound in leather with rich silver trimmings and clasp, upon the latter of which is engraved the name of Mrs. Eddy....

One of the early students of Mrs. Eddy was a German, and to him Mrs. Eddy said, "Germany will be the first European nation to accept Christian Science. Their love of God, their profound religious character, their deep faith, and strong intellectual qualities make them parti-

cularly receptive to Christian Science." In the presence of this prized gift it is seen that this prophecy is being fulfilled.

- 2) By-Laws, by Mary Baker Eddy (as CSJ)
- 3) Questions and Answers:

The department of Questions and Answers in the Sentinel has been discontinued.

No.19--A Beautiful Christmas Gift, from The Lead City (S.D.) Call:

One of the most elegant and beautiful gifts ever made in this city was from Rev. Mary B.G. Eddy of Concord, N.H., to George W. Glover of this city. Mr. Glover is the only son of Mrs. Eddy.

The gift consists of a handsome [eleven room] brick mansion at the head of Maine Street thoroughly equipped and furnished from cellar to garret. The gift is worth at least twenty thousand dollars....

Mrs. Eddy is one of the most progressive women in the United States. [Her] followers are numbered by the thousands. The Christian Science church in Boston, known as the Mother Church, has the largest membership of communicants in the United States, not excepting any other denomination....

- No.20--1) Message to the Concord Church, by Rev. Mary Baker Eddy (as Feb.CSJ).
- 2) The Birthplace of Mary Baker Eddy (as Feb.CSJ).
- 3) [As part of] Editorial, Satisfied, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as Feb.CSJ).

Church By-Laws (as Feb.CSJ).

No.21-- [As part of] Editorial, Order of Church Services (as Feb. CSJ).

- -- Journal Vol.XVII, No.11 (February):
- 1) Satisfied, by Mary Baker Eddy, written January, 1900 (Po.79).

## 2) Message to the Concord Church, by Rev. Mary Baker Eddy:

The annual meeting of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N.H., was held...Thursday, January 11 in Christian Science Hall, and was largely attended. Organized last February with seventy-five charter members, there have since been added thirty-eight new members....

Of especial interest to the meeting was a message [to] First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H. [dated January 11, 1900, and signed "With love, Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"] (My.154:15 - 155:15).

### 3) Church By-Laws, by Mary Baker Eddy:

The By-law on page 66, Art.XXX., Section 7, in our Church Manual [partially corresponding to the present Art.XXX, Sect.11 shall be amended so as to read, Not less than four lessons, and more if requisite (and but one each day), shall be given to students in Obstetrics under the auspices of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College. A student in this class shall prepare a paper on Accouchement, giving in detail, the physical and mental treatment requisite for the Scientific and safe delivery of the mother. This paper shall be discussed by the class, and examined by the teacher, who shall decide as to the proper qualification of his pupils to practise Obstetrics. The tuition of students in Obstetrics is \$100 each for one course, and they shall pay their tuition to the teacher in this department. (Then roughly as present Art.XXX, Sect. 2, but ending):

This paper shall be sent to Mrs. Eddy, President of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, for examination, if she so requires, before the Normal class students shall receive their certificates of degrees. The session shall continue not less than two weeks. (Then roughly as Art. XXXIII, Sect.3, first sentence, and Sect.2, sentences 1, 2, 4; then):

A member of the Mother Church, who is not the clerk thereof, shall not appoint a meeting of the First Members of this Church. Only the clerk appoints said meetings and in accordance with the By-laws of this Church. (Then roughly as Art.XXI, Sect.1.)

4) The Birthplace of Mary Baker Eddy, Reproduced by the Aid of Mrs. Eddy's Information, Photographs of Site, and Authentic Data:

This is the title of a well-executed etching from an original drawing by Rufus H. Baker. It restores on paper the Baker homestead as...in Mrs. Eddy's girlhood.

5) Order of Church Services:

In response to requests we herewith publish the present order of service in the Mother Church. [Same as May '96 CSJ, except that the Choir Anthem is dropped, and No.6 becomes "Announcing Any Necessary Notices"; No.7 is expanded into separate items, as Nos. 7, 8, 9, 10 in present Manual, p.120; No.11 combines Solo with Collection, and No.13 combines S&H Reading and Benediction—with no reference to "correlative SCRIPTURE" according to I John iii:1-3.]

The following is the order for Communion Day:-

1. Organ voluntary (then similar to Present Order in Branch Churches, Man.125, but omitting the "correlative SCRIPTURE" according to I John iii:1-3, and there is no mention of reading the Church Tenets, then):

On Wednesday evenings the following is the order:-

1. Organ prelude (then similar to the order given in Man.122, then):

The order of Sunday service is sometimes varied by the singing of a duet immediately after the organ voluntary.

For the purpose of having a uniform service it is well for the Branch churches to follow the above as closely as local conditions will warrant.

-- Sentinel Vol.II (February): No.22--Christian Science History (as March CSJ). No.23--1) Dewey's "Perfect" Fountain Pen [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as March CSJ).

2) [As part of] Editorial, From Our Leader:

The following letter from our Leader, to the First Reader of one of our churches, we have gained permission to give to our readers that all may share its blessing-EDITOR.

- -- Letter [dated February 2, 1900 and signed "With love, Mother, M.B. EDDY"] (My.247:11-30).
- No.24--1) Aid for the Shakers, letter to Concord Monitor [dated February 5, 1900 and signed "Very respectfully yours, "Frank w. Rollins" (Governor of New Hampshire)]:

Editor of The Monitor: I have learned with regret of the great misfortune which has befallen the North Family of Shakers at Canterbury in the destruction of many thousand dollars' worth of property by fire, with no insurance to offset their loss, even in part....

[Comment by Concord Monitor]: The first response to Governor Rollins' appeal in behalf of the Canterbury Shakers was received from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, who this morning sent one hundred dollars to General H.H. Dudley at the Mechanicks Bank with the request that he forward the sum to the Shakers with her sympathy.

2) Church By-Law, by Mary Baker Eddy (as second part of present Art.VIII, Sect.22).

Order of Communion Service:

The following is the order of service for Communion Day, as revised: (As CSJ, but with the following added):

This is the order of service of the Mother Church, and the branch churches shall adopt this form of service. The Church Tenets shall be read at the Communion service in the branch churches. Of course, it is well known that there is usually an address from our Leader to be read at the Communion service in the Mother Church. The order is changed accordingly.

An Evidence of True Fellowship:

We take great pleasure in publishing the following letter from a Jewish Society at Orange, N.J., which breathes a spirit of Christian fellowship well worthy of emulation by all religionists...:

-- To the Society of Christian Science [letter dated Orange, N.J., January 22, 1900, and signed "With fraternal greetings we are, Very sincerely yours, ISAAC LEHMAN, Vice-Pres., s. SELIGMAN, Sec., for the Congregation Sharey Tefilo"]:

It is with feelings of deepest and most sincere regret, that we are obliged to announce to you, that at the present time it is utterly impossible for us to comply with your wish to extend to you the privilege to meet in our house of worship.

The same...needs particularly, proper heating facilities.

...At the same time we beg to assure you, that should we be able to give you proper accommodations you would be welcome to them, not for any monetary consideration, but simply as an act of duty, and as a proof of the love and esteem we feel for our Christian fellow-workers in the vineyard of the Lord.

- No.25--[As part of] Editorial, Church By-law (as additional text under Church By-Laws, March CSJ)
  - -- Journal Vol.XVII, No.12 (March):
- 1) From Our Leader, Letter to a First Reader [dated February 2, 1900, and signed "With love, Mother, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.247:11-30).
- 2) Dewey's "Perfect" Fountain Pen [dated February 3, 1900, and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The Dewey's "Perfect" Fountain Pen has recently entered my employ, and after one month's trial I find it well named,--perfect. I had tried various styles of fountain pens, but not until I got "Dewey's Perfect Fountain Pen" did I find one that meets the demand in every respect. To write with this pen is indeed a pleasure, it never fails to make its mark; and the construction is such there is no joint through which the ink can leak and stain the fingers. Manufactured by A.A. Waterman & Co., Boston, Mass.

### 3) Church By-Laws, by Mary Baker Eddy:

(As present Art.VIII, Sect.22, second paragraph, then): Only one of the largest Branch Churches in each state of the United States, and in Canada and Great Britain, is requested to appoint a Publishing Committee to serve in its locality and under its Church By-laws. This Church can appoint a Publishing Committee conveniently adapted therefor, who is in good fellowship with another Church of Christ, Scientist, to serve in this capacity.

NOTE--It is understood that the committee referred to consists of one person as indicated in previous By-laws.

# 4) Christian Science History [dated January, 1900 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The First Readers of the Branch churches are each requested to distribute at least five hundred copies of the booklet "Christian Science History" [written by Judge Septimus J. Hanna], in such a manner as will do the most good. Also, will the members of the Board of Lectureship see that large numbers of this booklet are properly distributed in their sections of labor? [The Hanna "History" was distributed free, and never was listed in the periodicals among items for sale.]

### -- Sentinel Vol II (March):

No.26--A Remarkable Event, letter to Boston Herald from Alfred Farlow [no date given]:

After the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, Mary Baker G. Eddy, met with the accident in Lynn, Mass., 1866, which history records, the following report of it was published the next day in a Lynn newspaper, which article was alleged to have come from a conversation with Dr. A.M. Cushing.

At that date Mrs. Mary M. Patterson was the name of the present Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy. In her book, *Retrospection and Introspection*, she names her second marriage, and it was to Dr. Patterson (deceased).

The newspaper article reads as follows: "Mrs. Mary M. Patterson of Swampscott fell upon the ice near the corner of Market and Oxford Streets, on Thursday evening, and was severely injured. She was taken up in an insensible condition and carried to the residence of S.M. Bubier, Esq., near by, where she was kindly cared for during the night. Dr. Cushing, who was called, found her injuries to be internal, and of a very serious nature, inducing spasms and intense suffering. She was removed to her home in Swampscott yesterday afternoon, though in a very critical condition."

The above-named Dr. Cushing, a homoeopathic physician, was called on Thursday night to attend her. He left some powders to be taken, but she declined to take them, and three days thereafter, on Sunday, through the divine power, she rose from her bed in health. When the doctor called again on Monday he found her well, and congratulated himself on having healed her. She then stepped to her table, opened the drawer, and said: "Look, doctor; all your medicine is here; I never swallowed it." He arose, stood by her side, and looked as if dazed at the powders; took up one of them and opened it, then laid it back in the drawer, and made many inquiries as to how she was healed. Afterward he called on her once; at that interview his sole conversation and apparent purpose was to learn what he could about this event, which had stirred the good people in Swampscott and Lynn.

The third day after the accident Mrs. Eddy enjoyed better health than she had ever before known; hence the self-evident fact that she did not need a doctor. Some of the loving friends who were with her at that momentous hour have passed away, but they knew and had told others that she took no medicine, and for three reasons: 1. Dr.

Cushing gave her no encouragement that she could recover; 2. At that date she had lost all faith in drugs; 3. She did not even ask for a doctor; it was her friends who sent for him.

Mr. Calvin A. Frye of Concord, N.H., states: "Mrs. Eddy holds the original article that she clipped from a

Lynn newspaper, and that I have copied for you."

Mrs. Eddy says: "Rather than quarrel over being vaccinated, I recommend that, if the law demand an individual to submit to this process, he obey the law, and then appeal to the Gospel to save him from any bad results. Whatever change belongs to this century, or any epoch, we may safely submit to the providence of God, to common justice, individual rights, and governmental usages." She also recommends in our textbook, Science and Health, to leave surgery at present to surgeons. Her very nature would incline her not to dictate terms to them, but strictly to comply with their methods, if one were employed.

- No.28--[As part of] Editorial, The Christian Science Board of Lectureship, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as April CSJ).
- No.29--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Church By-Laws* [continued in next five issues] (as April CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.1 (April):
- 1) The Christian Science Board of Lectureship, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.248).
- 2) Another Nebraska Case, letter to Journal from William Holman Jennings [dated Lincoln, Neb., January 2, 1900]:

Dear Journal: ...The case was entitled State of Nebraska vs. Benjamin J. Hammett, and arose in Pawnee County, where a preliminary hearing was had before a magistrate, and Brother Hammett was bound over to appear at the fall term of the District Court for said county, at which term, however, the prosecution was

dismissed by the state.... Several persons had called on Brother Hammett for treatment and all were helped. Among them was a Mr. B who had been paralyzed for twelve years in one arm and other parts of the body. Now the use and strength of this arm was returning, when the local members of the medical profession became agitated, and one of them signed a complaint upon which a warrant was issued for the arrest of B.J. Hammett for practising medicine without a certificate of license....

Mr. B and wife were called as witnesses for the state...and upon entering the office he shook hands with the justice, and gave him such a grip with the once paralyzed hand that [the justice] yelled with pain. "How is that for a paralyzed arm?" said Mr. B.

...[Mr. and Mrs. B] both testified that the use and strength of the arm was returning, that Hammett had given no medicine, but had...prayed for Mr. B, and that they had paid him no money.

...the justice held Hammett bound to appear at the next term of the District Court to answer the charge against him. Mr. B went on the bail bond.

While in the office of the magistrate waiting to give bond, a man came in seeking help, and asked Hammett to pray for him. Brother Hammett turned to the justice and asked if he might pray for this man. "No, not in Nebraska," said the justice. "We will have you arrested as often as you attempt to work here." "May I think about his case?" ...Brother Hammett's words sometimes seemed impertinent to [the justice] and once he threatened to fine the accused for contempt of court.

...The Hammetts were firm for Truth from the begin-

ning to end of this prosecution.

Brother Hammett went on with his work with good success. Not many days before the commencement of the term of court, a boy... had an eyelid cut and the eye was bulging out. ...Brother Hammett treated the case and in a few days the eye was healed, and the boy saw as well as ever out of it. Soon after this the doctors met, and decided to drop the prosecution. ...he was told that the local doctors were advised by the State Board of Health to

drop the case, and that the latter body had decided to quit prosecuting Christian Scientists. [Cf. Buswell case, Six Days, p.456.]

3) Church By-Laws (present Art.V, Sect.4, with "First Members" in place of "Board of Directors", then):

The Publication Committee shall consist of males only, and shall be appointed by the First and Second Readers of the Church employing said committee. If prior to its meeting for electing church officers, the Pastor Emeritus shall send to the First Reader of a church the name of a candidate for its Publication Committee, this Reader shall appoint said candidate. The female incumbents shall immediately resign this office and males shall be elected to fill the vacancy. It is by no means an office befitting a woman. [See present Art.XXXIII, Sect.4.]

-- Sentinel Vol.II (April):

No.34--[As part of] *Editorial*, Church By-law (as Church Rules, May CSJ, as far as Art.XXV, Sect.9)

The Obstetric Course (as May CSJ).

- -- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.2 (May):
- 1) Easter Morn, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (Po.30).
- 2) The Obstetric Course (signed "BOARD OF EDUCATION"): In answer to inquiries we will say that the class in obstetrics to be held in June is open to all students of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College who have not taken the obstetrics course.

3) Church Rules, by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

Only the Christian Science Board of Directors, and the First Reader of the Mother Church, shall be present at meetings for the examination of complaints against Church members. Only the Board of Directors and the First Reader shall confer or vote on cases of complaints and church discipline. A complaint against a member of

the Mother Church\* shall be laid before this Board, and within thirty days thereafer, the clerk of the Church shall address a letter of inquiry to the member complained of, as to its validity. If the previous Christian character of the accused member is good, his reply to the clerk contradicting the accusations, or his confession thereof, and compliance with our Church Rules shall be sufficient on behalf of said member for the Board to dismiss the subject, and the clerk of the Church shall immediately so inform him. The complainant, on a second offence of this kind, shall be subject to discipline and dismissal from this Church. (Then roughly as present Art.XXV, Sect.9, first para.; Art.XI, Sect.4.)

Both the husband and wife shall pay tuition for class instruction; only one of them shall teach classes in Christian Science--and that one shall be elected by the two in one, viz., both husband and wife; any jargon as to which of those shall be teacher, may exclude the jarring one from his or her office in church. [See Art.XXX, Sect.7, second paragraph.]

-- Sentinel Vol.II (May):

No.35--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My attention has just been called to a proof of a photograph of mine sent out by William H. Pierce & Co., Boston, which they claim is the best extant of me today. This photo is merely a fac-simile of a photograph taken by an artist in Concord about ten years ago, which I condemned, and I have refused to sit for a photograph since that date.

Church By-Law [postponing retirement of woman cop's], Branch Churches, Sect.3:

The three largest branch churches in each of the United States, and in Canada, and Great Britain, are requested to

<sup>\*</sup>The italicized phrase "if said member belongs to no other church" was added when these Church rules were repeated in June CSJ and in May 10 CSS (Vol.II, No.36) -- and this phrase has remained in all Manuals ever since.

appoint annually a Publication Committee to serve under its church by-laws, for the state in which it is located. (Then as Man.99:10-4, then): This Committee shall consist of males only, and shall be appointed by the First and Second Readers of the church employing him. This By-law, adopted in April 1900, will take effect at their next annual election, commencing with the Church of Christ, Scientist, in each state having the largest membership. (Then as Man.99:15-8.)

No.36--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Take Notice* [signed "M.B. EDDY" and a repetition of item in Sentinel Vol.II, No.35, but adding]:

The photographs sold by J.C. Derby & Co. are authorized by me. I have also consented to let Mr. Derby manufacture a Christian Science insignia.

## A Word in Defence:

The following card [dated May 4, 1900 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] appeared in the *Boston Herald* of May 5, 1900:

To the Editor of the Herald (My.264:3-6).

No.37--1) [As part of] *Editorial*, *Card* [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: In reply to the eager questions from the Field, Does Mrs. Eddy purpose to attend the next Annual Meeting of the Mother Church?--Will say, I shall not be with you personally, but do not let this prevent your attendance.

2) Among the Churches, Opening Service at Montreal, Canada:

...The following touching message sent by the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy gladdened the heart of every hearer, and will nerve each member to strive for that Mind which was also in Christ Jesus:

-- Message to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Montreal, [dated April 15, 1900 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren, accept my thanks for your tender Easter greeting. May the risen Christ illume the history of

your church and the lives of its dear members with eternal light and love.

No.38--[As part of] Editorial, The Board of Lectureship [Amendment to the then Art.XXXIV, Sect.1, stating that the "number of lecturers is now unlimited", in place of the requirement for "not less than three, nor more than twelve"].

No.39--[As part of] Editorial, Unauthorized:

We have just received a cut of a "bust of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy", with the accompanying information that it is "manufactured and sold only by Frank C. Traverse of Kirkville, Missouri."

On the opposite side of the leaf it is said by Mr. Traverse that he takes "great satisfaction in presenting to the friends of Mrs. Eddy this decorative booklet of her bust. No labor or expense has been spared in the production of this work, the original of which is the masterpiece of one of the most eminent sculptors of this country. Hence we are able to offer a bust of the highest excellence and superior finish not equalled by any other manufacturer in the United States."

In reference to this bust we have to say:-

- 1. It is wholly unauthorized by Mrs. Eddy, or by anyone having authority to speak for her. We are informed that she had no knowledge that such a thing was contemplated.
- 2. On our own responsibility we pronounce the bust a caricature so far as it bears any resemblance to Mrs. Eddy.

We further express the earnest hope that these unauthorized attempts at foisting upon the public various exploits in Mrs. Eddy's name will cease. If they do not, it may be necessary at no distant day to make further exposures.

- -- Sentinel Vol.II (June): No.40--1) Annual Church Meeting (as July CSJ).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Communion Service at the Mother Church (as July CSJ).

No.41--[As part of] Editorial, Church By-Laws (as July CSJ).

No.42--1) Communion Service at Concord, N.H., from the Concord Evening Monitor:

The semi-annual Communion service of First Church of Christ, Scientist, held yesterday at Christian Science Hall, was a noteworthy occasion....

The following letter from Mrs. Eddy [dated June 10, 1900 and signed "With deep love, MARY BAKER EDDY"] was ...read:

Beloved Christian Scientists: Each day during the past year I have allowed myself the joy of welcoming to Pleasant View a dear multitude of Christian Scientists, who came spontaneously, without invitation or appointment, and with true hearts fervently. While I deeply appreciate their loving thoughts and desire to see Mother, yet, in order not to hinder my work for God and our Cause, my gates are now closed to visitors except by previous appointment. The reading room in our hall is open to all.

After writing the above I opened my Bible to the verses 7, 8, and 9 of the twenty-fifth chapter of Matthew.

2) [As part of] Editorial, A Request, by Mary Baker Eddy (as July CSJ).

No.43--[As part of] Editorial, Scientists at Pleasant View:
While there was no formal or public announcement of the fact, it was an open secret among the visiting Scientists during their recent gatherings in Boston, that the beautiful and spacious grounds of the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, at Pleasant View, would be open to them. The result was that a majority of those from other places, at some time during their stay, availed themselves of the generous and loving act of their Leader and Mother, and passed a pleasant hour looking over the grounds, and even being shown through her residence, at times when she was absent taking her customary daily ride.

Two or three times Mrs. Eddy appeared on her balcony and lovingly greeted her "children" in a short address....

Our Leader's Message: We have the pleasure to announce that the annual message of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, to the Mother Church on Communion Sunday ...will be issued in pamphlet form, same size and style of binding as "Christian Science versus Pantheism." [Two issues later the pamphlet was duly advertised for sale as "Message to the Mother Church."]

-- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.4 (July):

1) Communion Service at the Mother Church, from the Boston Herald:

...Five times was the spacious auditorium occupied by an overflowing congregation.... It was announced during the service that upwards of twenty-three hundred new members had been added to the congregation of the Mother Church at this annual communion, a number equal to more than twice the seating capacity of the church. The membership is now 18,131.

We have pleasure to announce that our Leader's message will soon be issued in pamphlet form. [It was already listed on the back cover under "Works on Christian Science written by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy" as: "Message to the Mother Church. The annual message of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy to the Mother Church on Communion Sunday, June, 1900." Price 26 cents.]

2) Annual Church Meeting [unattributed]:

The Annual Meeting of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., was held in Mechanics Hall ...and was the largest in the history of the church, upwards of thirty-one hundred members being

present....

It was announced that the following persons had been elected to fill the offices of the Church for the ensuing year. Edward P. Bates, C.S.D., President [in place of Wm.P. McKenzie]; Stephen A. Chase, C.S.B., Treasurer; William B. Johnson, C.S.B., Clerk; S.J. Hanna, C.S.D., First Reader; Mrs. Eldora O. Gragg, C.S.B., Second Reader [the last four being unchanged]....

The following report was read by the Clerk of the Church:-

...The Mother Church has now 416 branches. Of this number 38 have been established during the past year. Reports from 415 show that the membership at the time of their organization was 7,390, which at this time has increased to 21,040....

Not only in these churches are services held every Sunday, but also 125 associations convene, and in hundreds of families on or about the same hour each Sabbath the same sermon from the *Christian Science Quarterly* is read....

By request of our Leader, Rev. Mrs. Eddy, the Christian Science Churches have established Christian Science Reading Rooms. There are 212 of these where the Bible and works of our Teacher and all genuine Christian Science literature can be read.

3) Church By-Laws (as present Art.XXVIII, Sect.1, but still with a "teacher of obstetrics", then):

Sect.3. The Board of Education shall act under the auspices of the President of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, who shall also be president of the Board.

[This change introduced Mrs. Eddy as permanent president of the Board of Education, leaving the vice-president to take her place in the event of her resignation over her own signature or vacation of her office--provided she approved this replacement. The July Journal listed the officers of the Board as now constituted, as follows]:

Mary Baker G. Eddy, President; Septimus J. Hanna, Vice-President; Edward A. Kimball, Teacher of Christian Science, and Alfred E. Baker, Teacher of Obstetrics. [A section was further changed to bring it into accord with the present third sentence of Art.XXX, Sect.1.]

4) A Request, by Mary Baker Eddy:

Beloved Christian Scientists: I have a favor to ask, namely: Will the Christian Scientists throughout our land subscribe one year for the Granite Monthly, issued monthly at \$1.50 per annum in advance, by the Rumford

Printing Co., in Concord, New Hampshire: It is an old, well-known, worthy characteristic magazine, from which, it is alleged, support has been withdrawn, because it prints Christian Science literature.

Among the Christian Science Churches: The May number of the Granite Monthly, published at Concord, N.H., contains a finely illustrated article entitled "Among the Christian Science Churches" by Henrietta H. Williams... The illustrations are twenty in number and are half-tone reproductions of exterior and interior views of the Mother Church, and various other churches in different parts of the United States, Ontario, and London, Eng.

-- Sentinel Vol.II (July): No.44--A Card (as Aug.CSJ). No.45--Readers in Church (as Aug.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.5 (August):

1) A Card [dated July 2, 1900 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY":

To the donors of the certificate of one thousand shares in stock of Acme Smelting and Refining Co., Phoenix, Arizona, accompanied by a kind letter, I beg to say: Accept this public, as well as my private acknowledgment of your liberal gift, the certificate whereof, I returned with my thanks on April 24, 1900.

On June 20, 1900, I received two certificates from Ada M. Surbaugh; one representing 306, and the other 732, shares in stock of the Argus Mining and Milling Co., of Bingham Canyon, Utah. These I have also returned, in like manner, to the dear donor, with my grateful thanks for her gift and excellent letter which accompanied it.

I publish these facts to inform said givers of my action relative to these certificates of mining stock, because I have not yet heard from them in reply to my letters, and the certificates which I have returned. I am not at present, never have been, and never shall be, in any way, directly or indirectly, connected with mining stock. I am looking for my treasures above, and not beneath. Besides I am not inclined to stock-holding.

- 2) Readers in Church [dated July 9, 1900 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (My.249: 22-30).
  - -- Sentinel Vol.II (August):

No.50--[As part of] *Editorial*, Question Answered, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.218).

-- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.6 (September): Church By-Law (as present Art.XVII, Sect.1, omitting second sentence).

-- Sentinel Vol.III (September):

No.1--[As part of] Testimonies, A Teacher's Experience, from Florence Hazzard, Peoria, Ill.:

...My work in the schoolroom has been very kindly recognized and appreciated by my Principal, who called me to the office one day and asked, "What is it you do with bad boys? Somehow or other when a bad boy enters your room he is no longer bad."... I said, "Whatever good result in any way, you see in my work, is all owing to Christian Science".... In reply...he said, "O, pshaw! you would do the same without any Christian Science".... Perhaps a year later, he again called me to the office, asking me the same question. I again answered him in the same way. This time he replied, "Well if it is Christian Science, I wish all the teachers had it."

No.2--Mrs. Eddy to the World, Message to Boston Post (for text, see Appdx, p.436).

No.3--[As part of] Editorial, Lectures (as Oct.CSJ).

A Congratulatory Letter to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy from Monitor and Statesman Company (Publishes Concord Evening Monitor, Independent Statesman; George H. Moses, Editor, William D. Chandler, Publisher) [dated Concord, N.H., September 8, 1900 and signed "Faithfully yours, G.H. Moses"]:

My dear Mrs. Eddy: Ere this you have doubtless seen Mr. Pearson's account of your reception at the Fair Grounds on Thursday. [For text see Oct.CSJ, item #3.] I

trust the language is acceptable to you, though, with the weight that the Fair has put upon us, I am surprised if anything has gone as we would wish it.

The main thing about your visit which should be remembered, as I regard it, is the genuine spontaneity of your reception. Nothing was prearranged, nothing was studied.

It was the true recognition of your personality--and as such is worthy to be cherished as indicating the real feeling of the people.

Speaking for myself, and for the other managers of the Fair, I beg to express our thanks for your visit, and our wish that we may see you on future Governor's Days, when you may fitly share with "The First Citizen" the honors of "The First Resident" of the state.

A Letter to Mrs. Eddy, from White Mountain House [dated White Mountains, N.H., September 10, 1900 and signed "I am, Sincerely yours, R.D.ROUNDSEVEL"]:

My dear Mother: Pardon me for trespassing on your time, but one of my guests in conversation with another guest, said, "I never expected to live long enough to see a church and hotel run together so successfully, but I have." It came to me when I heard it that it would please you to hear it. This gentleman is not a Christian Scientist, and this made it more noticeable to me.... [See My.184-6 and 314:31 - 315:20.].

No.4--[As part of] Editorial, My Reply, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as Oct. CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.7 (October):

1) My Reply, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated September 22, 1900]:

The Granite Monthly published in New Hampshire, for which I requested Christian Scientists to subscribe one year, is not adapted to the issuance of Christian Science literature, and it was not my intention to make it an organ therefor. If you have paid a subscription fee for said magazine for one year, that suffices. My purpose in calling on you for this subscription, was personal, not

however in relation to myself, nor was it to aid our Cause --it concerned alone the interest of the proprietors.

2) Lectures [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I have the pleasure of announcing to our readers, by consent of Judge Joseph R. Clarkson of Omaha, Neb., that he is now available as a lecturer throughout the United States and Canada. Any Church of Christ, Scientist, can call for his valuable services in this capacity, and be supplied according to the rules regulating the Board of Lectureship.

3) [As part of] Editor's Table, The New Hampshire Fair, from the Boston Daily Globe [dated Concord, N.H., September 6]:

The Concord State Fair drew the largest crowd today that has gathered in this city for a quarter of a century....

The feature of the day was not on the set programme. This was the appearance of Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy. She arrived at the main entrance at three o'clock. The races on the track were immediately suspended and, under the escort of mounted police with patrolmen on either side of her carriage, Mrs. Eddy drove around the race track in her victoria, drawn by a pair of handsome bays. On the seat beside the driver was Judge Septimus J. Hanna, First Reader in The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, while Mrs. Hanna rode beside "Mother" Eddy.

The coming of Mrs. Eddy was announced through a large megaphone, and when her carriage was driven before the grandstand, filled with five thousand people, and surrounded by three times that number, there was considerable applause and many bared heads. Mrs. Eddy responded with a gracious smile and nods of recognition. She looked remarkably fresh and fair for a woman of eighty years, and in her quiet dress of lavender shade presented a picture not soon to be forgotten.

Mrs. Eddy remained on the grounds over half an hour and when departing expressed much appreciation of the exhibit, and the kindly reception given her by the people. The forty First Members of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, who were called here by special invitation

because there never was such an audience assembled by Christian Scientists before.

The Kansas City Star, with a circulation of ninety thousand, published the lecture in full....

The lecture at Kansas City was my two hundredth, and because you are interested in this lecture work I will say that I have never missed an appointment nor postponed a date.

[Edward A. Kimball was listed as First Reader of First Church, Chicago, from the beginning of such listings in March '99 through Nov.'99, at which date his name appeared for the first time among the Chicago practitioners with his wife and daughter. Bicknell Young said of him: "He could deliver extemporaneously a lecture that might have been printed practically without alterations" {Lectures and Articles, p.12}. He never advertised an institute of Christian Science, as did many of the early, loyal C.S.D.'s.]

## -- Sentinel Vol.III (November):

No.9--[As part of] Editorial, The Board of Lectureship, "The Christian Science Board of Lectureship of The First Church of Christ, Scientist":

The above is the correct title to be used in referring to the Board of Lectureship of the Mother Church. The word "International" is no longer properly applied....

## No.11--[As part of] Editorial, The Election:

The presidential election is over. The important event came and went with perhaps as little upheaval or commotion as could have been hoped for in view of all the circumstances....

In connection with the above we deem it well to say, that there was no truth whatever in an item which appeared in some newspapers to the effect that because the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy in her annual message to the Mother Church last June, incidentally referred to certain existing conditions, the inference was to be drawn that she desired her adherents to support a particular candidate for the presidency. The words of her message quoted in support of that inference were these:-

world's history.... The Sentinel reports the progress of the Cause throughout the world as witnessed by the organization of churches, opening of free public reading rooms, erection and dedication of church edifices, etc. There is also a weekly report of the grand work that is being done by the Christian Science Board of Lectureship....

[For several months the Sentinel's news had been divided into four sections: Political and Governmental; Foreign; Industry and Commerce; General. Inventions, scientific progress, as well as international events, with emphasis on cooperation and peace, had high priority. For example, a September Sentinel {Vol.III, No.4} devoted its first three pages to the discovery of radium by Mme. Sklowdowska Curie, to electric railways, and to typewriting by wire. {See S&H 195:13-22.}

[The leading article was seldom centered around Christian Science as such. The Christianly Scientific material came under subsequent headings such as: Selected Articles {often correcting previous misstatements in the press}; Editorial Section; Among the {C.S.} Churches; Letters {mainly to Mrs. Eddy}; From Our Contributors {metaphysical articles by Christian Scientists}; Testimonials. The biggest single space-getter was the death of Queen Victoria, for which the Editorial Section devoted five columns to a review of her life, returning to the subject two issues later to emphasize the late Queen's religious example. In its March 7, 1900 issue {Vol.III, No.27}, CSS carried on with a laudatory mention of her role in averting hostilities between the United States and Britain shortly before her husband's death in 1861.

[In addition it gave pride of place to a very lengthy article in the New Haven Evening Register in which the writer maintained that "the close relations between the two Great Nations are due to Religious Conditions, Moral Sympathy, and the Ties of Language and Blood."

[However, as Mrs. Eddy began to contemplate a daily *Monitor* {first published in 1908}, the news-gathering nature of the Sentinel waned.]

-- Sentinel Vol. III (December): No.17--[As part of] *Editorial, Christmas*, by Mary Baker in Jesus and his life labors for humanity, and who seldom reads a chapter from the Gospels and rarely enters a Christian house of worship, should be asked to address such a Congress on such a subject? Is it not obvious that the religious side of the question--its important and vital side--would be studiously ignored? Note the addresses of Dr. William M. Polk and Mr. W.A. Purrington, as reported in the Providence Journal, for a definite answer. Lawyer Leavitt's reply to unjust criticisms against the Christian Science textbook was a spiritual sunburst on the darkness. As an interesting illustration of the lack of spirit and breadth, and nobility of Mr. Purrington's address, the following is quoted from it verbatim:-

"It is only just to say that Mrs. Eddy's practice is in accord with this part of her teaching. She says there is no pain and no disease, and that she can restore decaying bones to healthy condition (Science and Health, 16, 359), yet she had her teeth extracted by Dr. Fletcher at 77 North Main Street, Concord, N.H., under the so-called painless method, by local anaesthesia, and she now wears artificial dentures made by him."

The following over Dr. Fletcher's own signature is also given verbatim:-

"The story told by the Rev. Dr. Whitaker and others, to the effect that Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy called at my office in Concord, N.H., in great pain, and had a carious tooth extracted, requesting me to use a local anaesthetic before extracting the tooth, is incorrect. Mrs. Eddy did call at my office and had a troublesome tooth extracted. But it was not a carious tooth, neither was she in pain at the time.

"She did request me to extract the tooth, allowing me to use my own painless method for extracting teeth, which I had recommended. I shall take no further notice of inquiries on this subject.

"(Signed) JOHN M. FLETCHER. "Concord, N.H., November 22, 1900."

I have a copy of a letter which Dr. Fletcher received, in which the writer proposed a bribe of \$200 if the doctor 2) Christian Science Thanks, including article in Boston Globe by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

The following was contributed by the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy to a symposium on Thanksgiving which appeared in the *Boston Globe*, November 29, 1900. There were twenty-three articles written by prelates of various denominations, and Mrs. Eddy's was the only one contributed by a woman.

The communications were sent in answer to the following telegraphic inquiry from *The Globe*: (My.264:9-13; 264:15 - 265:32).

3) Our Textbook [signed "CALVIN A. FRYE"]:

Inasmuch as numerous inquiries have been received by Mrs. Eddy's publisher asking the meaning of two paragraphs as they appeared in recent editions of "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," she has restated the latter part of these paragraphs so that they will read in future editions of our textbook as follows:-

On page 127, last part of first paragraph:-

"What God cannot do man need not attempt. If God heals not the sick, they are not healed. In any case feebler attempts would be hopeless, for no lesser power equals the infinite All-power; but God can and does heal the sick." [See present S&H 231:7-11.]

[This clarified the previous: "What God cannot do, man need not attempt. If God heals not the sick, it is because He cannot or will not. In either case feebler attempts would be hopeless, for no lesser power equals the infinite All-power."]

On page 458, last half of paragraph:-

"Some individuals assimilate Truth more rapidly than others; but any student who adheres to the divine rules of Christian Science and practises them, can demonstrate Christian Science, cast out error, heal the sick, and add continually to his store of spiritual understanding, potency, enlightenment, and success." [See present S&H 462:1-8.]

[This clarified the previous: "Some individuals assimilate Truth more rapidly than others; but I never

The following from the pen of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy...was one of upwards of sixty replies received from prominent thinkers of the world, both men and women, in answer to the query, What is the chief danger, social or political, that confronts the new century? (My.266:3-9, but with "rights of politics" in place of "claims of politics.")

-- Sentinel Vol.III (February): No.23--A Meeting in Memoriam (as March CSJ).

No.26--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Reply:

The following telegraphic communication from the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy appeared in the New York World, February 24:-

The teachings of Christian Science were the feature, in fact the basis, of the Brush will contest before Surrogate Fitzgerald during last week.

Dr. Allan McLane Hamilton, the noted alienist, was

asked:-

"Do you say that a person who believes in the power of God, operating through a human agent to cure disease without material means, suffers from delusions?"

"Yes," he answered, "most decidedly."

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the head of the Christian Scientists, was telegraphed the substance of Dr. Hamilton's testimony and requested to reply. She sent the following:

Letter to Editor of The World [dated February 22 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (My.301).

-- Journal, Vol.XVIII, No.12 (March):

1) The New Century, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated January 1901] (Po.22).

2) A Meeting in Memoriam [unattributed]:

At a special meeting of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., held January 31, 1901, this letter from our *Pastor Emeritus*, the Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy, Discoverer and Foun-

statement, which appeared in *The Boston Herald* about a year ago:- (then My.219:29 - 220:11).

-- Sentinel Vol.III (March): No.27--Church By-Laws:

This is the denominational rule of Christian Science. Each Church of Christ, Scientist, shall have its own form of government. No conference of churches shall be held except the annual conference at the Mother Church in Boston in June of each year. Let individual intercourse and fellowship be among the churches and that love continue whereby the brethren may encourage and strengthen one another. [See present Art.XXIII, Sect.1.] (Then as present Art.XXIII, Sect.5.)

No.28--Letter from a Soldier, to Calvin A. Frye, Pleasant View, Concord, N.H. [dated Culasi, Panay Island, P.I., December 26, 1900 and signed "Very respectfully yours, {Private} G.D.D., Co. C., 19th U.S. Infantry" and giving background for story in '00 10:23 about "ten five-dollar gold pieces snuggled in Pears' soap"]:

Dear Sir: Your letter of inquiry to the 1st sergeant of Co.C. was handed to me. In reply I will acknowledge being the donor, but do not know as I can hardly explain why. I had only lately been discharged from the hospital where I had been for four months with a severe bullet wound in my body. I received four months' pay in gold on joining the company in San José, and somehow I did not deposit with the paymaster. ...one night the thought occurred to me: I wish I were good enough to send it to Mrs. Eddy as a present. Then succeeding thoughts presented themselves in the manner you have indicated, and, of course, I kept my vulgar name off the package.... I believe every word that Mrs. Eddy has written and every statement that she has made in Christian Science is the Truth from God....

How beautiful it is to know that the chaff has been separated from the wheat in Christian Science, and children and infants may partake of the food without fear of eating too much or of swallowing something we ought not. What a wonderful nurse is the Mother.

## CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS SHOULD SUBMIT TO THE LAW

(then My.219:26 - 220:32, then the following subhead):

# THE WAR BETWEEN RELIGION AND MATERIALISM

(then My.221:1-30, then the following subhead):

## AUTHORITY TO HEAL THE SICK GIVEN IN CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

(then My.221:31 - 222:32, then):

## POWER OF MIND OVER MATTER

The fundamental propositions of Christian Science are summarized in the four following, to me, self-evident propositions, as given in "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures," and well known by all Christian Scientists. Even if read backward these propositions will be found to agree in statement and proof:- (then as S&H 113:16-24; 142:26 - 143:2, then the following sub-head):

## THE USELESSNESS OF DRUGS

(then S&H 143:5-12; and as 153:16 - 154:2, then the following subhead):

### ALL DISEASE CAUSED BY FEAR

(then as S&H 154:3-8; 157:8 - 158:10, then):

This was deemed progress; but really, it only introduced another form of mythology and pagan worship. The future fate and history of material medicine will correspond with that of its material god, Apollo, who was banished from heaven and endured great sufferings on earth. (Then S&H 158:16-8; and as 98:15-8, then):

Divine metaphysics is Christ Jesus' revelation of Truth and Love, for which he labored and suffered, then left a legacy to mankind, and which remains the divine standard for the understanding and practice of every man.

3) Editor's Table, Insanity and Religion, quoting editorials from the New York Sun and Harper's Weekly on the Brush will case:

[Judge Hanna's editorial comment, in part]: One eminent specialist and expert on insanity gave it as his profound conviction, or opinion, under the solemnity of an oath, that persons who believed in the possibility of curing disease or sickness without the administration of medicines or the application of some kind of material aid, were insane....

We can conceive of no greater blow at the religion of Christ Jesus than such a position.... A God unable to heal and save to the uttermost all who go to Him in the true and understanding way were no God....

If believing in both the letter and spirit of the Bible, and conscientiously endeavoring to practise them, is insanity, it were well that the whole world were insane.

[Background on the Brush will case from Editor's Table, Oct. CSJ, 1901, Vol. XIX, No.7]: The judge was his honor Surrogate Fitzgerald, and his decision was recorded in the New York Law Journal.

Helen C. Brush died of consumption in New York City on July 7, 1900, leaving three surviving sisters, Mrs. Findlay, Mrs. Southard, and Miss Mary H. Brush. She left \$10,000 to Mrs. Southard, executrix, \$1000 each to the other two sisters and to her brother, and other minor bequests. The residue, estimated at \$90,000, went to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City.

For ten years (1889-1898) the three sisters had lived on 47th Street. Previously (1886) she had been stricken with consumption (like other members of her family, including her mother). Two years later she became interested in Christian Science, and in 1895 applied for class instruction with Mrs. Stetson, informing her that Mrs. Findlay was a mental scientist. Mrs. Stetson advised her to wait as the opposing views might be injurious--as indeed they were, and she contracted pneumonia in both lungs. Mrs. Findlay agreed to have various Christian Science practitioners, but with no success until Mrs. Stetson took and healed the case. A year later Helen Brush joined F.C.C.S., New York, and did take class instruction. In January 1899 (while on a visit) she wrote to her sisters saying she would be moving out entirely because of the

middle of December, 1901. See page 74, revised Church Manual.

Due notice of the time will be given.

No.33--[As part of] Editorial, Easter Largess, letter to the field [dated April 13, 1901 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: One and all from North to South, from East to West, please receive through our columns Mother's best thanks for your varied, multiform, beautiful, useful Easter gifts--all unexpected and lovingly appreciated.

No.34--[As part of] Editorial, A Word to the Wise (as May CSJ).

Church By-Law (as May CSJ).

- -- Journal, Vol.XIX, No.2 (May):
- 1) A Word to the Wise, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.223).

2) Opening Services at New York:

The new church edifice of the Second Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, was opened Easter Sunday, April 7, 1901.... A most important and interesting feature...was the reading of the following letter from our Leader:

Letter to Second Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, N.Y. [dated April 5, 1901 and signed "With love, MARY B.G. EDDY"] (My.201:27 - 202:18).

3) Dedication at Chicago:

"More than ten thousand people", said the Record-Herald of April 8, 1901, "participated yesterday in the dedication of Second Church of Christ, Scientist...."

The Readers of First Church, Mr. John H. Cameron and Mrs. Ruth B. Ewing, conducted the services at 9.30 A.M.

The Readers of Second Church, Mr. Bicknell Young and Mrs. Lucy K. Platt, conducted the services at 11.30

The Readers of Third Church, Rev. Jesse L. Fonda and Mrs. Mary M.W. Adams, conducted the services at 3 P.M.

We make the following most aggressive and helpful excerpt from the article:

"Are we not on the wrong track when we talk of 'making thinkers' or of 'training men to think'? ... The average child, if not suppressed, is capable of a quality of thinking that leads its elders, when they try to follow it, into an intellectual quagmire of inconsistency and absurdity from which they beat an inglorious retreat by bidding it not to ask silly questions...."

The child's ready acceptance and application of spiritual truth often causes one to marvel and exclaim, "How can these things be?" The child is naturally disposed to apply what it knows, for it has not learned to regard things merely from a theoretical standpoint. Spiritual truth appears to him to be as practical as anything with which he has to do in the world of sense. May it not be that...that caused the Master to say, "Except ye become as a little child"?

No.38--Mrs. Eddy's Successor (as June CSJ, with "his" incorrectly in place of "His", My.347:2).

No.39--[As part of] Editorial, Aching Amputated Arm, résumé of article in Poughkeepsie Evening Enterprise:

...A.B. Knapp recovering from shock of arm amputation complained that his arm was cold, "freezing and aching with the cold." [Later] "the arm was taken from an adjoining room and placed under a stove without Knapp's knowledge, but he at once expressed relief, saying his arm was getting warm.

"Later Knapp again complained that something about the wrist was making the arm ache. It was found that a bandage had been tied tightly just above the hand." [When it was loosened he felt relief.]

[A similar account was added from the *Philadelphia Press*.]

-- Journal Vol.XIX, No.3 (June): Mrs. Eddy Talks (for text see Appdx, p.436).

from the bottom, we failed to capitalize the word "his." This destroyed Mrs. Eddy's meaning, as she referred to God and not to the Christ. (Then My.346:19 - 347:5.)

3) The Law Suit [Woodbury case] Decided, article in Boston Journal of June 8, 1901, prefaced by:

Judge Bell, who presided delivered his opinion...to the effect that, regardless of whatever may have been the conjectures of others as to the meaning of the Scriptural passage complained of [i.e. references in My.125 to the Babylonish Woman in the Apocalypse] there was no evidence that Mrs. Eddy had the plaintiff [Mrs. Woodbury] in mind, or that she used the words as relating to her. He therefore directed the jury to return a verdict for the defendant [Mrs. Eddy].

The following is republished from the Boston Journal:-

...[When] the *Boston Journal* reporter asked Mrs. Eddy for a statement, Mrs. Eddy referred the matter to Edward A. Kimball of Chicago, who has been on here during the last three months assisting in the preparation of Mrs. Eddy's case in the courts.

Mr. Kimball said:- "Mrs. Eddy does not wish to make any statement relative to this subject. She has solemnly declared from the first that she did not refer to the plaintiff when writing about the Babylonish woman, and the only dignified and consistent course open to her is to rest peacefully on that declaration, and let others contend, if they will."

"What about the statement that Christian Scientists regard her as infallible?" [See Six Days, p.88.]

"Mrs. Eddy does not believe or teach or want anyone else to believe or teach, that she is infallible. She and we believe in the infallibility of God only."

"Does she think that she is the 'woman clothed with the sun' spoken of in Revelation?'

"She does not. She does not teach or want anyone to teach that. On the contrary, we do not believe that the word 'woman' means any particular woman, but rather refers to conditions of thought, or the revelations of truth."

made for the financial support of a central denominational organization, the per capita contributions and pew rent being applied to the immediate expenses of the Mother Church. Other denominations take up quarterly or annual collections for this purpose. We have none. The only money we get for such purposes is derived from the sale of literature, including Mrs. Eddy's works. I think that during the last five years a very large part of her means has been devoted to the advancement of the cause."

"What do you expect to be the result of this verdict?"

"I cannot predict. I am convinced that people generally realize that Mrs. Eddy was ever a tender, loving teacher, intent upon the genuine welfare of her students."

"To whom did your people think that message referred?"

"I do not know. I can only say that I have never yet talked with anyone who said he thought it meant a person."

## 3) Editor's Table, Communion Service:

...the annual Communion service of the Mother Church was observed Sunday, June 23 [two weeks later than the usual date of second Sunday in June]....

The following account of the services, published in the Boston Herald on Monday, June 24, is so full and correct that its republication is made here with great pleasure...:

"The temple of Christian Science...was thronged yesterday with four great congregations of worshipers....

"The special feature of the simple services was the message from the pastor emeritus and Founder of the church. In this message Mrs. Eddy made an exhaustive review of the...principles [of Christian Science] in several respects where it has been assailed from cer-

tain quarters by critics....

"Her message was regarded, however, as something considerably more than an answer to critics in that, for the greater part of the discourse, she made no refer-

woman opened the carriage door. The Mother entered alone...and off galloped the pair of splendid horses."

--Sentinel Vol.III (July):

No.46--Christian Science Applied to Education, by Mary Brookins, from the Hartford Courant:

It is generally conceded that education is not a pouring in, nor a storing away of information in the human mind, but rather the drawing out and setting in motion of the latent capabilities of the individual; that it is the building up and rounding out of true character--cherishing and expanding those primal elements of real manhood and womanhood that make for righteousness, that enable one to be and to do that which is highest and best. We will go a little further and say, education is necessarily that drawing out of and away from the false sense of self in matter, in personality, whereby alone the full expressing of Good, or image of God, is made to appear....

No.47--Among the Churches, Dedication of Third Church of Chicago (as Aug.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol XIX, No.5 (August):

Dedication of Third Church of Christ, Scientist, Chicago: Sunday, July 14, Third Church of Christ, Scientist, of Chicago was dedicated with appropriate and interesting services.... Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D., read the following message from Mrs. Eddy:

-- Message to Third Church of Christ, Scientist, of Chicago [dated July 10, 1901 and signed "MARY

BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: May this church find God all instead of part, and reflect His goodness and power. Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (September):

No.1--1) Direct Sun-Power, from Boston Herald:

The fact that a perfected type of solar-motor has been in practical operation in Southern California for many months, doing actual and regular work with remarkable

## -- Journal Vol.XIX, No.7 (October):

### 1) Tribute from Mrs. Eddy:

In response to a request from the committee on arrangements for the memorial service at Concord, N.H., September 19, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy sent the following tribute to President McKinley's life, and words of sympathy to the chief mourner: (My.291).

## 2) Notice [signed mary baker g. eddy"]:

The Church By-laws on the qualification of students to teach Christian Science have not recently been changed. My notice in the Sentinel of September 5, 1901 [Vol.V, No.1], contained nothing new on this subject or that would naturally alarm the Field. It meant simply that those students who have neither taken courses of instruction at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, nor passed examination there by the Board of Education, are not now expected to teach Christian Science. Please turn to page 47, section 3, and page 71, section 3, in Church Manual, and you can verify the above statement. [References are somewhat similar to present Art.XXVI, Sect.9 {2nd paragraph} and Art.XXIX, Sect.2.]

[The current {23rd} edition of the Manual carried the following by-laws:

[Article XX, Unqualified to Teach, Sect.3: Students who have taken no degrees at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, nor passed the examination given by the Board of Education, are not properly prepared for teach-

ing Christian Science.

[Article XXXII, Students of the Books, Sect.3: A person not having had class instruction from a teacher of Christian Science, but who is a thorough student of science and health with key to the scriptures, and of all its author's writings on Christian Science,—who also has proven by his acts that he possesses good morals, and ability to heal the sick according to the Principle and rules therein stated,—may or may not apply for examination to the Board of Education. After careful examination, if he is found qualified to practise and teach Christian Science, he shall receive a certificate to this effect. No Christian

2) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Explains, from Boston Journal [dated Concord, N.H., September 25]:

The opinion of Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the head of the Christian Science denomination, on the death of President McKinley has been obtained through an answer to the question: "Why did Christians of every sect in the United States fail in their prayers\* to save the life of our late lamented President?"

My answer to this inquiry is briefly this: (then My.292:15 - 294:21).

No.8--Punish Less and Reform More, from the Saturday Evening Post

Too long the criminal has been a subject of public indifference. So that he is caught and punished, the majority of people care little what becomes of him after, nor do they question whether or not his punishment is proportional to his offence. But slowly the public attitude on this matter is changing.... Men who sin in ignorance are better lifted from their sins than forced to expiate them, when it is partly the fault of society that they are ignorant and sinful. A most significant change in the treatment of the criminal has been made in recent years by the introduction of the indeterminate sentence system in several of the states....

The criminal is almost invariably weak of will and mind and body; he does not understand himself or his relation

<sup>\*</sup>An example of the varying types of "prayer" is given at this time by John Hazzard in the "New York School of Primitive and Practical Christian Science": "O, ye dyspeptics, listen and learn what fools ye have been all these years in which you have only had imaginary sufferings. Lord, help us to believe that all evil is utterly unreal; that it is silly to be sick, absurd to be ailing, wicked to be wailing, atheism and denial of God to say, I am sick. Help us to strongly affirm with our hand in your hand, with our eyes fixed on Thee, that we have no dyspepsia, that we never had such thing, that there never was any such thing, that there never will be any such thing. Amen." (For more on Mr. Hazzard, see Six Days, p.217.)

of Truth, partake not at all of the spirit of the New Testament."

2) Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

All gifts by mail, express, or that are handed to the porter at my door without cards, and have not come from persons with whom I am acquainted,--will be returned to the office whence they came, or rejected at my door. Recent attempts of third parties to scandalize me through the friendly means aforesaid, have occasioned this notice.

- 3) Church By-Law, Finance Committee (as present Art.XXIV, Sect.4).
  - -- Sentinel Vol.IV (December):

No.17--Among the Churches, Union at Philadelphia, Pa.

...On Sunday, December 1, Second Church in Philadelphia returned to its former home, First Church, with great rejoicing....

The service in the reunited church was very beautiful and touching, for we were both conscious that much pride had been overcome; and we had, as well, to crown our love-feast, the blessed privilege of listening to the following words from our beloved Mother in Israel [signed "M.B. EDDY"]:

Will the dear church accept my tender congratulations on the union of the brethren. "How good and pleasant a thing it is to dwell in unity." I rejoice with

the angels over it.

## ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1902

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (January):

No.18--[As part of] Editorial, Christmas Gifts (as Feb. CSJ).

No.21--Christian Science in the Schoolroom, by Caroline N. Poole:

...When Christian Science came to me about four years ago, and I learned through "Science and Health with Key

- 3) To Whom It May Concern [dated January 22, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (My.223:11-9).
- 4) Notice [dated February 14, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Our Reading Room at the Christian Science Hall in Concord, N.H., is open as usual. All are cordially invited to visit it for the purpose for which it was established. This hall is our only place, at present, for Sunday services; and it is not used as an office except for local patients.

Some compilations in form of manuscript, purporting to be my old original copies, are in circulation and for sale. I hereby notify the public that said copies, which I have seen, are not in my handwriting, and they contain much that is borrowed from my copyrighted books. I credit Christian Scientists with sufficient wisdom not to purchase anything of the kind.

5) [As part of] Editor's Table, The New Edition of Science and Health [description of 226th edition, noting inter alia the final "rearrangement of the chapters", and adding these comments]:

The word "divine" has been placed before the word "Principle" in many places where the latter stood alone as a synonym for Deity; while the words Love, or Truth, or Life--one or all--as synonyms for God, are frequently substituted for Principle.... The side headings have been revised and now are descriptive of the text....

The Index has been omitted, while the space it occupied, and considerably more, has been devoted to a chapter fitly entitled "Fruitage", for it contains upwards of seventy testimonials of healing, through Christian Science, of various forms of sin and sickness, republished from *The Christian Science Journal* and *Sentinel*.... A large number of these cures were effected solely by the reading of the textbook and other writings of Mrs. Eddy.

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (March): No.28--[As part of] Editorial, Amendments to Church By-Laws (as April CSJ). Letter to the First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H. [signed "Tenderly and truly, MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as May CSJ).

Letter from Rev. J. H. Berkey (issuing a challenge to debate with "such eminent men as Judge William G. Ewing and Mr. Edward A. Kimball" and requesting the editor of the Sentinel as "a gentleman" to "kindly publish" his brief letter.)

ÎThe letter was duly published but the debate was refused in a lengthy response signed "In the spirit of brotherly love, Very sincerely yours, EDITOR, Christian

Science Sentinel" and ending with these words]:

...when you have informed yourself so that you can prove your understanding by healing sickness and destroying sin--as thousands of others have done--you will then have reached a point where, instead of wishing to debate against Christian Science, you will rejoice to speak for it on all proper occasions.

No.33--1) German Supplement to the Sentinel:

The lecture on "Christian Science, the Christianity of Christ" by Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson, which was issued as a supplement to our last issue, may be purchased in any quantity desired. The supplement is printed in German and meets the long-felt need of authorized Christian Science literature in the German language.

2) [As part of] Editorial, The Baltimore Branches:

We recently published an account of the movement for a unification of the two branch churches in Baltimore, Md. This movement has been consummated.... Through Mr. Tomlinson our Leader thus heartily expresses her approval of this act of brotherly love and Christian fellowship on the part of the Baltimore Scientists:

Letter to the Christian Scientists of Baltimore, Md. [dated April 7, 1902 and signed "Your brother in divine Love, IRVING C.TOMLINSON"]:

Dearly Beloved Brethren: Our Mother in Israel asks me to reply to your glad letters containing the joyful news of the spirit of Unity manifest in her Baltimore children.

No.37--[As part of] *Editorial*, Expression of *Gratitude* (as June CSJ).

No.38--[As part of] Editorial, Amendment to Church By-Laws: The following amendments to Church By-laws have been made:-

Article I, Sect.2. The President, and the First and Second Readers shall be elected, subject to the approval of the Pastor Emeritus, by the Board of Directors, on Monday preceding the annual meeting of the Church. Each of their terms of office is one year; and the same person is eligible for election but once in three years.

Article I, Sect.3 (as present Art.I, Sect.3).

Article XX, Sect.1. A student of the books of Mary Baker G. Eddy, who is qualified for practice, shall not take lessons of another student, but is eligible for examination by the Christian Science Board of Education.

Article XXIV, Sect.1 (as present Art.II, Sect.3).

Article XXXI, Sects. 1, 2, 3 (similar to present Art. XXVIII, Sects. 1, 2, 3).

Some Fragments of History [including Mary Philbrick letter quoted in EOF p.148; items from Hanna's Christian Science History, also from Journals of October 1883 and April 1899; Mis.379:27 - 380:16; and My.306:22 - 308:4].

No.39--[As part of] *Editorial*, A Card [dated May 23, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I hereby correct a mistake in a By-law of the Mother Church published in Vol.4, No.38, of the *Christian Science Sentinel*. Said By-law, on the election of Readers in this Church, has been amended to read:-

"Every third year the Mother Church shall elect new Readers." The effect of this By-law has been earnestly and conscientiously considered. Its intent is to enlarge the capacity and increase the interest in this large Church --by conferring its duties and honors on a larger proportion of its members.

By-Law (as July CSJ).

listed under "Works on Christian Science, Written by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy" from CSS Vol.V, No.12 {November 20, 1902} on.]

No.43--[As part of] Editorial, Editorial Department:

The following have been elected Editors of The Christian Science Journal, and Christian Science Sentinel:-

Editor in Chief, ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN.
Second Editor, JOHN BUCKLEY WILLIS.
Assistant Editor, MISS MARY E. SPEAKMAN....

#### The New Readers:

The long period and the highly satisfactory nature of the service rendered the Mother Church by its late Readers, Judge Septimus J. Hanna and Mrs. Eldora O. Gragg, has given them a large and abiding place in the tender affection of all the people. They have been the channel of an inspiring ministry, and the good they have done will flow on forever.

To succeed them is to accept a sacred trust which could not have been committed to more worthy hands than those of Prof. Hermann S. Hering and Mrs. Ella E. Williams.... [Retiring editor and reader Judge Hanna was appointed to the Board of Lectureship.]

The Annual Meeting:

The Annual Meeting of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., held in the great auditorium known as Mechanics Hall on Huntingdon Avenue, was the most largely attended Annual Meeting ever held.... (Then as My.7:12 - 8:12, then):

The world is not a very large world, after all; you can walk across it if you start early. I have learned another thing--the people of all these countries dotted all over the earth are still your brothers and mine; all the children of one common father.

The only difference in the world between England, Scotland, Ireland, and America is the Atlantic Ocean. (Then My.8:13 - 9:17, except that the text of the "Greeting to Mrs. Eddy" is given more fully in the Sentinel.)

quainted with the wonderful wisdom and stability which characterizes the Discoverer of Christian Science, would dare make the assertion that she could be swayed by aught except the Truth. No one but an individual richly endowed with the grace of God could have pioneered the great Christian Science movement, and have carried it to its present successful heights.

Whatever may be said as to the coherency of Science and Health, perhaps a million people have been healed and reformed through the faith which it inculcates. If this work is incoherent, then the Bible is incoherent. I desire to state in unmistakable terms that the Christian Scientists are quite as ready to defend their teaching from a Scriptural standpoint as are the adherents of other religions.

This man's charge that "deluded thousands go to their graves" depending upon Christian Science, cannot be borne out by facts. Even though some of the Christian Scientists may die, they are not guilty of a worse crime than people of other denominations, for it is quite common in this world for people to die, and since the majority of the Christian Scientists are recruits from the graveyards, there is very little of which to complain if some of them die....

3) By-Law (as present Article V, Sect.6, but ending "...and subject to being excommunicated").

[This Journal showed Archibald McLellan as editor, and John B. Willis as second editor (in place of Camilla Hanna, known then as "assistant editor"). The new post of "assistant editor" was filled by Mary E. Speakman.]

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (July):

No.45--1) [As part of] Editorial, A Recruit for China [announcement that Maurine Campbell, well-known as leader of the "Busy Bees" at the time of the building of the Mother Church, would join Mrs. Conger, wife of the U.S. minister, in China.].

## 2) From Our Contributors, A Noble Letter:

The following letter was written...to a Rabbi friend of much prominence. It may not have convinced him of the I must forgive all whom I had hated.... There was a copy of Science and Health in the jail and, as advised, I began to read it....

Through Christian Science I saw God to be Life, Truth, and Love, and found a peace of mind that the world could not give. All the old things have passed away. There is no more pain or sorrow, and I am as happy as the day is long, for God is all-in-all to me....

- No.51--{As part of} Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Views (as Sept.CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XX, No.6 (September):
- 1) Our Leader's Thanks [dated July 21, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.9).
- 2) A Beautiful and Remarkable Life [biographical sketch of the life of Mrs. Mary A. Baker, sister-in-law of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. For Mrs. Baker's own tribute to Mrs. Eddy, see Mrs. Mary A. Baker's Letter to Rev. I.C. Tomlinson, EOF pp.150-1].
- 3) Mrs. Eddy's Views, from Boston Herald [dated Concord, N.H., August 13]:

An eminent lawyer of Baltimore, Maryland, John Henry Keene, has recently written and published a booklet entitled "Christian Science and its Enemies", in which he startlingly condemns the pulpit's unjust attacks upon Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy and Christian Science.

A representative of the press called on Mrs. Eddy to inquire as to her indorsement of this book. In reply she said:

"Upon reading the grand preface of Mr. Keene's book, I laid it aside from lack of time just then, and sent my compliments to the author with an order for said book. After perusing his book thoroughly, I changed my opinion, not of the author's talents, scholarship, and high intent (although I have never seen him), but of the advisability of publishing the book and immediately requested the parties to discontinue publishing it in its present form of treating the subject. I did this solely because the

as names of God, and as synonymous with the name God, is clearly defined in our textbook Science and Health. On page 465 we read: "They refer to one absolute God, and nothing else. They are also intended to express the nature, essence, and wholeness of Deity."

The misuse of these words is apparent in the last paragraph of the article on "The Education of Man" in the Sentinel of September 11. To write that love is the principle of all good, the truth of all good, the spirit of all good, is not scientific. The capitalization is incorrect. It should read, divine Love is God, the Principle or Spirit of all that is good or true.

The word Love when used to signify God expresses infinite Love, infinite Principle, infinite Truth, infinite Good. Human "love" is only the reflection of the infinite Principle, Love.

The phrase "The love which is of God, and which is God," is also incorrect. "The love which is of God" is not God, but the reflection of God, and the reflection of God is not Deity, but is simply godlike. God is Love.

Further, an article on "The Education of Man" which omits reference to the most important factor in this education, namely Christian Science, should not have been reproduced in our publications. The only teacher is Truth, and the Science of Truth is therefore the one essential of education.

[The "Selected Articles" such as Professor Mosley's at first concerned current secular events, frequently dealing with scientific progress. By 1902-3 they tended more and more to be letters and articles in the everyday press by committees on publication. The subject-matter therefore shifted more and more to Christian Science itself.]

-- Sentinel Vol.V (October):

No.5--[As part of] Editorial, Question Answered, by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

To the general query, What do you think of Mrs. Burnham's novel, "The Right Princess"? I reply, One can scarcely consider the book a novel, since so much of its idealism is realism. The author dissects character with willing to grant to others, and patiently to seek the religious liberty guaranteed to all men under the constitution of all free countries.

The first amendment of the constitution of the United States provides that "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof"; and further (14th amendment, Sect.1), that "no state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States...nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws" [omission marks in text].

The essential features of these provisions of the federal constitution reappear in the constitution of the several states, of which the following excerpt from the constitution of the State of Illinois may serve as an example:-

"The free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship without discrimination shall forever be guaranteed: and no person shall be denied any civil or political right, privilege, or capacity, on account of his religious opinions."

In a majority of the progressive and enlightened nations of the world, some form of the Christian religion, the teachings of Jesus Christ, is prescribed as the religion of the State, in others Christianity is recognized as the prevailing religion of the people. The United States is within this latter class, because the great majority of our people profess some form of Christianity. We may therefore say that this is a Christian country, and no one would have the hardihood to dispute the right of any and every person to practise Christianity, or, as Webster defines it, "the system of doctrines and precepts taught by Christ."

No one at all familiar with the New Testament will deny that Jesus Christ taught his followers to heal the sick, that he used no material means in healing those who came to him, that he taught his followers to heal as he healed, and that his immediate followers healed without material means. It is therefore a fact that the religion of Christ includes healing without drugs or other material remedies, and this has been recognized, in some degree, by Christian teachers of all faiths. The establishment of

that they are but relative beginners in the apprehension of Truth, and they point to Jesus as the only perfect demonstrator of the healing power.

Undoubtedly the list of thirty-five failures within six years, recently compiled by a critic is not complete, but if there were several times that number the percentage would be so far below the normal death rate under medical practice as to accentuate the fact that Christian Science is more efficient.

We have heard no whispering of indicting the physicians and the parents of the 1,145 who died of diphtheria in six months in Greater New York.

Since Christian Science has been before the public, hundreds of reputable persons have testified that they have been so enlightened by reading the textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by Mary Baker G. Eddy, that they have been healed, and very many of them after they were given up by physicians. Mrs. Eddy is constantly in receipt of thanks and encouraging words from Archbishops, Doctors of Divinity, eminent lawyers, and loving children. Mrs. Eddy advises that "until the public thought becomes better acquainted with Christian Science the Scientists shall decline to doctor infectious or contagious diseases."

The prosperity of our Cause, and the health and regeneration of mankind demand that all Christian Scientists shall be awake to every thought that quickens their spiritual perception. They must remember that "In Science, Divine Love along governs man" (Church Manual), and steadfastly consecrate themselves to the service of God.

No.13--Wherefore? (as Dec.CSJ, then the following [approved by MBE and signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN, Editor"]):

No question of the efficacy of Christian Science in cases of infectious and contagious diseases is involved in Mrs. Eddy's advice that until public thought becomes better acquainted with Christian Science, Christian Scientists shall decline to doctor such cases.

Attempts to pervert her words into an admission that Christian Science is impotent in cases of malignant dis-- Sentinel Vol.V (December):

No.16--Among the Churches, Dedication at Los Angeles, California:

Dedicatory services were held both morning and evening [Sunday, November 30].... The following message [dated November 20, 1902 and signed "With love, Mother, MARY B.G. EDDY"] was read at both services: (My.192:18 - 193:10).

No.17--[As part of] Editorial, A By-Law and Amendments (as Jan. CSJ).

# ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1903

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.10 (January):

A By-Law and Amendments:

Art.xviii, Sect.7: There shall be a Building Committee which shall consist of not less than three members of this Church in good standing, elected by a majority vote of the Christian Science Board of Directors and with the approval of the Pastor Emeritus. [See present Art.xxxiv, Sect.1.]

Art.vi, Sect.1, Par.2 (present Art.i, Sect.6, first sentence; Art.i, Sect.5, second sentence, then):

The salary of each member of this Board shall at present be seven hundred dollars per annum.

Art.xvii, Sect.3, REPORT OF DIRECTORS (as present Art.xxiv, Sect.3).

Art.xxvii, Sect.5, BROKEN BY-LAWS. A member who shall break, or has broken, a By-Law of this Church, or has caused another member to do so, shall not hold office in this Church. If this offence be repeated, the name of this member shall be dropped from the roll of Church membership.

-- Sentinel Vol.V (January): Nos.19 & 20--[As part of] Editorial, Renewal of Copyright: No.25--Branch Churches:

Each branch Church of Christ, Scientist, is requested to send, on or before May 1, its total membership as it will stand April 1, to William B. Johnson, Clerk of the Mother Church, 30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.

Churches that have been organized since April 1, 1902, will please send a report of the date of organization, and the membership at that time. [This notice was repeated in the next several issues.]

No.26--Letters to Our Leader [one signed "MARY HATCH HARRISON" {Publication Committee for the State of North Carolina}]:

Your beautiful victory for God [in the case of the N.H. Bill to Prohibit Practice of Christian Science--see No.23 above] and its demonstration of His protection over you and over all following your teachings in your beloved state touched me deeply. Just as I received the account of this victory, our legislature had proposed a bill to regulate the practice of medicine.

In Sunday's paper it was announced that the bill had

passed the House....

On Monday [our lawyer] succeeded in getting the bill recalled, and is now promised by the Committee on Health that we shall be given a hearing....

[See Sentinel Vol.V, No.28 for sequel. In the early twentieth century the periodicals carried many references to Christian Science victories in the courts and legislatures.]

-- Sentinel Vol.V (March):

No.27--[As part of] *Editorial*:

Commencing with this issue, the *Sentinel* will be published Saturday instead of Thursday as heretofore.

Important Announcement: The Christian Science Publishing Society has long contemplated the publication of an official denominational monthly, to be printed in the German language and...is much pleased to announce that the steadily increasing demand for a magazine of this character indicates that the time for its publication is at

What will appeal to many as the most significant and most liberal clause of the decree, is that which grants religious liberty to those outside of the state church....

Religious liberty must be coexistent with political and industrial liberty, else there cannot be a free people, and that the Czar recognizes this fact means much for the future of Russia

-- Journal Vol.XXI, No.1 (April):

Announcement: Publication of Der Christian Science Herold [announced to begin April 1. Two years later the title became Der Herold der Christian Science].

-- Sentinel Vol.V (April):

No.31--[As part of] Editorial, Communion in the Mother Church:

[Under Art.XIV, Sect.1 and Art.XII, Sect.1] the date this year is therefore June 14 ("Sunday following second Monday in June") with the annual meeting on Tuesday following the communion.

No.32--Legislation in Texas [An Act to Regulate the Practice of Medicine] by Robert L. Ziller:

...A bill prepared by the State Medical Association...quickly passed through committee [as the committee] did not discover [that the proposed bill] removed one of the most important clauses in the existing medical law, the clause which exempts from the operation of the law those who do not use drugs in the healing of disease.... In the attempt to remove this exemption clause the main blow was aimed at the practice of Christian Science....

[After the bill reached the senate chamber, there was] what was doubtless the most remarkable discussion of Christian Science that has ever taken place in a state legislature...and it was soon seen by the advocates of the bill that their cause was lost.

...A further attempt [proposed by the State Medical Association] to remove [the favorable] "exemption clause" in the medical bill was defeated by referral back to committee [i.e. "buried"].

A [church] meeting tonight sent...the following letter of appreciation and gratitude [to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy]: (Then as My.157:3 - 158:5). [See June CSJ "Gift of Mrs. Eddy."]

No.37--[As part of] Editorial, Question Answered (as June CSJ).

No.39--1) Now and Then, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as June CSJ).

- 2) Card [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (as June CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.3 (June):
- 1) Now and Then, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.133).
- 2) Question Answered [dated May 11, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.12).

3) Gift of Mrs. Eddy, from Concord Monitor [undated]:

At the regular mid-week testimony meeting of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, last evening, public announcement was made of the purpose to proceed at once with the erection of a new church edifice for which provision has long been made through the generosity of Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science. The new church will be built of Concord granite and will occupy a commanding site at the corner of State and School Streets, where Christian Science Hall now stands. (Then as My.157:16 - 158:3, then): ...At the church meeting...members of the church drafted and forwarded the following letter of appreciative gratitude to their munificent leader and benefactor: (then as My.157:3-13, then):

Christian Science Hall, which is to be replaced by the new structure, was completed and first occupied in December, 1897. Here Mrs. Eddy preached Sunday, March 4, 1898, and in November, 1898, she taught a class of seventy students, among whom were clergymen, physicians, editors, judges, business men, and others.

The Hall has been the meeting place for visiting members of the denomination from this and foreign lands;

been compiled from the latest revised edition of SCIENCE AND HEALTH, and contains about eighty thousand references (more than ten thousand words being indexed). It also contains an index to the Marginal Headings, and a list of Scriptural Quotations in SCIENCE AND HEALTH. The following is reprinted from the Preface with Mrs. Eddy's permission:

[Reprint dated May 15, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (as Preface to current edition of Concordance to Science and Health--first paragraph only).

- -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.4 (July):
- 1) Upward, Written in My Early Years, by Mary Baker Eddy (Po.18).

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy Corrects a Misstatement [signed "EDITOR"]

The publication in *The Literary Digest* of May 30 of an article attributing the origin of Christian Science to Ralph Waldo Emerson, has led Mrs. Eddy to make the following statement which appeared in *The Boston Journal* of June 8. Mrs. Eddy's correction is not a reflection upon the Unitarian denomination.

To Whom It Concerns, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.304:3 - 305:16, then):

...the demand for this book increases, and the book is already in its 274th edition of one thousand copies each. (Then My.305: 17-25, then):

Mrs. Eddy Explains (My,305:27 - 306:20, then):

This clear and consistent statement of our Leader, appeared in *The New York Sun* of June 15, in the distorted form which we publish below. It will be seen that the word *discover* has been supplied for the word *DISSEVER* ...and that Mrs. Eddy is thus made to say precisely the opposite of what she did say...:

Mary Baker G. Eddy Explains, Animus of Her Reply to an Article in the Literary Digest:

"...Far be it from me to tread on the ashes of the deceased, or to discover any unity that may exist between Christian

women waved their handkerchiefs. In response Mrs. Eddy bowed right and left. The carriage windows were down and an excellent opportunity was afforded for a close view of the Leader of the Christian Scientist faith...."

- No.45--The Annual Meeting and the Wednesday Evening Meeting [the second of the Sentinel articles alluded to in Aug.CSJ].
- No.47--1) The Laying of the Corner-Stone in Concord (as Corner-Stone Laid at Concord, Aug.CSJ).
- 2) Mrs. Eddy Expresses Sympathy (as Aug.CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.5 (August):
- 1)[Leading article] "Adam, Where Art Thou?", by Herbert W. Eustace.

[This article was commissioned and approved by Mrs. Eddy who asked Edward Kimball to choose someone from his 1902 Board of Education class who could treat the subject adequately. Mr. Kimball chose Mr. Eustace.]

The question confronting the thinking world today is, What and where is consciousness?

Advanced thought no longer asks, What is matter? Matter is rapidly finding its correct solution, as simply a false sense of that which in reality is mental, and so the question ceases now to be in relation to matter as such, but assumes a more intelligent position and asks: What is mind or consciousness?

It is not alone from the Christian Science standpoint that this statement is made, though were it made only from that standpoint it would still be none the less true, but doubtless less acceptable to the general public than when coming from what is termed the material scientist's viewpoint.

...suffice it to say that a number of the advanced scientific lights, some years ago even, departed from the old time-worn atomic theory to the greatly advanced position, as formulated by Professor Oswald of Leipsic,

final proof that consciousness was and is forever one with the Father, Spirit....

When Christian Science is first presented to human thought it seems to come in a cloud. Mortal man has been so educated to look at all things from the standpoint of materiality that he cannot in a moment lay hold of the idea that the universe, instead of being a material universe, is in reality a mental universe, or a universe of consciousness....

As Christian Scientists we no longer deal with matter as matter, but we strive to get at the root of evil, and uncover the mental cause or consciousness that is expressing itself. We no longer look for cause in effect, neither do we attempt to find any material cause....

Where is consciousness? Ask this question of the ordinary individual, and he will reply at once and without hesitancy, "I am conscious of all sorts of things--I am conscious of life and death, of good and evil, of love and hatred, of beauty and deformity, of youth and old age, of spirituality and materiality", and so on. Now examine these statements and note the absurd contradictions that they contain....

Either consciousness is conscious of truth or is conscious of error right down the line; but never is it or can it

be conscious of opposites....

The Christian Science textbook states on p.336, "Man's consciousness and individuality are reflections of God. They are the emanations of Him who is Life, Truth, and Love."...

The six thousand odd years of Biblical narrative are for human learning and guidance today, a thousand years has become as a day; consciousness holds all things as now. The sins and errors of false consciousness and their inevitable punishment and destruction are now. Persons, places, and things, however seemingly remote, become a present consciousness. Time ceases....

Today, now, is ours; tomorrow never comes; for tomorrow is always today when at hand, a present consciousness.

The worker in Christian Science sees this evil of tomorrow clearly. He sees and knows that tomorrow is one 3) Corner-Stone Laid at Concord, from Concord Monitor

[undated--presumably July 16]:

In accordance with the wish of Mrs. Eddy, the exercises today attending the laying of the corner-stone of the beautiful new church edifice, which is her gift to the Concord Christian Scientists, were of a very simple nature....

Mrs. Eddy's beautiful letter [to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H., signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] was...read: (My.158:7-29).

4) [As part of] Editor's Table, The Letter of the Pastor Emeritus: [signed "With everlasting love, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as My.133:22 - 134:19, then):

This loving letter was supplemented by the earnest words which were addressed to the awaiting multitude by Mrs. Eddy, from the balcony of her residence in Concord.... She said: (then My.170:12 - 171:7).

- Mrs. Eddy Expresses Sympathy [dated July 20, 1903 amd signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.294:23 295:7).
- 5) [As part of] *Publisher's Department* [advertisement for first time for]:

A COMPLETE CONCORDANCE TO SCIENCE AND HEALTH
WITH KEY TO THE SCRIPTURES

-- Sentinel Vol.V (August):

No.49--From Our Contributors, Seventeen Years a Witness, by Joseph G. Mann:

Through the medium of the Sentinel I desire to make a humble acknowledgment of my seventeen years of bless-

ing in Christian Science....

First let me say that I am thankful to be among those who are privileged to serve in the home of our beloved Leader, Mrs. Eddy. It is now nearly six years since I have had this privilege....

Who that has spent one hour in the home of Mrs. Eddy has not had his own slothfulness rebuked by her indefatigable labors to bless others? Then am I justified in longer keeping silent after having witnessed six years of her life,

One of the first things for the beginner in Christian Science to learn is that the newly acquired and constantly increasing understanding of Christian Science is sufficient for him day by day....

No.51--[As part of] Editorial, Concord's Semi-Centennial:

Because Christian Scientists the world over are greatly interested in the growth and development of Concord, N.H., they will be much pleased with the semi-centennial edition of the *New Hampshire Patriot*, dated August 19, 1903....

This special edition of the *Patriot* contains a sketch of Mrs. Eddy's life and work written by Hon. Henry Robinson, Postmaster and ex-Mayor of Concord. Mr. Robinson is not a Christian Scientist, but, like most of the prominent citizens of Concord, he is well acquainted with Mrs. Eddy, is conversant with her work, and competent from personal knowledge to write of her life and of her position as a leading citizen....

The following brief extracts are representative of Mr. Robinson's article, which covers over a page and a half of the paper:

In every age it is given to a few choice geniuses to lead the upward march.

Nobody in the present generation precedes Mary Baker

Eddy in the ascent....

That Mary Baker Eddy is an accomplished, beautiful woman, with a master mind, and an intellect and luminosity of spirit far beyond her opportunities of education and observation, broad as they may have been, cannot be doubted for a moment by anybody who has read her splendid works....

Very recently she gave \$120,000 toward a Christian Science Church edifice in her home city of Concord, wherein she is universally recognized as an estimable neighbor, a royal good friend, and an especially public-spirited and generous-hearted fellow-citizen. She helps the poor, clothes the naked, lifts the downfallen, enlightens ignorance. She has taken great interest in public

- No.2--1) [As part of] Editorial, Mental Digestion [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as Oct. CSJ).
- 2) Association of Teachers [signed "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS"] (as Oct. CSJ).

No.3--[As part of] Editorial, Unauthorized Literature [signed "MCLELLAN"]:

Since the publication of the article "The Integrity of Christian Science Literature", in our issue of August 15 [Vol.V, No. 50], we have been given an opportunity to inspect three papers of the kind referred to. One purports to be notes taken in a class, another is said to be a copy of a letter to a student, and the third is a formula. The alleged notes are utterly repudiated by the teacher, the letter was found to be equally spurious, and the formula is, of course, in direct violation of the By-laws of the Mother Church.

All three of the papers are faulty and misleading, and, if considered as attempts to elucidate Christian Science, must prove harmful to young students and inquirers who give heed to them, and yet we regret to say that inquiries which have been received since the publication of the article referred to indicate that in some instances there is a desire to cling to these papers which are "doubtful as to authorship or clearness of statement."

We feel under the necessity of again warning our readers against this class of unauthorized and faulty literature and against the subtle and specious manner in which it is circulated, for it is usually put forth as the production of some well-known Christian Scientist, and in some instances the papers even purport to be copies of letters written by Mrs. Eddy.

That these papers are passed from hand to hand without sufficient inquiry as to whether their reputed authors stand sponsor for them is an evidence of carelessness, but an even greater danger would seem to be that more or less change is inevitably made every time the papers are copied, and what may have been a correct presentation of Christian Science in the original is likely to become a doubtful or absolutely incorrect statement in the copy.

present Art.xxix, Sects. 1,2], and those thus qualified will be admitted to the first meeting by card. Cards may be obtained from William B. Johnson, Clerk of the Church, 30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.

Application for these cards must be made by letter of a date sufficiently early to secure them in advance of the meeting. Applicants will please send name and address in full.

- -- Sentinel Vol.VI (October):
- No.5--1) [As part of] Editorial, Question Answered [dated September 29, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as "Teachers of Christian Science", My.251).
- 2) In Recognition of Faithful Service, letter to Mr. Calvin A. Frye, C.S.D., Pleasant View, Concord, N.H. [dated Boston, Mass., September 11, 1903 and signed "Fraternally yours, THE EXECUTIVE MEMBERS OF THE MOTHER CHURCH, by WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, Clerk"]:

Dear Brother: Your fellow Executive Members of the Mother Church in presenting the gift which accompanies this letter, have in mind your twenty-one years of faithful and loving service to their beloved Leader and Teacher, and the Cause for which she has so successfully labored.

They hope to express through this gift some measure of the love and esteem in which you are held by all Christian Scientists, and especially to recognize the value of your work for God and man which has been beyond price. While it is true that you have had an inestimable privilege in standing by the side of our Leader for these many years, yet we cannot but marvel at the unselfed love which enabled you to sever all other ties and so consecrate yourself to the service of your fellow-men.

May God, infinite Mind, still guide and guard you in your work, is the prayer of your brethren.

Reply [dated September 17, 1903 and signed "CALVIN A. FRYE"]:

My dear Brothers and Sisters: I was greatly surprised and made happy upon receiving your beautiful gift of a large mahogany roll-top desk and chair....

Second Church of Christ, Scientist, Minneapolis, Minn., on Sunday, September 20, 1903.... A telegram from Mrs. Eddy [signed "Lovingly, MARY BAKER EDDY"] was read by Mr. Carol Norton during the dedicatory service...: (My.193:15-9).

- 4) Christian Scientists Deny Certain Reports, Charges Made Two Years Ago Are Declared Unfounded and Argument Is Made to Sustain the Grounds, letter to Editor, Wilmington (N.C.) Dispatch [dated Newbern, N.C., and signed "miss mary hatch harrison"]: (My.329:21 334:23).
- 5) [As part of] *Editor's Table*, *Card* [dated November 1 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

My Beloved Students: If your right hand is not to know what your left hand doeth, may I ask you to change hands, and allow me to thank you deep down in my heart for the gift of \$1,632.46 from the Christian Scientists who were present at the General Association of Teachers, which convened October 26, Anno Domini 1903. This generous sum is to be applied to the building of First Church of Christ, Scientist, edifice in Concord, N.H.

Major Glover's Record as a Mason: We are very glad of the opportunity to republish in this issue of the Journal a letter by Miss Mary Hatch Harrison...which appeared in the Wilmington (N.C.) Dispatch, October 24, 1903...: (My.334:26 - 335:10).

- -- Sentinel Vol.VI (November):
- No.10--1) Christian Scientists Deny Certain Reports (as CSJ).
- 2) Card and Major Glover's Record as a Mason (as CSJ).
- 3) A Memorable Coincidence and Historical Facts (as Dec. CSJ).
- No.13--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice [dated Nov.13, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:
- I hereby notify the public that scurrilous letters purporting to bear my signature--letters of evil intent--that

- 2) No Claim to New Harlem (as Jan.'04 CSJ).
- No.16--[As part of] Editorial, Amendment to By-Law (as Jan.'04 CSJ).

No.17--Mrs. Eddy's Contribution, from Concord Evening Monitor [dated December 18, 1903]:

The building committee of the Y.M.C.A. today received from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy a handsome contribution toward the building fund for the Association. Mrs. Eddy has been a constant and liberal supporter of Y.M.C.A. work in Concord, and her generous gift to the building fund is additional evidence of her cooperation in all good works in the city of her home.

No.18--Mrs. Eddy's Gift, from Concord Monitor [undated]:

Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy has given one hundred dollars toward a bell to the Bog Church, so-called, in Bow.

### ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1904

-- Journal Vol.XXI, No.10 (January):

1) Mrs. Eddy's Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York, N.Y.:

Upon the occasion of the dedication of the new edifice of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, November 29, 1903, the following letter was received by the Church from Mrs. Eddy and was read at each service.

-- Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated November 28, 1903 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.193:22 - 194:18).

Declined with Thanks, Cannot Accept Princely Gift of \$1,185,000 Church in New York City, from Boston Globe [dated Concord, N.H., December 5]:

...The following correspondence has passed between the church and Mrs. Eddy:

Amendment to By-Law:

Article XVIII, Sect.6, has been amended to read as follows: A SINGLE FIELD OF LABOR. Sect.6: A loyal teacher of Christian Science shall take entire charge of his pupils. (Then as present Art.XXVI, Sect.7.)

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (January):

No.19--Among the Churches, A Church Building in Col-

umbus, O. [signed "E. HOWARD GILKEY, Clerk"]:

On Wednesday evening, November 25, 1903, over two hundred and fifty persons assembled in the weekly experience meeting [for the first service] in the auditorium of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Columbus, O.... At the close of the lesson, there was read these words of greeting and Christian cheer from her to whom the whole world of Christian Science is so deeply indebted for all it knows of this truth:-

-- Message, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Columbus, O. [dated October 30, 1903 and signed "Lovingly

yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

May God unite your dear church in scientific, sacred oneness to Himself, give it life from Love, and Christian charity and activity according to the demands of the Bible.

-- Letter, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New Bern, N.C. [dated December 20, 1903 and signed "Fraternally yours, RVING C. TOMLINSON"]:

Beloved Brethren: By the loving kindness of our revered Leader you will receive the literature that should go into the box in the cornerstone of your new church.

As Mr. Frye's note concerning this dear thoughtfulness

may be prized by you, I enclose it herewith.

You will also find within the account of the laying of the cornerstone of our Leader's gift to the Concord Church. As I wrote you, Mr. John Swenson of Concord is the donor of the stone. I do indeed "rejoice with you."

-- [Enclosed] Letter, to Irving C. Tomlinson [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., December 18, 1903 and signed "Yours fraternally, c.a. frye"]:

The Concord (N.H.) Monitor furnishes an additional item in the following statement:

Concord has again furnished the cornerstone for another new Christian Science Church. This time the order comes from New Bern, North Carolina. The foundation of the beautiful new church will also be of Concord granite. The cornerstone is the gift to the church from Mr. John Swenson. All the literature which went into the box of the cornerstone was sent to the church by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy. North Carolina is the Southern state where Mrs. Eddy's husband, Major George W. Glover, died, and its legislature made the practice of Christian Science legal in that historic commonwealth.

No.22--[As part of] Editorial, An Expression of Thanks to Mrs. Eddy (as Feb.CSJ).

-- Journal, Vol.XXI, No.11 (February):

1) Judaism and Christian Science, by Isidor Jacobs:

Is Christian Science the legitimate outcome of the teaching of Moses and the prophets? The question is frequently asked, particularly of late when so many Jewish people throughout the country are availing themselves of the physical and spiritual benefits resulting from Christian Science treatment and the study of its teachings. Mrs. Eddy has answered this question very fully in Science and Health, and this will appear to all who study her book in the spirit of an earnest truth-seeker.

A study of the Talmud and the Scriptures reveals the fact that Judaism was the first ethical teaching to promulgate to the world the idea of the unity of God....

[Continuing his article the writer quotes S&H 26:28-32, 333:3-13, 16-8; 361:4-18; 473:7-17, and Pan.8:14, and his conclusion is]:

Christian Science contains all the truths of Jewish teaching, but on a far more spiritual basis....

The passages from Mrs. Eddy's writings, quoted above, lead the unprejudiced inquirer to the conclusion that Christian Science is the legitimate sequence of the teaching of Moses and the prophets. It follows a line of progress from the noblest Jewish thought and ideals, to a

offer was accepted. The liberal spirit then shown, and since often repeated, is further emphasized by your teachings...."

-- Sentinel, Vol.VI (February):

No.24--1) Letters to Our Leader [including one signed "First Church of Christ, Scientist, London, Eng., c. VIOLET SPILLER, Clerk"]:

Beloved Leader: As we have no State-appointed Thanksgiving Day in England, we held our Thanksgiving service on the last evening of the old year. After the Lesson-Sermon had been read, the meeting was kept open for testimonies.

...it was suggested by a member of the congregation that all present might like to unite in sending to our Leader an expression of our sense of gratitude for her life-work, whereupon the entire congregation of about 500 people rose to their feet, and the following motion was unanimously adopted:-

"That the congregation of First Church of Christ, Scientist, London, at this their first Thanksgiving service, desire to express to Mrs. Eddy, the Discoverer, Founder, and Leader of Christian Science, their deep sense of gratitude for, and appreciation of, her life-work." [See My.252:24.]

2) The Board of Lectureship, Complete List of the Members of the Christian Science Board of Lectureship of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston,

Mass.:

[Unlike the previous localized arrangements] each member of the Board is a lecturer at large and may be invited to any church or Society\* of the denomination. Lecturers who are also First Readers give only three lectures yearly....

[In this list those for whom no degree is given are C.S.B.'s]: Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson [a First Reader]; Rev. William P. McKenzie; William D. McCrackan;

<sup>\*</sup>The Sentinel's capitalization in this sentence is as shown.

The St. Louis Fair Fund, Mrs. Eddy Would Have Trebled Her Generous Contribution, letter to Concord (N.H.) Monitor [dated March 7, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Mr. Moses: The report that the effort to raise \$15,000 for the St. Louis exposition is abandoned, saddens me. It is the mistake of the century. People in the highest ranks of office, professions, and society I have interested in Concord by simply telling them that New Hampshire received the premium on schools for the World's Fair in Chicago.

In the United States the Southrons are courteous, kind, noble. Their honor is their standard, and they never drop it. We of the North should appreciate this, and return

friendship for friendship.

I offered \$1,000 towards raising the requisite sum for New Hampshire's representation at the St. Louis exposition and I would have three-folded that money sooner than have failed to obtain the sum required.

A Correction [signed "MCLELLAN"]:

Some years ago a relative of our Leader and Teacher, the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, a member of the McNeil family from which Mrs. Eddy descended, reported that the Right Hon. Sir John McNeill, G.C.B., of Edinburgh, Scotland, was her ancestor.

The source of information seemed to be authentic, and the statement was accepted and used in good faith by

writers on Mrs. Eddy's genealogy.

Mrs. Eddy has had this matter carefully investigated and having obtained no positive proof that the Right Hon. Sir John McNeill was her ancestor, she requests that all others writing upon her biography shall in future observe this correction.

General John McNeil, who is known as the hero of Lundy's Lane, was a relative on Mrs. Eddy's father's side of the Baker family, and he was the brother of President Pierce's mother. This is probably the line of McNeils to which Mrs. Eddy belongs. Mrs. Eddy herself has no special interest in these subjects. [See current Ret.2:30, which never itself observed "this correction".]

authorities, they are believed to be authentic. When published, they will astonish the world and emphasize the correctness of Mrs. Eddy's pronouncements in Science and Health.

"One conversation is: John asks Jesus if there is a material body. Jesus answers, No. John asks Jesus if there is a material earth, creation. Jesus says, No.

"The writings are to be carefully examined, and will doubtless be brought before the world in due course. Doubtless there is a good deal more on record, which we will learn about when ready for it."

- 5) [As part of] Editor's Table, General Association of Teachers in London, England:
  - -- Letter, to Mrs. Eddy [dated London, 19 February, 1904 and signed "We remain, Beloved Teacher in Truth and Love, Your loyal and loving students, Marjorie Colles, C.S.D.; Gertrude Dunmore, C.S.B.; Dunmore, C.S.B.; W.N. MILLER, C.S.B.; F.L. MILLER C.S.B.; VICTORIA MURRAY, C.S.B.; MILDRED MURRAY, C.S.B; E. BLANCHE WARD, C.S.B"]:

Beloved Leader and Teacher: We the undersigned members of the Teachers' Association in London do hereby wish to express our gratitude to you for the great privilege you have granted to us in establishing the Association of Teachers through the instrumentality of which we now are enabled to demonstrate greater unity of thought, and for the future the certainty of uniformity of action. We also wish to express our gratitude to you for emphasizing the fact that nothing can take the place of healing in Christian Science, and that this must be done quickly and wholly as you have told us in the new Manual.

We are also deeply grateful for, and rejoice in the spiritual perception reflected through your consciousness, realizing what it has done for all mankind in the past, and will do in the future.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Earl of Dunmore and Teachers' General Association, London, England [dated March 7, 1904 and signed "Yours in Christ, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.252:19 - 253:9).

A Gift to the Concord Church, excerpts from letter from some 4,500 attendants of the six Chicago churches:

Christian Scientists of Chicago, members of several churches of Christ, Scientist, and their congregations, unite in tendering to you the gift of ten thousand dollars for the furnishing of seats in the auditorium of the new church edifice of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of your home city, Concord, New Hampshire....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Acknowledgment, to the Six Churches in Chicago, Illinois [dated April 11, 1904 and signed

"MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My. 164:8 - 165:10).

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (May):

No.36--1) Report of the National Christian Science Association Meeting, Held in Chicago, Ill., in 1888 [unattributed]:

We feel sure that our readers, many of whom have learned of Christian Science only within the past few years, will thank our friend who has preserved the following newspaper clipping giving the facts in connection with our beloved Leader's address at Central Music Hall, Chicago, in 1888....

[The article began by emphasizing the unanimity among the followers of Mrs. Eddy's teachings as compared with the mental healers who rely on a particular personality, and continued]:

...is it strange that certain signs should follow her [Mrs. Eddy] which are unexplainable from the basis of personal sense, but which bear marked testimony that she has, as is so largely claimed for her by all true followers, the unction of the Holy Ghost and the signs consequent?

...Do the ensuing incidents afford any proof that God's right hand is upon this hour, and that His inspiration and power have come to one individual more than to all others?

Nine months ago there took place in Boston a convention of so-called mental healers, under the name of Christian Scientists-persons who rejected Mrs. Eddy as Leader of this Cause, yet who had received from her all

No.38--1) Among the Churches, Dedication of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Cleveland, 0. [on May 8], from Cleveland Leader:

Morning and evening services were held, and at both the church was crowded to the doors....

A letter was read from Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy....

- -- Letter, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Cleveland [dated May 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (then as My.195).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Flowers (as June CSJ).

Take Notice, by Mary B.G. Eddy (as June CSJ).

- -- Journal, Vol.XXII, No.3 (June):
- 1) Flowers, by Mary B.G. Eddy [dated 1904]: (Po.25).
- 2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Take Notice, by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

I beg to inform my beloved members of the Mother Church that the By-law in Article XXVI of its Manual does not require members of the benevolent and progressive organizations, such as the Free Masons, Odd Fellows, temperance societies, and those of similar cult, to resign their membership. It specifies in plain English that after individuals become members of our Church they shall not thereafter "be made" members of clubs or other organizations not named in its Manual, and wherefore? Because our religious denomination demands the faithful attention and labor of its members in all philanthropic, therapeutic, and progressive Christian work for the human race, and relies upon the adequate, scientific Source and resource therefor.

Christian Science Board of Education, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.246:30 - 247:9, then):

The long term of the incumbent teacher in the Board of Education, Mr. Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D., expires in June, when he retires crowned with honors-his Teacher

#### THE ANNUAL MEETING

A large audience was assembled in Symphony Hall [on Tuesday, 14th] when the annual meeting was called to order at 2 P.M. by the President, Mr. Edward P. Bates...

The following letter [dated June 13 and signed "Ever yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] which accompanied the gavel...was then read: (My.172:27-9).

2) [as part of] Editor's Table, The Mental Murderers [dated June 7, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

Their published boast, in 1903, that Mary Baker G. Eddy would never again meet with her church is not fulfilled. She deems it wise for her church not to visit her home at each Communion season. Also, the less ceremony we include in our worship the better. Hence I hereby notify my beloved brethren that I shall not attend the church dedications, but, as usual, remain at home working and praying for the prosperity of Zion.

The mental assassins are in God's hands, and He will uncover their crimes and punish them in His own good time and way. Let us obey Jesus' command, to bless our enemies, and do good to them that despitefully use us.

Card of Thanks, letter [dated June 14, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.173:5-11).

The recently adopted By-law of the Mother Church, "Church Organizations Ample", has been commented upon quite freely by the press, and to a very large extent the comments have been favorable. The following extracts from the editorial columns, indicate the general views of the press.

[From Topeka Daily Herald] It would seem from Mrs. Eddy's statement that the By-law in question is designed to prevent in the future members of the church from joining other organizations, in order that their attention and effort may be devoted exclusively to the work of their church.

Viewed wholly from the standpoint of church management this ruling makes an interesting study. At a time when the orthodox churches of this country have

heard Mr. Bishop give an incident in his prison

experience which I know will please you,...

One Sunday morning the chaplain of the prison had you as the subject of his discourse, and so belittled your character...that Mr. Bishop...rose to his feet...and told the chaplain very plainly that he was not telling the truth about you.... Mr. Bishop was ordered taken into custody by the guards, and he wisely sat down.

...Some time later an unknown person kindly sent Mr. Bishop several of your books.... One of the rules of the prison is that the covers of all books shall be removed before they are given to the inmates on account of the smuggling in of drugs. Consent to the marring of your books was very reluctantly given by Mr. Bishop and...he then took the coverless books to the chaplain to have them bound. He was recognized by the latter, who apologized for his unseemly remarks about you on the Sunday just referred to.... When the books [were] placed in the prison library, the chaplain was the first one to take them out to read.

No.45--[As part of] Editorial, A New By-Law:

Article XXVI. THOU SHALL NOT STEAL. Sect.15. Neither a Christian Scientist, his student or his patient, nor a member of the Mother Church, shall daily and continuously haunt Mrs. Eddy's drive by meeting her once or more every day when she goes out-on penalty of being disciplined and dealt with justly by her church. Mrs. Eddy objects to said intrusion, inasmuch as she desires one hour for herself. And she who for forty years had "borne the burden and heat of the day", should be allowed this. The only exception to this By-law is on public occasions, when she has the privilege of seeing others and being seen. [Cf. present Art.viii, Sect.27.]

No.47--Dedication of the Church in Concord and A Kindly Greeting (as Aug.CSJ).

No.48--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Unauthorized Literature*: We have recently received several papers which are clearly within the class of unauthorized literature referred

Mother Church in Boston and of the members of the nearby branch churches who frequently attend the services in the Mother Church. It is their gift to you to pay for the organ for First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N.H.

This is a token of love and gratitude from those who have been healed and spiritually blessed through your ministry. The beautiful edifice in Concord erected by your munificent gift of \$120,000 stands as a perpetual testimonial to the teachings of Christ Jesus, and to the fact that the sick are healed and sinners are reformed through the right understanding of his gospel. This right understanding you have given to the world through your work, and it has richly blessed the race.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated June 25, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.166:9-24).

A Generous Gift, Letter to Mrs. Eddy, from First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated May 27, 1904 and signed "Lovingly and loyally yours, E.F. HATFIELD, Chairman of Trustees"]:

Beloved Leader and Teacher: Through you, the windows of heaven have been opened to us, and blessings have been pouring out so that there is not room enough to receive them. (Malachi iii:10.)

We rejoice in the opportunity of expressing, in part, our gratitude, through the gift of two stained-glass windows which this Church had the privilege of ordering in February last for First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, New Hampshire, and which are approaching completion. We now have the pleasure of handing you draft for their cost....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated June 1, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.165:12 - 166:8).

A Kindly Greeting, from Concord (N.H.) Daily Patriot [dated July 16]:

The following note [dated July 16 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"] is proof of the spirit in which her splendid gift to the cause of religion is made...: (My.163:17 - 164:5).

at 11 A.M., is a native of Concord, N.H. She is the daughter of the late Mark Baker, and sister of one of the ablest lawyers and statesmen in the history of New Hampshire, the late Albert Baker. Mrs. Eddy is the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, and the author of Science and Health (now in its 37th edition), the first and only standard textbook on the subject of healing disease by a purely mental process. She is President of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, and Pastor of the Church of Christ, Scientist, both of which are located in Boston. Her residence is at 385 Commonwealth Avenue.

2) [As part of] Editorial, A Little Gem [dated August 18, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

I recommend to Christian Scientists, and to all lovers of truth, to read the little book--"On The Way There"--by Katherine M. Yates.

It is scientific, simple. It is an object lesson for each one of us to learn the meaning of this saying of our Master: "Be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves."

Sold by K.M. Yates & Co., 45 East Fifty-third Street, Chicago. Postpaid, 50 cents.

Amendment to By-law (as Sept.CSJ).

-- Journal, Vol.XXII, No.6 (September):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Amendment to By-Law:

Article XVIII. NUMBER OF PUPILS. Sect.4. Apart from the Board of Education, the teachers of Christian Science shall teach but one class yearly, which class shall consist of not more than thirty pupils. The Board of Education has two classes annually, a Primary and a Normal class, each not exceeding thirty pupils. But no Normal classes are to be taught before December 8, 1906.

[This is in line with the previous "Article XXII. NO MORE STUDENTS. Sect.7. The Board of Education will receive no more students in the Normal class for three years from this date, December 8, 1903." Cf. present Art.xxvi, Sect.4.]

The Sentinel of July 2 [setting forth] the condition of The Mother Church Building Fund had just been received.... The result was a joint meeting with our Board of Directors and Trustees, when it was decided to...report on our proposed building...and leave the whole matter to the church.

This was done, with the result, that the members unanimously postponed our building, discharged the building committee, released all pledges to our fund, and earnestly advised that the sums so released be turned into The Mother Church Building Fund....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated September 1, 1904 and signed "Gratefully yours in Christ, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.19:16 - 20:2).

-- Sentinel Vol.VII (October):

No.5--1) Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (as CSJ). 2) A Notable Book (as Nov. CSJ).

No.7--The Mother Church Building Fund (as Dec.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.8 (November):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Notable Book [See My. 347:22 - 350:10]:

The following telegrams prefaced the delivery to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy at her home, Pleasant View, on Tuesday, September 27, of four magnificently bound copies of the edition de luxe of "Bohemia", a notable book just published by the International League of Press Clubs.

-- Telegram, to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Philadelphia, Pa., September 25, 1904 and signed "JAMES

MCCARTNEY"]:

Your especially made volumes "Bohemia" ready for delivery Monday. Shall we deliver them to your representatives here, or would it be more agreeable to have official presentation by League representative? We are more than anxious to have your wishes gratified. Answer.

-- Telegram, to Mr. James S. McCartney, care of *Philadelphia Record*, Philadelphia, Pa. [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

whose names have been associated with religious achievement, to be represented in so great a work. This is evidence that true merit must command the attention and respect of those who have the widest opportunities to know and appreciate the world's great leaders--those who have rendered the most important service to the cause of human progress.

The following is taken from the Concord Monitor's very interesting account of the delivery of these books to Mrs. Eddy.

"Mr. Albert E. Miller of Philadelphia, member of the Christian Science Publication Committee, was in Concord today as the personal messenger of the International League of Press Clubs, bearing to the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, four copies of 'Bohemia.'

""Bohemia' is a monumental work undertaken by the League on behalf of the proposed Journalists' Home, and has been issued under the managing-editorship of Colonel Alex K. McClure, one of America's best-known journalists. It is probably the most novel and complete symposium of literature and art ever published.

"Mrs. Eddy was one of the first women invited to contribute to 'Bohemia', and she is the only writer of her sex who treats of a religious subject, her theme 'Fundamental Christian Science', being most compactly yet illuminatingly treated. Accompanying her article is a sketch of Mrs. Eddy by Judge William G. Ewing of Chicago.

"The League has expended great care in the making of the volumes which were today delivered to Mrs. Eddy, and of the special numbered autograph copies of the author's edition de luxe, hers are numbers one, two, three, and four.

The four volumes are differently bound, one in royal blue levant, one in tan levant, one in green levant, and the fourth in crushed royal levant in a beautiful shade of green. The bindings are all richly tooled and ornamented with gold, with inlaid leather ornamentation in dainty flower designs. They are lined with leather inserted panels and faced with rich watered silk.

No.13--[As part of] *Editorial, Charity and Invalids* [dated November 18, 1904]: (My.231).

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.9 (December): [As part of] Editor's Table, Holiday Gifts (My.20).

What Our Leader Says (Republished by Request): (as March '99 CSJ).

The General Association of Teachers:

The second annual meeting of the General Association of Teachers in the United States was held in Chicago, October 24 and 25.... [A] despatch was sent to our Leader upon the unanimous vote of the Association.

-- Telegram in reply to General Association of Teachers, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Chicago [dated October 25 and signed "Lovingly, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.253:11-3).

-- Telegram, to General Association of Teachers in Canada [dated October 25 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (Mv.253:15-8).

-- Words of Appreciation, telegram to Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated New York, November 4. 1904 and signed "AUGUSTA E. STETSON, For the Members"]:

We, the members of the Students' Association of the New York City Christian Science Institute in annual meeting assembled, send to you, our beloved Leader and Teacher, our love and assurance of increasing appreciation of your wisdom and untiring guidance. We reconsecrate ourselves that we may demonstrate the spiritual co-operation which is the unity to which your wise Leadership calls us.

Our earnest aim is to reach your exalted ideals of purity and power.

Mrs. Eddy's cordial and cheering reply follows:

-- Reply, to Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson, C.S.D., and Students' Association of the New York City Christian Science Institute [dated November 7, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The Mother Church Building Fund, Letter to the Editors [dated October 10, 1904 and signed "Fraternally, GEORGE H. KINTER"]:

Our beloved Leader directs that in her behalf you notify...the dear friends, students, patients, churches, and all who have contributions for the Building Fund of the new Mother Church kindly to send their money direct to the Treasurer, instead of sending it to Concord.... The extra contributions for the Concord church were sent to our Leader...but the reasons therefor do not exist in the present case....

-- Sentinel Vol.VII (December):

No.14-1) Thanksgiving Day Service at Concord, N.H., Letter of Greeting, to Irving C. and Mary E. Tomlinson, as read at service [dated November 24, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, M.B. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: May this your first Thanksgiving Day, according to time tables, in our new church edifice, be one "acceptable in His sight", and full of love, peace, and good-will for yourselves, your flock, and the race. Give to all the dear ones my love and my prayer for their health, happiness, and holiness, this and every day.

- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Charity and Invalids (as CSJ).
- Appreciation of a By-Law, letter to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, from Sunday School Superintendent at Second Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, expressing thanks for new by-law Art.xix, Sect.6 (now Art.xx, Sect.3) [dated November 20, 1904 and signed "Lovingly and gratefully yours, DORA S. INNIS, Superintendent, (in behalf of the officers and teachers)"]:
  - -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: You will accept my thanks for your interesting report. (Then as My.232:1-8.)

Our Literature [signed m{cLellan}]:

We are in receipt of a letter from one of our subscribers

yesterday, remained overnight, and early this afternoon were Mrs. Eddy's guests at Pleasant View, her home, and also accompanied her to the Fair grounds.

### -- Sentinel Vol.III (October):

No.5--[As part of] From Our Contributors, Liberalism, by Grace White:

...The liberal man is tolerant, generous, and fair toward those who hold opinions that differ from his own; he is willing and glad to leave old thoughts and accept new, using these as steps by which he may mount skyward. To him "there is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus."...

Who shall say what the end shall be; who shall place within bounds and limits the man wholly governed by Christian Science?

[The sentiments expressed above echoed those found in the leading article for CSS Vol. II, No.10 {Nov.9, 1899} entitled "The Liberal Christian" which was written by Carol Norton, C.S.D., and printed initially in the Eastport {Maine} Sentinel.]

# -- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.8 (November):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Mr. Kimball at Kansas City, Letter to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Chicago, Ill., October 2, 1900 and signed "With much love, EDWARD A. KIMBALL"]:

Dear Mother: I lectured in the great Convention Hall in Kansas City on Sunday.

This is the hall where Mr. Bryan was nominated, and the audience was *enormous*. The newspapers stated that there were ten thousand people there, but the number really was eight thousand.

Think of that out of a population of only one hundred and seventy-five thousand. You can get some idea of this audience when I tell you that it was three times as large as the seating capacity of Tremont Temple in Boston. The total capacity of the hall is twelve thousand.

The two churches joined very harmoniously to bring this event to pass, and by doing so have made history tion for the authorized literature which alone is represen-

tative of this great movement.

[When this editorial was repeated two months later {Vol.VII, No.23}, the following was added]: We are told that some Christian Scientists have looked upon these books as the most suitable literature to place in the hands of investigators or beginners, but this seems to us to be a subtle temptation to make Christian Science so easy for our friends that it will not grate harshly upon their established views regarding God, man, and disease. When we accede to such temptations we forget that many of these established views need to be overturned as speedily as possible if the individual is to be benefited....

No.15--[As part of] Editorial, A New By-Law, and The Teachers' Association in London (as Jan.'05 CSJ).

No.17--1) From Our Contributors, Healed by Mrs. Eddy,

by Laura Lathrop:

...in February 1885...I had been a confirmed invalid for twenty-three years, and for three years, had been sitting in a chair made to order, tipped back at an angle of forty-five degrees. To sit up straight meant acute suffering. ...my husband passed on, and then darkness closed in about me.

It was in this hour of trial that I heard of Christian Science, and after months of persuasion, I at last allowed myself to be taken to Chicago, where I was placed under

the care of a dear student of Mrs. Eddy.

...I applied for admission to the Metaphysical College ...and at the close of the class, I came to New York at the request of my dear Teacher, Mrs. Eddy. This was early in October of 1885. I had been in this city over a year when Mrs. Eddy sent for me to come to Boston to spend Sunday with her.... She asked me no questions about my heart, although she told me nine years after that she had sent for me because of what one of her other students had said about me. One of them had called upon me in New York, and later had told Mrs. Eddy that I was in a very bad condition physically, that my heart constantly made a creaking noise, such as a gate would make when swinging

"I reluctantly see great danger threatening our nation-imperialism, monopoly, and a lax system of religion."

The inference drawn from this language is thus stated in the newspapers referred to:-

"This statement has been read by the eight hundred thousand followers of Mrs. Eddy, and recent reports indicate that a very large vote of the quiet, vest-pocket kind, will be turned to Bryan from the Republican ranks."

Without even consulting Mrs. Eddy, we feel warranted in saying that the sentiments expressed by her were entirely impersonal and non-partisan, for this is well known to be her uniform habit, under all circumstances, in all her public utterances. This utterance was not intended, in the slightest degree, to influence the political views of Mrs. Eddy's followers, for whatever may be her personal political views, we know her well enough to know that she never undertakes to force them upon, even impart them to, her adherents.

Furthermore, we know, as a matter of fact, that no such construction as that hinted at in the newspapers mentioned, was put upon the language by her followers, and we feel positively certain that not a single vote was influenced thereby in the recent election. We are informed that the male portion of her household, and employees, voted the Republican ticket.... We know also that many Christian Scientists cast their votes for the McKinley and Roosevelt electoral ticket, while others were cast for the Bryan and Stevenson electors. Doubtless others supported some of the other candidates.

-- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.9 (December):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Christian Science Periodicals:

...The growing necessities of the situation seemed to demand, at times, a speedier communication with the Field than was afforded by the monthly *Journal*. To meet this need and to supplement the work of the *Journal*, but in no sense to take the place thereof, the *Christian Science Sentinel* was established in September, 1898.

The Sentinel is, in a sense, a newspaper, and each week gives a brief synopsis of the most important events in the

because there never was such an audience assembled by Christian Scientists before.

The Kansas City Star, with a circulation of ninety thousand, published the lecture in full....

The lecture at Kansas City was my two hundredth, and because you are interested in this lecture work I will say that I have never missed an appointment nor postponed a date.

[Edward A. Kimball was listed as First Reader of First Church, Chicago, from the beginning of such listings in March '99 through Nov.'99, at which date his name appeared for the first time among the Chicago practitioners with his wife and daughter. Bicknell Young said of him: "He could deliver extemporaneously a lecture that might have been printed practically without alterations" {Lectures and Articles, p.12}. He never advertised an institute of Christian Science, as did many of the early, loyal C.S.D.'s.]

### -- Sentinel Vol.III (November):

No.9--[As part of] Editorial, The Board of Lectureship, "The Christian Science Board of Lectureship of The First Church of Christ, Scientist":

The above is the correct title to be used in referring to the Board of Lectureship of the Mother Church. The word "International" is no longer properly applied....

# No.11--[As part of] Editorial, The Election:

The presidential election is over. The important event came and went with perhaps as little upheaval or commotion as could have been hoped for in view of all the circumstances....

In connection with the above we deem it well to say, that there was no truth whatever in an item which appeared in some newspapers to the effect that because the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy in her annual message to the Mother Church last June, incidentally referred to certain existing conditions, the inference was to be drawn that she desired her adherents to support a particular candidate for the presidency. The words of her message quoted in support of that inference were these:-

Eddy, from Concord Evening Monitor, New York Journal, Boston Herald, et al (My.256).

### ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1901

-- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.10 (January):

1) Christian Science and the Episcopal Congress:

The following article from the pen of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy appeared in the *Boston Herald*, Sunday, December 2, 1900.

The Church Congress of the Episcopal Church, recently convened at Providence, R.I., smiled mildly on some features of Christian Science, but its arrangement of the programme for the discussion of the subject was unfortunate, in the interests of strict justice and fair play. The discussion was opened, first, with an address by Professor Theodore F. Seward of New York, author of "The Brotherhood of Christian Unity." and a member of the Episcopal Church, which was able, compact, courteous, and altogether logical and ample. It was a conscientious tribute from one whose heart is manifestly full of the love of Christ and love for his fellow-men; who has studied Christian Science from its spiritual standpoint, with a firm belief in Christ Jesus, his example, and his teachings; and who has aimed to get to the very bottom of his subject. It is reported that he was listened to with rapt attention, from its beginning to its close, by an audience of fifteen hundred persons.

His opening of the discussion gave unlimited opportunity for unbridled criticism from those who followed him, without possible reply; and a lawyer, who referred to Christian Science in objectionable phrase made the argument against it, and made his exit from the Congress, substantially uncorrected and unrebuked.

As Christian Science is founded strictly on the life and teachings of Christ Jesus, it may be pertinent to ask why a doctor or a lawyer, who evidently has no aggressive faith world's history.... The Sentinel reports the progress of the Cause throughout the world as witnessed by the organization of churches, opening of free public reading rooms, erection and dedication of church edifices, etc. There is also a weekly report of the grand work that is being done

by the Christian Science Board of Lectureship....

[For several months the Sentinel's news had been divided into four sections: Political and Governmental; Foreign; Industry and Commerce; General. Inventions, scientific progress, as well as international events, with emphasis on cooperation and peace, had high priority. For example, a September Sentinel [Vol.III, No.4] devoted its first three pages to the discovery of radium by Mme. Sklowdowska Curie, to electric railways, and to typewriting by wire. {See S&H 195:13-22.}

[The leading article was seldom centered around Christian Science as such. The Christianly Scientific material came under subsequent headings such as: Selected Articles {often correcting previous misstatements in the press}; Editorial Section; Among the {C.S.} Churches; Letters {mainly to Mrs. Eddy}; From Our Contributors {metaphysical articles by Christian Scientists}; Testimonials. The biggest single space-getter was the death of Queen Victoria, for which the Editorial Section devoted five columns to a review of her life, returning to the subject two issues later to emphasize the late Queen's religious example. In its March 7, 1900 issue {Vol.III, No.27}, CSS carried on with a laudatory mention of her role in averting hostilities between the United States and Britain shortly before her husband's death in 1861.

[In addition it gave pride of place to a very lengthy article in the New Haven Evening Register in which the writer maintained that "the close relations between the two Great Nations are due to Religious Conditions, Moral Sympathy, and the Ties of Language and Blood."

[However, as Mrs. Eddy began to contemplate a daily *Monitor* {first published in 1908}, the news-gathering nature of the Sentinel waned.]

-- Sentinel Vol. III (December): No.17--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Christmas*, by Mary Baker would authorize a story about Mrs. Eddy concerning this remarkable episode (!) such as the correspondent might dictate. But Dr. Fletcher said practically, "Get thee behind me, Satan." The doctor is a man of repute--a native of my native state--a man that cannot be bought or sold. Those familiar with my writings know that long ago I instructed Christian Scientists not to interfere with methods of surgery, but if they should call a surgeon, to submit to his methods without discussion. Those who are unfamiliar with them, or misconstrue them, should hesitate to criticise without personal knowledge. The following is extracted from the Christian Science textbook, page 400, and has been published in said book since the first issue in 1875:

"Until the advancing age admits the efficacy and supremacy of Mind, it is better to leave surgery and the adjustment of broken bones and dislocations to the fingers of a surgeon, while you confine yourself chiefly to mental reconstruction, and the prevention of inflammation." [See present S&H 401:27-32.]

I have always instructed students in Christian Science to be wise and discreet, conforming, where conscience is not offended, to the usages of men. The practice of surgery is not introduced into Christian Science, whose rules and methods are based upon the examples of Jesus and his followers. Bishop Berkeley and I agree that all is Mind. Then, consistently with this premise, the conclusion is, that if I employ a dental surgeon, and he believes that the extraction of a tooth is made easier by some application or means which he employs, and I object to the employment of this means, I have turned the dentist's mental protest against myself; he thinks I must suffer because his method is interfered with. Therefore, his mental force weighs against a painless operation, whereas it should be put into the same scale as mine, thus producing a painless operation as a logical result. (Then as My.109:1 - 113:5, then):

About a quarter of a century ago this book was first given to the public; since then two hundred editions of one thousand copies each, have been sold, and the sale continues to increase. (Then My.113:5 - 115:9.)

in Jesus and his life labors for humanity, and who seldom reads a chapter from the Gospels and rarely enters a Christian house of worship, should be asked to address such a Congress on such a subject? Is it not obvious that the religious side of the question--its important and vital side--would be studiously ignored? Note the addresses of Dr. William M. Polk and Mr. W.A. Purrington, as reported in the *Providence Journal*, for a definite answer. Lawyer Leavitt's reply to unjust criticisms against the Christian Science textbook was a spiritual sunburst on the darkness. As an interesting illustration of the lack of spirit and breadth, and nobility of Mr. Purrington's address, the following is quoted from it verbatim:-

"It is only just to say that Mrs. Eddy's practice is in accord with this part of her teaching. She says there is no pain and no disease, and that she can restore decaying bones to healthy condition (Science and Health, 16, 359), yet she had her teeth extracted by Dr. Fletcher at 77 North Main Street, Concord, N.H., under the so-called painless method, by local anaesthesia, and she now wears artificial dentures made by him."

The following over Dr. Fletcher's own signature is also given verbatim:-

"The story told by the Rev. Dr. Whitaker and others, to the effect that Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy called at my office in Concord, N.H., in great pain, and had a carious tooth extracted, requesting me to use a local anaesthetic before extracting the tooth, is incorrect. Mrs. Eddy did call at my office and had a troublesome tooth extracted. But it was not a carious tooth, neither was she in pain at the time.

"She did request me to extract the tooth, allowing me to use my own painless method for extracting teeth, which I had recommended. I shall take no further notice of inquiries on this subject.

"(Signed) JOHN M. FLETCHER.

"Concord, N.H., November 22, 1900."

I have a copy of a letter which Dr. Fletcher received, in which the writer proposed a bribe of \$200 if the doctor

knew a student, who adhered to the divine precepts of Christian Science, and practised them, who turned away from this Science, who did not heal the sick, and add continually to his spiritual understanding, potency. and enlightenment."] By comparing the above with what is in earlier editions of our textbook, it will readily be seen that the author has retained the original thoughts, and only clothed them in new dress, which, by some readers, may be more easily understood.

-- Sentinel Vol.III (January):

No.21--[As part of] Editorial, A Letter to the Sunday School Children [dated December 27, 1900 and signed "Ever yours, M.B. EDDY"]:

Beloved Children: It was very lovely in you to remember me on Christmas and send me a pretty pen tray. Among my rare gifts none seemed sweeter than thine. When I saw it I said in my heart I wish I could see those dear children, I wish I knew their sweet faces on the street that I might bow to them, and I hope sometime to see them at our Hall in Concord and address them there.

May the loving Christ still keep you, dear ones, in his arms, and give your young lives love, purity, peace, health, holiness--is the prayer of her who loves you.

-- Journal Vol.XVIII, No.11 (February):

1) Monument to Baron and Baroness de Hirsch, with letter in New York Mail & Express of January 1, 1901 [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

A monument is soon to be erected in Central Park, New York, in commemoration of the eradication of racial prejudice.... The motive which prompted the erection of the monument has appealed to all classes. Many letters from clergymen and laymen, college presidents and publicists, have been sent to the Baron and Baroness de Hirsch Monument Association, indorsing the project.... The Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, wrote as follows:- (My.287:3 - 289:5).

2) "Insufficient Freedom", with comment by Mary Baker Eddy in New York World of December 30, 1900:

2) Christian Science Thanks, including article in Boston Globe by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

The following was contributed by the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy to a symposium on Thanksgiving which appeared in the *Boston Globe*, November 29, 1900. There were twenty-three articles written by prelates of various denominations, and Mrs. Eddy's was the only one contributed by a woman.

The communications were sent in answer to the following telegraphic inquiry from *The Globe*: (My.264:9-13; 264:15 - 265:32).

3) Our Textbook [signed "CALVIN A. FRYE"]:

Inasmuch as numerous inquiries have been received by Mrs. Eddy's publisher asking the meaning of two paragraphs as they appeared in recent editions of "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," she has restated the latter part of these paragraphs so that they will read in future editions of our textbook as follows:-

On page 127, last part of first paragraph:-

"What God cannot do man need not attempt. If God heals not the sick, they are not healed. In any case feebler attempts would be hopeless, for no lesser power equals the infinite All-power; but God can and does heal the sick." [See present S&H 231:7-11.]

[This clarified the previous: "What God cannot do, man need not attempt. If God heals not the sick, it is because He cannot or will not. In either case feebler attempts would be hopeless, for no lesser power equals the infinite All-power."]

On page 458, last half of paragraph:-

"Some individuals assimilate Truth more rapidly than others; but any student who adheres to the divine rules of Christian Science and practises them, can demonstrate Christian Science, cast out error, heal the sick, and add continually to his store of spiritual understanding, potency, enlightenment, and success." [See present S&H 462:1-8.]

[This clarified the previous: "Some individuals assimilate Truth more rapidly than others; but I never

der of Christian Science, was read, and the following resolutions unanimously adopted as fully expressing the sentiment of the entire church of nearly twenty thousand members.

-- Letter [dated January 27, 1901 and signed "With love, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.289:7-20, then):

Whereas we have received, with deep regret, information of the deplorable calamity which has befallen Great Britain in the loss of their much loved Queen, therefore, be it

Resolved: ...that as Christian Scientists, we are profoundly sensible of the influence on the whole world of the Christian character and lofty womanhood manifested by the late Queen....

Resolved: that the clerk of this Church be authorized to convey this expression of sympathy of the Church to the government of Great Britain; and also that the same be published in our denominational publications.

At the suggestion of Mr. Ormond Higman, of Ottawa, Can., the American flag and a British flag (which he presented to Mrs. Eddy two years ago) were placed at half mast, at Pleasant View, Mrs. Eddy's home in Concord, N.H., on February 2.

### MEMORIAL MEETING AT CONCORD, N.H.

A union service of the churches in Concord, N.H., in memory of Queen Victoria, was held Sunday evening, February 3, 1901, under the auspices of the different pastors of the city.... In connection with this meeting the following letter, which was published in the *Concord Evening Monitor* from Mrs. Mary B.G. Eddy was made public:- (then My.289:23 - 290:10).

3) Obey the Law, with letter to the Boston Herald [dated February 17, 1901 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

To the Editor of *The Herald*: On the subject of reporting contagion I have this to say: "I have always believed that Christian Scientists should be law abiding; and actuated by this conviction, I authorized the following

The following from the pen of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy...was one of upwards of sixty replies received from prominent thinkers of the world, both men and women, in answer to the query, What is the chief danger, social or political, that confronts the new century? (My.266:3-9, but with "rights of politics" in place of "claims of politics.")

-- Sentinel Vol.III (February): No.23--A Meeting in Memoriam (as March CSJ).

No.26--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Reply:

The following telegraphic communication from the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy appeared in the New York World. February 24:-

The teachings of Christian Science were the feature, in fact the basis, of the Brush will contest before Surrogate Fitzgerald during last week.

Dr. Allan McLane Hamilton, the noted alienist, was

asked:-

"Do you say that a person who believes in the power of God, operating through a human agent to cure disease without material means, suffers from delusions?"

"Yes," he answered, "most decidedly."

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the head of the Christian Scientists, was telegraphed the substance of Dr. Hamilton's testimony and requested to reply. She sent the following:

Letter to Editor of The World [dated February 22 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (My.301).

-- Journal, Vol.XVIII, No.12 (March):

1) The New Century, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated January 1901] (Po.22).

2) A Meeting in Memoriam [unattributed]:

At a special meeting of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., held January 31, 1901, this letter from our *Pastor Emeritus*, the Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy, Discoverer and Foun-

No.29--Church By-Law, Art. XX, Sect. 4 [amended to read]:

Those beloved brethren who are distant from the Mother Church and whose teachers have left them, can elect readers of their churches who are ready for this high calling and continue the meetings of their associations. If they have not a Christian Scientist Association, they can organize one, and select for its leader one of their number, or any loyal member who properly accepts this call and is duly qualified to teach Christian Science [see present Art.XXVII. Sect.2].

-- Journal Vol.XIX, No.1 (April):

1) Something New [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

All the Churches of Christ, Scientist (from this date) are requested to read at the close of services, and before benediction, the "Scientific Statement of Being".... And the correlative Scripture according to I John iii:1,2,3. (Then I John iii:1-3, My.341:9-16.)

2) Christian Science Healing, Explained and Defended, by Mary Baker G. Eddy, written especially for the New York Sunday Journal by Mrs. Eddy, the Founder of the Christian Science faith, in answer to the charges made in the famous Brush will contest in the New York court. (Then as My.219:12-25, then):

That a lawsuit was contemplated or in progress before Surrogate Fitzgerald in New York City was unknown to me until very recently, having read a report of it through the press.

I have never issued orders of any sort relative to the presiding Surrogate in the Brush case.

What is alleged to be Miss Brush's statement, namely, "It is impossible for me to die," simply reiterated the declarations of our Lord, who said, "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death;" and "Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace."

The great Master knew that faith in God, who is our Life, is not insanity, whereas lack of charity may be a species of insanity.

statement, which appeared in *The Boston Herald* about a year ago:- (then My.219:29 - 220:11).

# -- Sentinel Vol.III (March): No.27--Church By-Laws:

This is the denominational rule of Christian Science. Each Church of Christ, Scientist, shall have its own form of government. No conference of churches shall be held except the annual conference at the Mother Church in Boston in June of each year. Let individual intercourse and fellowship be among the churches and that love continue whereby the brethren may encourage and strengthen one another. [See present Art.XXIII, Sect.1.] (Then as present Art.XXIII, Sect.5.)

No.28--Letter from a Soldier, to Calvin A. Frye, Pleasant View, Concord, N.H. [dated Culasi, Panay Island, P.I., December 26, 1900 and signed "Very respectfully yours, {Private} G.D.D., Co. C., 19th U.S. Infantry" and giving background for story in '00 10:23 about "ten five-dollar gold pieces snuggled in Pears' soap"]:

Dear Sir: Your letter of inquiry to the 1st sergeant of Co.C. was handed to me. In reply I will acknowledge being the donor, but do not know as I can hardly explain why. I had only lately been discharged from the hospital where I had been for four months with a severe bullet wound in my body. I received four months' pay in gold on joining the company in San José, and somehow I did not deposit with the paymaster. ...one night the thought occurred to me: I wish I were good enough to send it to Mrs. Eddy as a present. Then succeeding thoughts presented themselves in the manner you have indicated, and, of course, I kept my vulgar name off the package.... I believe every word that Mrs. Eddy has written and every statement that she has made in Christian Science is the Truth from God....

How beautiful it is to know that the chaff has been separated from the wheat in Christian Science, and children and infants may partake of the food without fear of eating too much or of swallowing something we ought not. What a wonderful nurse is the Mother.

[From Harper's Weekly]: The question addressed to the alienist [Dr. Austin Flint] was, in effect, whether Christian Scientists were sufficiently sane to make a "last will and testament." Dr. Flint said that Miss Brush was sane, notwithstanding she was a Christian Scientist.

If we begin to count men insane because of their religious beliefs, who is there who will be held competent to dispose of his property by will, if a judge entertain an opposite religious belief? The Christian Scientist holds that cures can be worked without medicine, and that disease does not really exist. Will the average Christian, therefore, say that he is not of disposing mind?

[From New York Sun]: The testimony of Dr. Flint in the Brush will case, in answering affirmatively a question as to the sanity of a Christian Science believer, opposes the view taken by certain alienists and by many other people which is really dangerous to society.... The religious world is divided into a great number of contradictory sects and cults, and in this country they are especially numerous.... Over against them is the now vast body of infidels of one sort or another--atheists, agnostics, and what not--to whom the evidences on which all these believers found their faith seem purely fanciful if not actually the fruit of delusion--mere creations of the imagination which defy the laws of nature; and in the ranks of belief one camp may look on the faith of another as approximating the absurdity of lunacy.

The course of Christian history has been reddened with the blood of people who were tortured and slain like noxious reptiles, on the ground that they imperilled the souls of true believers. Faith in miraculous cures, devoutly held even yet by millions in Christendom, is smiled at by believers of other religious faiths and by infidels as a fanatical delusion....

The Christian Science belief [is] an extreme extension of a faith and practice always preserved in Christendom, based on this injunction in the Epistle of James:-

"Is any among you afflicted? let him pray...and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he committed sins, they shall be forgiven him."

# CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS SHOULD SUBMIT TO THE LAW

(then My.219:26 - 220:32, then the following subhead):

# THE WAR BETWEEN RELIGION AND MATERIALISM

(then My.221:1-30, then the following subhead):

# AUTHORITY TO HEAL THE SICK GIVEN IN CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

(then My.221:31 - 222:32, then):

#### POWER OF MIND OVER MATTER

The fundamental propositions of Christian Science are summarized in the four following, to me, self-evident propositions, as given in "Science and Health, with Key to the Scriptures," and well known by all Christian Scientists. Even if read backward these propositions will be found to agree in statement and proof:- (then as S&H 113:16-24; 142:26 - 143:2, then the following sub-head):

#### THE USELESSNESS OF DRUGS

(then S&H 143:5-12; and as 153:16 - 154:2, then the following subhead):

# ALL DISEASE CAUSED BY FEAR

(then as S&H 154:3-8; 157:8 - 158:10, then):

This was deemed progress; but really, it only introduced another form of mythology and pagan worship. The future fate and history of material medicine will correspond with that of its material god, Apollo, who was banished from heaven and endured great sufferings on earth. (Then S&H 158:16-8; and as 98:15-8, then):

Divine metaphysics is Christ Jesus' revelation of Truth and Love, for which he labored and suffered, then left a legacy to mankind, and which remains the divine standard for the understanding and practice of every man.

3) Editor's Table, Insanity and Religion, quoting editorials from the New York Sun and Harper's Weekly on the Brush will case:

unhappiness of her home life and the constant criticism of her beliefs. Sixteen months later her health began to fail and Mrs. Stetson treated her without effect.

On May 22, 1900, Mrs. Stetson called and was asked to see to a will (since Miss Brush had had two hemorrhages). Reading out loud what she wrote, Miss Brush transferred names of legatees from a memorandum-book she owned to a card which she handed to Mrs. Stetson. (Mrs. Stetson was to receive \$5000, but refused and her name was finally omitted.)

The completed will was taken to Miss Brush before witnesses, agreed to, and signed. Two days later it was corrected, to include Helen Brush, who had been unintentionally omitted. (The old will, which had left \$8000 to Mrs. Southard, and \$2,500 to each other sister, was torn up. The residual legatee had not been specified in this old will.)

Mrs. Findlay and Mary Brush testified that Helen had said a man could live "after extracting all of his blood from the body, etc." "Experts" were called to state that this was symptomatic of insane delusion.

In the judge's decision, he stated: "Upon a careful consideration of the voluminous testimony...I am of the opinion that the burden of proof on the issue of testamentary capacity, which is on the proponent, has been fully sustained, and that, at the time of the execution of her will, the decedent was of sound mind," also "the bequest [to F.C.C.S., New York] having been made to a corporation organized under the laws..., is valid, and the legatee is entitled to take it."

-- Sentinel, Vol.III (April):

No.32--[As part of] Editorial, Churches Opened at New York and Chicago [with Mrs. Eddy's letters to each, as May CSJ Items #2,#3].

The Obstetric Class; In reply to inquiries we will say that under the By-law a class in obstetrics cannot be held until six months after the close of the general college term.

Beginning with this year the term for teaching obstetrics commences six months from the June term, or about the [Judge Hanna's editorial comment, in part]: One eminent specialist and expert on insanity gave it as his profound conviction, or opinion, under the solemnity of an oath, that persons who believed in the possibility of curing disease or sickness without the administration of medicines or the application of some kind of material aid, were insane....

We can conceive of no greater blow at the religion of Christ Jesus than such a position.... A God unable to heal and save to the uttermost all who go to Him in the true and understanding way were no God....

If believing in both the letter and spirit of the Bible, and conscientiously endeavoring to practise them, is insanity, it were well that the whole world were insane.

[Background on the Brush will case from Editor's Table, Oct. CSJ, 1901, Vol. XIX, No.7]: The judge was his honor Surrogate Fitzgerald, and his decision was recorded in the New York Law Journal.

Helen C. Brush died of consumption in New York City on July 7, 1900, leaving three surviving sisters, Mrs. Findlay, Mrs. Southard, and Miss Mary H. Brush. She left \$10,000 to Mrs. Southard, executrix, \$1000 each to the other two sisters and to her brother, and other minor bequests. The residue, estimated at \$90,000, went to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City.

For ten years (1889-1898) the three sisters had lived on 47th Street. Previously (1886) she had been stricken with consumption (like other members of her family, including her mother). Two years later she became interested in Christian Science, and in 1895 applied for class instruction with Mrs. Stetson, informing her that Mrs. Findlay was a mental scientist. Mrs. Stetson advised her to wait as the opposing views might be injurious--as indeed they were, and she contracted pneumonia in both lungs. Mrs. Findlay agreed to have various Christian Science practitioners, but with no success until Mrs. Stetson took and healed the case. A year later Helen Brush joined F.C.C.S., New York, and did take class instruction. In January 1899 (while on a visit) she wrote to her sisters saying she would be moving out entirely because of the

The Readers of Fourth Church, Mr. C.M. Flint and Mrs. Harriet R. White, conducted the services at 7.45 P.M.

At each of the services the following letter from our Leader [dated April 4, 1901 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"] was read (My.191:28 - 192:17).

#### 4) Church By-Law:

The Christian Science Board of Directors shall elect annually, subject to the approval or the disapproval of the Pastor Emeritus, a "Committee on Debate", consisting of not less than four members. A member of this Church shall not debate on Christian Science in public assemblies, who is not a member of this Committee.

5) King Edward's Courtesy [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Christian Scientists: I take the following gems from my private treasures and give them to the public that, thereby, American manners toward religion and distinguished individuals be improved, and pattern our ancestors.

Letter to William N. Miller, Esq. [dated Home Office, Whitehall, 28th February, 1901, and signed "I am, Sir, Your obedient servant, CHAS. S. RITCHIE"]:

Sir: I am commanded by the King to convey to you hereby His Majesty's thanks for the Loyal and Dutiful Resolution of the First Church of Christ, Scientist, London, expressing their sympathy with His Majesty and the Royal Family on the occasion of the lamented death of Her late Majesty Queen Victoria.

-- Sentinel Vol.III (May):

No.36--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Talks (as June CSJ).

No.37--[As part of] *Editorial*, *The Child as a Thinker*, comment on article by G.E. Mayer in *Nature* [and see '00, 6:12]:

...[Mr. Mayer] argues that the child naturally possesses the power to think and reason logically, and that true education retains and develops the thinking powers the child naturally possesses.

middle of December, 1901. See page 74, revised Church Manual.

Due notice of the time will be given.

No.33--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Easter Largess*, letter to the field [dated April 13, 1901 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: One and all from North to South, from East to West, please receive through our columns Mother's best thanks for your varied, multiform, beautiful, useful Easter gifts--all unexpected and lovingly appreciated.

No.34--[As part of] Editorial, A Word to the Wise (as May CSJ).

Church By-Law (as May CSJ).

-- Journal, Vol.XIX, No.2 (May):

1) A Word to the Wise, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.223).

2) Opening Services at New York:

The new church edifice of the Second Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, was opened Easter Sunday, April 7, 1901.... A most important and interesting feature...was the reading of the following letter from our Leader:

Letter to Second Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, N.Y. [dated April 5, 1901 and signed "With love, MARY B.G. EDDY"] (My.201:27 - 202:18).

3) Dedication at Chicago:

"More than ten thousand people", said the Record-Herald of April 8, 1901, "participated yesterday in the dedication of Second Church of Christ, Scientist...."

The Readers of First Church, Mr. John H. Cameron and Mrs. Ruth B. Ewing, conducted the services at 9.30 A.M.

The Readers of Second Church, Mr. Bicknell Young and Mrs. Lucy K. Platt, conducted the services at 11.30

The Readers of Third Church, Rev. Jesse L. Fonda and Mrs. Mary M.W. Adams, conducted the services at 3 P.M.

Mrs. Eddy's Successor (My.346:19 - 347:5, but with "his" in place of "His", My.347:2.) [Corrected in July issue.]

-- Sentinel Vol.III (June):

No.41--[As part of] Editorial, Resolutions for the Day (as July CSJ).

Mrs. Eddy's Successor (as July CSJ).

"Great Masterpieces" [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

"The World's Great Masterpieces," published by The American Literary Society, New York City, I consider par excellence. In its convenient arrangement for the reader, its grasp of classics, and its rare literary selections it has few peers. I am glad to recommend it to all Christian Scientists and to the literati of the world.

The Law Suit Decided (as July CSJ).

No.43--1) [As part of] Editorial, Communion Service (as July CSJ).

2) A Letter from Germany, to Edward P. Bates, President [signed "FRANCES THURBER SEAL" and mentioning that her English congregation in Dresden averaged 50, with the German congregation averaging 75 on Sunday and 150 on weekdays, and adding]:

It is difficult for the Germans to obtain release from their state church, so their demonstration is not as simple as ours. A German who is not confirmed cannot sign a legal contract, according to present laws.

--Journal Vol.XIX, No.4 (July):

1) Resolutions for the Day, a poem written by Mary Baker Eddy in childhood and reprinted in 1901 in the Concord People and Patriot (Po.32).

2) Mrs. Eddy's Successor:

We desire to correct an error which inadvertently appeared in the following statement by Mrs. Eddy as it was published [in] the June Journal. In the fourth line

We make the following most aggressive and helpful excerpt from the article:

"Are we not on the wrong track when we talk of 'making thinkers' or of 'training men to think'? ...The average child, if not suppressed, is capable of a quality of thinking that leads its elders, when they try to follow it, into an intellectual quagmire of inconsistency and absurdity from which they beat an inglorious retreat by bidding it not to ask silly questions...."

The child's ready acceptance and application of spiritual truth often causes one to marvel and exclaim, "How can these things be?" The child is naturally disposed to apply what it knows, for it has not learned to regard things merely from a theoretical standpoint. Spiritual truth appears to him to be as practical as anything with which he has to do in the world of sense. May it not be that...that caused the Master to say, "Except ye become as a little child"?

No.38--Mrs. Eddy's Successor (as June CSJ, with "his" incorrectly in place of "His", My.347:2).

No.39--[As part of] Editorial, Aching Amputated Arm, résumé of article in Poughkeepsie Evening Enterprise:

...A.B. Knapp recovering from shock of arm amputation complained that his arm was cold, "freezing and aching with the cold." [Later] "the arm was taken from an adjoining room and placed under a stove without Knapp's knowledge, but he at once expressed relief, saying his arm was getting warm.

"Later Knapp again complained that something about the wrist was making the arm ache. It was found that a bandage had been tied tightly just above the hand."

[When it was loosened he felt relief.]

[A similar account was added from the *Philadelphia Press*.]

-- Journal Vol.XIX, No.3 (June): Mrs. Eddy Talks (for text see Appdx, p.436). "Why did not the witnesses explain what your belief is about Mrs. Eddy?"

"Because there is no formulated belief on the subiect. She discovered Christian Science and founded or established 'Christian Science' as a religious belief or faith. It may be said in a general way that Christian Scientists regard her as the one who has perceived this great spiritual science and as one who by reason of her moral and spiritual culture has become the logical. beloved, and well-equipped leader of this denomination. She is generally recognized as being one of the foremost religious teachers of the age. She savs that she has never taught, privately or otherwise, any theories concerning generation or any of the phenomena of existence contrary or in addition to those which have been uniformly presented in her classes and stated in her books. In her work 'Retrospection and Introspection' she writes: 'We do not question the authenticity of the Scriptural narrative of the Virgin Mother and Bethlehem babe and the Messianic mission of Christ Jesus; but in our time no Christian Scientist will give chimerical wings to his imagination or advance speculative theories as to the recurrence of such events'."

"An effort was made to show the exercise of unusual control by her over the affairs of the church. What do you say about that?"

"The by-laws of our church are originated by Mrs. Eddy and adopted, or rejected as may be, by the church. No by-law can be enforced unless the church does enact it. These by-laws do seem to lodge with her considerable discretion or veto power, but this is not for any other purpose than to maintain the integrity of the denomination and its affairs. As a matter of fact, she never exercises any of the privileges provided for, except in the interest of the church; and all our branch churches are independent organizations."

"There is considerable comment about Mrs. Eddy's income and the financial affairs. What are the facts?"

"There are over five hundred church societies in our denomination. None of the usual provisions have been

from the bottom, we failed to capitalize the word "his." This destroyed Mrs. Eddy's meaning, as she referred to God and not to the Christ. (Then My.346:19 - 347:5.)

3) The Law Suit [Woodbury case] Decided, article in Boston Journal of June 8, 1901, prefaced by:

Judge Bell, who presided delivered his opinion...to the effect that, regardless of whatever may have been the conjectures of others as to the meaning of the Scriptural passage complained of [i.e. references in My.125 to the Babylonish Woman in the Apocalypse] there was no evidence that Mrs. Eddy had the plaintiff [Mrs. Woodbury] in mind, or that she used the words as relating to her. He therefore directed the jury to return a verdict for the defendant [Mrs. Eddy].

The following is republished from the Boston Journal:-

...[When] the Boston Journal reporter asked Mrs. Eddy for a statement, Mrs. Eddy referred the matter to Edward A. Kimball of Chicago, who has been on here during the last three months assisting in the preparation of Mrs. Eddy's case in the courts.

Mr. Kimball said:- "Mrs. Eddy does not wish to make any statement relative to this subject. She has solemnly declared from the first that she did not refer to the plaintiff when writing about the Babylonish woman, and the only dignified and consistent course open to her is to rest peacefully on that declaration, and let others contend, if they will."

"What about the statement that Christian Scientists regard her as infallible?" [See Six Days, p.88.]

"Mrs. Eddy does not believe or teach or want anyone else to believe or teach, that she is infallible. She and we believe in the infallibility of God only."

"Does she think that she is the 'woman clothed with the sun' spoken of in Revelation?'

"She does not. She does not teach or want anyone to teach that. On the contrary, we do not believe that the word 'woman' means any particular woman, but rather refers to conditions of thought, or the revelations of truth."

ence, directly or indirectly, to criticism, but simply told what Christian Science is and what it is not....

"An important feature of the Communion was the reading...of a memorial of thanks and loyalty sent to Mrs. Eddy [signed by Edward P. Bates, Edward A. Kimball, Septimus J. Hanna, Earl of Dunmore (London), John B. Willis, William P. McKenzie, Mrs. Caroline V. Ferguson (Italy), Irving C. Tomlinson, Mrs. Sue H. Mims, Mrs. Ruth B. Ewing, Mrs. Marjorie Colles (Ireland), Mrs. Sara Pike Conger (China), Miss Helen L. Swazey, Mrs. Annie M. Knott, Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson, Mrs. Laura Lathrop, Miss Sue Ella Bradshaw, Mrs. Rose E. Cochrane (Scotland), Ormond Higman (Ottawa), Mlle Alphonsine Demarez (Paris), as committee in behalf of the Mother Church members]....

"The reading of [Mrs. Eddy's] message occupied an hour and a half...and many stood during the entire service, which lasted a little over two hours.... About eight thousand persons may be assumed to have parti-

cipated in the Communion.'

[The message was first advertised in printed form in Sept.CSJ, price 50 cents.]

#### THE VISIT TO PLEASANT VIEW

It is estimated that about three thousand Christian Scientists were present at Pleasant View, the home of Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Tuesday, June 25....

The Boston Globe thus speaks of Mrs. Eddy's appear-

ance upon this occasion:-

"Mary Baker G. Eddy walked out upon the balcony...at just 1.55. Her step was firm. Her manner was

impressive....

"At 2.05 Mary Baker G. Eddy appeared on the front porch. Her age was more apparent, for she was nearer to the guests than before, yet she seemed to be in excellent physical condition, for one whose years have been so many. She tarried in sight for a moment and threw a kiss. Again she withdrew into the white mansion.

"The coach arrived from the stable. At 2.10 Mary Baker G. Eddy made her third and last appearance.... A

made for the financial support of a central denominational organization, the per capita contributions and pew rent being applied to the immediate expenses of the Mother Church. Other denominations take up quarterly or annual collections for this purpose. We have none. The only money we get for such purposes is derived from the sale of literature, including Mrs. Eddy's works. I think that during the last five years a very large part of her means has been devoted to the advancement of the cause."

"What do you expect to be the result of this verdict?"

"I cannot predict. I am convinced that people generally realize that Mrs. Eddy was ever a tender, loving teacher, intent upon the genuine welfare of her students."

"To whom did your people think that message referred?"

"I do not know. I can only say that I have never yet talked with anyone who said he thought it meant a person."

## 3) Editor's Table, Communion Service:

...the annual Communion service of the Mother Church was observed Sunday, June 23 [two weeks later than the usual date of second Sunday in June]....

The following account of the services, published in the Boston Herald on Monday, June 24, is so full and correct that its republication is made here with great pleasure...:-

"The temple of Christian Science...was thronged yesterday with four great congregations of worshipers....

"The special feature of the simple services was the message from the pastor emeritus and Founder of the church. In this message Mrs. Eddy made an exhaustive review of the...principles [of Christian Science] in several respects where it has been assailed from certain quarters by critics....

"Her message was regarded, however, as something considerably more than an answer to critics in that, for the greater part of the discourse, she made no refereconomy, indicates that a real achievement has been reached in a field where nothing has been looked for by scientific investigators or technical experimentors, as a rule--at least so far as application to industrial conditions of the present or near future is concerned--except theoretical results that might become of practical service at some distant day....

2) [As part of] Editorial, Notice [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: Being apportioned to sow for others to reap, whatever is new and true means for me to say or do, while others make the best of the situation. I am again startling you with a new movement called forth by circumstances.

Students who have not passed examination, as per Manual, at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, are not now on the list of eligible teachers of Christian Science.

The cause for this our state laws explain, in that one law liquidates another, and the last one supersedes the first. The new By-law on this subject, please find in our Church Manual.

Teaching Christian Science is of less importance than healing the sick and reforming the sinner. So comfort yourselves, dear ones, by thinking of the good you have done and are doing.

Let this recompense you, and the future explain the present.

The Concord Fair (as The Concord State Fair, Oct.CSJ).

No.3--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Notice* [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as Oct.CSJ) [and see *Notice* above in CSS {Vol.IV, No.1}, Item #2].

Memorial Service and Letter to Mrs. McKinley (as Oct. CSJ).

No.4--[As part of] Editorial, Tribute from Mrs. Eddy (as Oct.CSJ).

woman opened the carriage door. The Mother entered alone...and off galloped the pair of splendid horses."

--Sentinel Vol.III (July):

No.46--Christian Science Applied to Education, by Mary Brookins, from the Hartford Courant:

It is generally conceded that education is not a pouring in, nor a storing away of information in the human mind, but rather the drawing out and setting in motion of the latent capabilities of the individual; that it is the building up and rounding out of true character--cherishing and expanding those primal elements of real manhood and womanhood that make for righteousness, that enable one to be and to do that which is highest and best. We will go a little further and say, education is necessarily that drawing out of and away from the false sense of self in matter, in personality, whereby alone the full expressing of Good, or image of God, is made to appear....

No.47--Among the Churches, Dedication of Third Church of Chicago (as Aug. CSJ).

-- Journal Vol XIX, No.5 (August):

Dedication of Third Church of Christ, Scientist, Chicago: Sunday, July 14, Third Church of Christ, Scientist, of Chicago was dedicated with appropriate and interesting services.... Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D., read the following message from Mrs. Eddy:

-- Message to Third Church of Christ, Scientist, of Chicago [dated July 10, 1901 and signed "MARY

BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: May this church find God all instead of part, and reflect His goodness and power. Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (September):

No.1--1) Direct Sun-Power, from Boston Herald:

The fact that a perfected type of solar-motor has been in practical operation in Southern California for many months, doing actual and regular work with remarkable Scientist, apart from this Board, shall teach a student who is prepared as aforesaid.]

### 3) Memorial Service [unattributed]:

In accordance with the Proclamation of President Roosevelt and of Governor Crane, memorial services for the late President William McKinley, were held in the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Boston, Mass., Thursday, September 19, 1901, at 10:30 A.M....

Following is the order of service in the Mother Church:

- 1. Hymn 183, "Shepherd, show me how to go."
- 2. Selections from the Scriptures, and correlative passages from "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures."
- 3. Lord's Prayer.
- 4. Hymn 69, "Lead kindly Light."
- 5. Reading Proclamation.
- 6. Address by the First Reader.
- 7. Hymn 158, "Nearer, my God, to thee."
- 8. Scientific Statement of Being and correlative Scripture and benediction.

Before delivering his address the First Reader read:

-- Letter to Mrs. McKinley [dated September 14, 1901 and signed "With love, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (My.290: 12-27).

#### 4) The Concord State Fair:

At the request of our readers we publish in full the following from the *Boston Globe* on the Concord State Fair [with details of Mrs. Eddy's second visit to it]. (For text, see *Appdx*, p.441).

## -- Sentinel Vol.IV (October):

No.5-1) Obstetric Notice [signed "BOARD OF EDUCAION"]:

Anyone having a degree of C.S.B. or C.S.D., may become an applicant for the obstetric class, which convenes October 21, 1901. This includes the 1901, June class.

Applications must be made to Alfred E. Baker, 25 North State St., Concord, N.H.

### -- Journal Vol.XIX, No.7 (October):

#### 1) Tribute from Mrs. Eddy:

In response to a request from the committee on arrangements for the memorial service at Concord, N.H., September 19, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy sent the following tribute to President McKinley's life, and words of sympathy to the chief mourner: (My.291).

### 2) Notice [signed mary baker g. eddy"]:

The Church By-laws on the qualification of students to teach Christian Science have not recently been changed. My notice in the Sentinel of September 5, 1901 [Vol.V, No.1], contained nothing new on this subject or that would naturally alarm the Field. It meant simply that those students who have neither taken courses of instruction at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, nor passed examination there by the Board of Education, are not now expected to teach Christian Science. Please turn to page 47, section 3, and page 71, section 3, in Church Manual, and you can verify the above statement. [References are somewhat similar to present Art.XXVI, Sect.9 {2nd paragraph} and Art.XXIX, Sect.2.]

[The current {23rd} edition of the Manual carried the following by-laws:

[Article XX, Unqualified to Teach, Sect.3: Students who have taken no degrees at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, nor passed the examination given by the Board of Education, are not properly prepared for teach-

ing Christian Science.

[Article XXXII, Students of the Books, Sect.3: A person not having had class instruction from a teacher of Christian Science, but who is a thorough student of science and health with key to the scriptures, and of all its author's writings on Christian Science,—who also has proven by his acts that he possesses good morals, and ability to heal the sick according to the Principle and rules therein stated,—may or may not apply for examination to the Board of Education. After careful examination, if he is found qualified to practise and teach Christian Science, he shall receive a certificate to this effect. No Christian

to society; his ideals are wrong, his passions have never known check. In this state of barbarism he is dangerous, and society in its own defence sends him into the exile of prison. If it does no more, he returns, at the end of his sentence, worse than he went in. When it opens his cell door it must open the way to a new life. The prison must be a school, a shop, a church, rather than a place of penitence; for, till the mind and conscience are wakened, there will be no penitence; only anger and nursing of revenge.

[Marvelous cases of work by Christian Scientists in the prisons of South Boston and Joliet were given in the testimonials in CSS Vol.III, Nos.31 and 45.]

No.9--George Washington's [17] Rules of Life:

...[Rule No.6]: Never express or indulge the least degree of unkindness towards any human being, and give no needless pain to anyone of the human race, or even to the animal creation.

...[Rule No.9]: Envy none who are above you, and despise none who are below you; but possess and manifest utmost goodwill toward all men.

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (November):

No.10--[As part of] Editorial, Church By-Law, Finance Committee (as Dec.CSJ).

No.11--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Has Not Seen It (as Dec. CSJ).

No.12--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice (as Dec.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XIX, No.9 (December):

1) Mrs. Eddy Has Not Seen It:

We clip the following from the Concord Evening Monitor of November 6, 1901:

The Associated Press on Monday asked the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy if she had seen the anonymous book entitled "The Spirit of the New Testament, by a Woman." Mrs. Eddy's answer was: "I have not seen the book, but I have read some grotesque quotations from it that, to my sense

2) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Explains, from Boston Journal [dated Concord, N.H., September 25]:

The opinion of Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the head of the Christian Science denomination, on the death of President McKinley has been obtained through an answer to the question: "Why did Christians of every sect in the United States fail in their prayers\* to save the life of our late lamented President?"

My answer to this inquiry is briefly this: (then My.292:15 - 294:21).

No.8--Punish Less and Reform More, from the Saturday Evening Post

Too long the criminal has been a subject of public indifference. So that he is caught and punished, the majority of people care little what becomes of him after, nor do they question whether or not his punishment is proportional to his offence. But slowly the public attitude on this matter is changing.... Men who sin in ignorance are better lifted from their sins than forced to expiate them, when it is partly the fault of society that they are ignorant and sinful. A most significant change in the treatment of the criminal has been made in recent years by the introduction of the indeterminate sentence system in several of the states....

The criminal is almost invariably weak of will and mind and body; he does not understand himself or his relation

<sup>\*</sup>An example of the varying types of "prayer" is given at this time by John Hazzard in the "New York School of Primitive and Practical Christian Science": "O, ye dyspeptics, listen and learn what fools ye have been all these years in which you have only had imaginary sufferings. Lord, help us to believe that all evil is utterly unreal; that it is silly to be sick, absurd to be ailing, wicked to be wailing, atheism and denial of God to say, I am sick. Help us to strongly affirm with our hand in your hand, with our eyes fixed on Thee, that we have no dyspepsia, that we never had such thing, that there never was any such thing, that there never will be any such thing. Amen." (For more on Mr. Hazzard, see Six Days, p.217.)

to the Scriptures" that if we ask aright our prayers will be answered, these words, "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart: and lean not unto thine own understanding..." brought me unspeakable joy, for I knew at last that my prayers would be answered....

I strive now to teach my pupils how to become the "sons of God".... It matters little now what subjects I teach, as each subject may become the means through which the pupils may acquire the habit of doing well

whatever they undertake ....

Professor John M. Tyler...said, "It used to be thought that the greatest thing you could do for a boy or girl was to pour knowledge into him. But today your business is to stimulate the growth of everything there is good in the child, so that the child may develop into the best boy or girl you can possibly make out of the material."

No.22--1) Church By-Law (as March CSJ).

- 2) [As part of] Editorial, To Whom It May Concern (as March CSJ).
- -- Journal Vol XIX, No.11 (February): Christmas Gifts, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.257).
- -- Sentinel Vol.IV (February): No.23--[As part of] Editorial, The New Edition of Science and Health (as March CSJ).

No.25--Notice (As March CSJ).

- -- Journal Vol.XIX, No.12 (March):
- 1) Church By-Law (as present Art.XXXI, Sect.2).
- 2) Article XXXVIII, Sect .2 (now Art .XXXIII, Sect .2), amended to read:

It shall be the duty of the member constituting the Publication Committee to correct in a Christian manner a lapse, injustice, or blunder relating either to Christian Science, to the Pastor Emeritus, or to a prominent member of this denomination, etc.

of Truth, partake not at all of the spirit of the New Testament."

2) Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

All gifts by mail, express, or that are handed to the porter at my door without cards, and have not come from persons with whom I am acquainted,--will be returned to the office whence they came, or rejected at my door. Recent attempts of third parties to scandalize me through the friendly means aforesaid, have occasioned this notice.

3) Church By-Law, Finance Committee (as present Art.XXIV, Sect.4).

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (December):

No.17--Among the Churches, Union at Philadelphia, Pa.

...On Sunday, December 1, Second Church in Philadelphia returned to its former home, First Church, with great

rejoicing....

The service in the reunited church was very beautiful and touching, for we were both conscious that much pride had been overcome; and we had, as well, to crown our love-feast, the blessed privilege of listening to the following words from our beloved Mother in Israel [signed "M.B. EDDY"]:

Will the dear church accept my tender congratulations on the union of the brethren. "How good and pleasant a thing it is to dwell in unity." I rejoice with

the angels over it.

## ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1902

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (January):

No.18--[As part of] Editorial, Christmas Gifts (as Feb. CSJ).

No.21--Christian Science in the Schoolroom, by Caroline N. Poole:

...When Christian Science came to me about four years ago, and I learned through "Science and Health with Key

No.29--[As part of] Editorial, The Lesson Sermons (repeat from Editor's Table, May Journal 1899).

The Massachusetts Metaphysical College [signed "christian science board of education"]:

The annual term...will open...on the first Monday of June, 1902 (June 2)...and will continue not less than two weeks....

No.30--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Notice* [dated March 24, 1902 and signed "M.B.G. EDDY"]:

Mr. Carol Norton, C.S.D., member of the Board of Lectureship in Boston, is hereby given from this date, the circuit of the United States and Canada wherein to lecture.

Any Church of Christ, Scientist, within this circuit can apply to said member for a lecture. [See present Art.xxxi, Sect.5.]

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.1 (April):

1) The Growth of Christian Science, from Fishkill (N.Y.) Daily Herald:

The total number of Christian Science churches and societies, here and abroad, is now 663, showing the remarkable increase of 81 during last year.

2) Amendments to Church By-Laws: [Article xxxi, Sect.1, changed to include "Obstetrics is not Science, and will not be taught" {as present Art.xxviii, Sect.1}, and Article xxxiv, Obstetrics, repealed in its entirety].

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (April):

No.31--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Unity in Baltimore*, notice of reunion of First and Second Churches of Christ, Scientist [similar to other notices about this time of unions of churches, e.g. Second and Third Churches, Chicago; First and Second, New London; First and Second, Buffalo. For Mrs. Eddy's reaction to such "joyful news", see below to No.33, Item #2.]

No.32--[As part of] Editorial, Letters Pro and Con:

- 3) To Whom It May Concern [dated January 22, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (My.223:11-9).
- 4) Notice [dated February 14, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Our Reading Room at the Christian Science Hall in Concord, N.H., is open as usual. All are cordially invited to visit it for the purpose for which it was established. This hall is our only place, at present, for Sunday services; and it is not used as an office except for local patients.

Some compilations in form of manuscript, purporting to be my old original copies, are in circulation and for sale. I hereby notify the public that said copies, which I have seen, are not in my handwriting, and they contain much that is borrowed from my copyrighted books. I credit Christian Scientists with sufficient wisdom not to purchase anything of the kind.

5) [As part of] Editor's Table, The New Edition of Science and Health [description of 226th edition, noting inter alia the final "rearrangement of the chapters", and adding these comments]:

The word "divine" has been placed before the word "Principle" in many places where the latter stood alone as a synonym for Deity; while the words Love, or Truth, or Life--one or all--as synonyms for God, are frequently substituted for Principle.... The side headings have been revised and now are descriptive of the text....

The Index has been omitted, while the space it occupied, and considerably more, has been devoted to a chapter fitly entitled "Fruitage", for it contains upwards of seventy testimonials of healing, through Christian Science, of various forms of sin and sickness, republished from *The Christian Science Journal* and *Sentinel*.... A large number of these cures were effected solely by the reading of the textbook and other writings of Mrs. Eddy.

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (March):

No.28--[As part of] Editorial, Amendments to Church By-Laws (as April CSJ). When your Easter anthems reached her she called us to her to hear the good news. And as she read to us your Christian correspondence, which so rejoiced her mother heart, tears of gladness glistened in her eyes....

No.34--Notice [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.2:

1) Easter Message, from The Daily Patriot (Concord):

...The Easter service at Christian Science Hall was largely attended. The church was made glad by the following beautiful letter from Mrs. Eddy, which was read during the service:

Letter to the First Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H. [dated March 30, 1902 and signed "Tenderly and truly, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: Allow me to thank you for lending to me your good Church-leader, Rev. I.C. Tomlinson, a few days in the week, and on the seventh day cheering him with your earnest attention.

May this glad Easter morn find the members of this dear church having a pure peace, and fresh joy, a clear vision of heaven here, heaven within us--and an awakened sense of the risen Christ. (Then My.155: 20-31.)

2) Notice [dated April 16, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

The churches of the Christian Science denomination will hold religious services, on days set apart by our government for religious worship,--such as Thanksgiving, and Fast.

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (May):

No.35--[As part of] Editorial, Principle, by Septimus J. Hanna [reprint, with minor changes, of article in July Journal 1893, which was itself a reprint with minor changes of the article Principle in Christian Science Series, Vol.II, No.20. For some Series background, see Six Days pp.245-6.]

Letter to the First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord. N.H.[signed "Tenderly and truly, MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as May CSJ).

Letter from Rev. J. H. Berkey (issuing a challenge to debate with "such eminent men as Judge William G. Ewing and Mr. Edward A. Kimball" and requesting the editor of the Sentinel as "a gentleman" to "kindly publish" his brief letter.)

The letter was duly published but the debate was refused in a lengthy response signed "In the spirit of brotherly love, Very sincerely yours, EDITOR, Christian Science Sentinel" and ending with these words]:

...when you have informed yourself so that you can prove your understanding by healing sickness and destroving sin--as thousands of others have done--vou will then have reached a point where, instead of wishing to debate against Christian Science, you will rejoice to speak for it on all proper occasions.

No.33--1) German Supplement to the Sentinel:

The lecture on "Christian Science, the Christianity of Christ" by Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson, which was issued as a supplement to our last issue, may be purchased in any quantity desired. The supplement is printed in German and meets the long-felt need of authorized Christian Science literature in the German language.

2) [As part of] Editorial, The Baltimore Branches:

We recently published an account of the movement for a unification of the two branch churches in Baltimore. Md. This movement has been consummated.... Through Mr. Tomlinson our Leader thus heartily expresses her approval of this act of brotherly love and Christian fellowship on the part of the Baltimore Scientists:

Letter to the Christian Scientists of Baltimore, Md. [dated April 7, 1902 and signed "Your brother in divine Love, IRVING C.TOMLINSON"]:

Dearly Beloved Brethren: Our Mother in Israel asks me to reply to your glad letters containing the joyful news of the spirit of Unity manifest in her Baltimore children. -- Journal Vol.XX, No.3 (June):

Expression of Gratitude, answer to letter from First Church of Christ, Scientist, Oakland, California, thanking Mrs. Eddy for the "new revision of our textbook" [dated April 17, 1902 and signed "With love, Mother, MARY B.G. EDDY"] (My.202:21-30).

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (June):

No.40--[As part of] Editorial, Lectures Abroad [Lengthy newspaper excerpts about huge crowds flocking to hear Judge Ewing during lecture tour of London, Manchester, Edinburgh, and other places in Europe.]

No.41--[As part of] Editorial, Judge Ewing's Lectures:

The following cablegrams have been received by our Leader and Mother from Great Britain relative to Judge Ewing's lectures delivered there last month. [Text followed of thanks from churches in London, Manchester, Edinburgh, Hornsea, telling of congregations into the thousands and many turned away.]

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to [Lady] Victoria Murray, Manchester: Thanks, I rejoice. You are reaping what you

have sown.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Lady Ramsay, Edinburgh: I thank God. May His blessing rest on your dear church. Judge Ewing is His servant.

No.42--[As part of] Editorial, Communion Service in the Mother Church (as July CSJ, including the following): The account published in the [Boston] Journal was in part as follows:

Communion Sunday was observed by the Christian Scientists yesterday [June 15] in Mechanics Hall. It is estimated that between eleven and twelve thousand people attended the morning and afternoon meetings....

Mrs. Eddy's message plainly showed that this remarkable woman has a knowledge of public affairs and of religious matters that is very extensive.

[Mrs. Eddy's "Communion Message, June 1902" was advertised for sale in the following week's CSS, and was

No.37--[As part of] *Editorial*, Expression of *Gratitude* (as June CSJ).

No.38--[As part of] Editorial, Amendment to Church By-Laws: The following amendments to Church By-laws have been made:-

Article I, Sect.2. The President, and the First and Second Readers shall be elected, subject to the approval of the Pastor Emeritus, by the Board of Directors, on Monday preceding the annual meeting of the Church. Each of their terms of office is one year; and the same person is eligible for election but once in three years.

Article I, Sect.3 (as present Art.I, Sect.3).

Article XX, Sect.1. A student of the books of Mary Baker G. Eddy, who is qualified for practice, shall not take lessons of another student, but is eligible for examination by the Christian Science Board of Education.

Article XXIV, Sect.1 (as present Art.II, Sect.3).

Article XXXI, Sects. 1, 2, 3 (similar to present Art. XXVIII, Sects. 1, 2, 3).

Some Fragments of History [including Mary Philbrick letter quoted in EOF p.148; items from Hanna's Christian Science History, also from Journals of October 1883 and April 1899; Mis.379:27 - 380:16; and My.306:22 - 308:4].

No.39--[As part of] *Editorial*, A Card [dated May 23, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I hereby correct a mistake in a By-law of the Mother Church published in Vol.4, No.38, of the *Christian Science Sentinel*. Said By-law, on the election of Readers in this Church, has been amended to read:-

"Every third year the Mother Church shall elect new Readers." The effect of this By-law has been earnestly and conscientiously considered. Its intent is to enlarge the capacity and increase the interest in this large Church --by conferring its duties and honors on a larger proportion of its members.

By-Law (as July CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.4 (July):

1) Communion Service of the Mother Church [unattributed]:

Two magnificent audiences, numbering upwards of five thousand persons each, participated in the annual communion service...held in Mechanics Building.... During the past year there have been added to the Mother Church membership 2,784 new members, making a total present membership of 24,415.... The reading of [Mrs. Eddy's] message [Message to the Mother Church, 1902] occupied an hour and ten minutes.

[The printed *Message* was first advertised in the August Journal, price 50 cents.]

2) Facts about Mrs. Eddy, by Alfred Farlow, from the Milwaukee Free Press;

To the Editor: Among other things, as reported in your paper, Dr. John Madden declares that Christian Science originated in a highly emotional, uneducated woman. Those who know of the wonderful career of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, and who know her unparalleled mental equilibrium, are led to ask, From whence has this gentleman derived his information? Mrs. Eddy in her childhood wrote verses which would have done credit to a woman of mature years. (Then an account of Mrs. Eddy's early literary work as copied in "A Significant Life", EOF pp.143-4, then):

Such a record could scarcely have been made by an uneducated woman. When we consider how extensively Mrs. Eddy has written during the past thirty-five years, and note that she has been ever highly progressive, we must concede that she has acquired in those years literary ability and celebrity. No one can deny that the Christian Science textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by Mrs. Eddy, is a wonderful literary production. In this work she has handled a most difficult subject in a marvelous manner. The rumors afloat charging the leader of the Christian Science movement with being incompetent have been started by the enemies of Christian Science, and for the purpose of belittling the Science itself. No one who is in the slightest degree ac-

listed under "Works on Christian Science, Written by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy" from CSS Vol.V, No.12 {November 20, 1902} on.]

No.43--[As part of] Editorial, Editorial Department:

The following have been elected Editors of The Christian Science Journal, and Christian Science Sentinel:-

Editor in Chief, ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN.

Second Editor, JOHN BUCKLEY WILLIS.

Assistant Editor, MISS MARY E. SPEAKMAN....

#### The New Readers:

The long period and the highly satisfactory nature of the service rendered the Mother Church by its late Readers, Judge Septimus J. Hanna and Mrs. Eldora O. Gragg, has given them a large and abiding place in the tender affection of all the people. They have been the channel of an inspiring ministry, and the good they have done will flow on forever.

To succeed them is to accept a sacred trust which could not have been committed to more worthy hands than those of Prof. Hermann S. Hering and Mrs. Ella E. Williams.... [Retiring editor and reader Judge Hanna was appointed to the Board of Lectureship.]

The Annual Meeting:

The Annual Meeting of the Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., held in the great auditorium known as Mechanics Hall on Huntingdon Avenue, was the most largely attended Annual Meeting ever held.... (Then as My.7:12 - 8:12, then):

The world is not a very large world, after all; you can walk across it if you start early. I have learned another thing-the people of all these countries dotted all over the earth are still your brothers and mine; all the children of one common father.

The only difference in the world between England, Scotland, Ireland, and America is the Atlantic Ocean. (Then My.8:13 - 9:17, except that the text of the "Greeting to Mrs. Eddy" is given more fully in the Sentinel.)

truth of Christian Science, but the fault was certainly not with the letter--EDS.

My Dear Doctor: ...Christian Science is simply Christianity (or true Judaism, if you prefer) applied and made manifest....

No.46--[As part of] Editorial, Words for the Wise [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as Aug.CSJ).

No.47--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Afterglow* [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (As Aug.CSJ).

Our Leader's Thanks (as Sept.CSJ).

The Signs of the Times, from the Concord Evening Monitor
(as Christian Science and the Times, My.266).

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.5:

Words for the Wise and Afterglow, messages [dated July 12, 1902 and July 21, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The Mother Church By-law (then My.250:3 - 251:3). [This Journal was the first to show Prof. Hermann S. Hering as First Reader in the Mother Church, in place of Judge Hanna.]

-- Sentinel Vol IV (August): No.49--1) Changes in By-Laws (as Sept. CSJ).

2) From our Contributors, "I was in Prison, and Ye Came unto Me": Letter to Herbert W. Beck, listed practitioner of Paducah, Ky. [dated San Quentin, May 31, 1902 and signed "Very gratefully yours, ROBERT BISHOP"]:

Dear Mr. Beck: ...Let me thank you and the ladies who came to the Oakland jail and brought to me a message of Love.... I was sick both in body [rheumatism] and mind, full of malice and hate toward those whom I thought to be my enemies....

One day it was said in conversation that in Christian Science we love all men, and if I wanted to be a well man

quainted with the wonderful wisdom and stability which characterizes the Discoverer of Christian Science, would dare make the assertion that she could be swayed by aught except the Truth. No one but an individual richly endowed with the grace of God could have pioneered the great Christian Science movement, and have carried it to its present successful heights.

Whatever may be said as to the coherency of Science and Health, perhaps a million people have been healed and reformed through the faith which it inculcates. If this work is incoherent, then the Bible is incoherent. I desire to state in unmistakable terms that the Christian Scientists are quite as ready to defend their teaching from a Scriptural standpoint as are the adherents of other religions.

This man's charge that "deluded thousands go to their graves" depending upon Christian Science, cannot be borne out by facts. Even though some of the Christian Scientists may die, they are not guilty of a worse crime than people of other denominations, for it is quite common in this world for people to die, and since the majority of the Christian Scientists are recruits from the graveyards, there is very little of which to complain if some of them die....

3) By-Law (as present Article V, Sect.6, but ending "...and subject to being excommunicated").

[This Journal showed Archibald McLellan as editor, and John B. Willis as second editor {in place of Camilla Hanna, known then as "assistant editor"}. The new post of "assistant editor" was filled by Mary E. Speakman.]

-- Sentinel Vol.IV (July):

No.45--1) [As part of] Editorial, A Recruit for China [announcement that Maurine Campbell, well-known as leader of the "Busy Bees" at the time of the building of the Mother Church, would join Mrs. Conger, wife of the U.S. minister, in China.].

## 2) From Our Contributors, A Noble Letter:

The following letter was written...to a Rabbi friend of much prominence. It may not have convinced him of the

author's vehemence in denouncing the pulpit's furious attacks upon me was not consonant with my Christian sentiment. It is written of our great Master whose life and teachings furnish my model, that when he was reviled, he reviled not again."

4) Changes in By-Laws (as present Art.VI, Sect.2 and as present Art.XXIX, Sects.2,3, followed by):

The preparation for teaching is confined at present to the College Board of Education (then as present Art. XXX, Sect.1, with October in place of December, and continuing): The session shall continue not less than two weeks. There shall be one teacher during each college term, and no spectators shall be present. (Then as present Art.XXXI, Sect.4.)

[In this Journal the church notices began to show the impact on the field of the by-law restricting the term of office for the Mother Church readers to three years. New York and Washington, which had followed the general practice of keeping their early teachers {Augusta Stetson, Captain Linscott} as first readers indefinitely, were among the first to follow suit.]

-- Sentinel Vol.V (September):

No.2--Selected Articles, The Education of Man:

The following excerpts are taken from an article by Professor J.R. Mosley, C.S.B., of Macon, Ga., in the

Alkahest for August...:

But as love is the principle, the truth, the way, the intelligence, and the spirit of all good; as it is the fulfilment of the whole law of perfection for society as well as individuals, the most direct and effective work of the Church is to teach and demonstrate love. It should impart the spirit of love and do the works of love.... [See Editorial below.]

No.3--[As part of] *Editorial* [written on Mrs. Eddy's instructions, if not actually dictated by her, as confirmed by letter to Archibald McLellan dated September 18, 1902]:

The rule by which, in Christian Science, the words Principle, Mind, Spirit, Soul, Life, Truth, Love, are used,

I must forgive all whom I had hated.... There was a copy of Science and Health in the jail and, as advised, I began to read it....

Through Christian Science I saw God to be Life, Truth, and Love, and found a peace of mind that the world could not give. All the old things have passed away. There is no more pain or sorrow, and I am as happy as the day is long, for God is all-in-all to me....

- No.51--{As part of} Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Views (as Sept.CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XX, No.6 (September):
- 1) Our Leader's Thanks [dated July 21, 1902 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.9).
- 2) A Beautiful and Remarkable Life [biographical sketch of the life of Mrs. Mary A. Baker, sister-in-law of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. For Mrs. Baker's own tribute to Mrs. Eddy, see Mrs. MARY A. BAKER'S LETTER to Rev. I.C. Tomlinson, EOF pp.150-1].
- 3) Mrs. Eddy's Views, from Boston Herald [dated Concord, N.H., August 13]:

An eminent lawyer of Baltimore, Maryland, John Henry Keene, has recently written and published a booklet entitled "Christian Science and its Enemies", in which he startlingly condemns the pulpit's unjust attacks upon Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy and Christian Science.

A representative of the press called on Mrs. Eddy to inquire as to her indorsement of this book. In reply she said:

"Upon reading the grand preface of Mr. Keene's book, I laid it aside from lack of time just then, and sent my compliments to the author with an order for said book. After perusing his book thoroughly, I changed my opinion, not of the author's talents, scholarship, and high intent (although I have never seen him), but of the advisability of publishing the book and immediately requested the parties to discontinue publishing it in its present form of treating the subject. I did this solely because the

the skill of a metaphysical surgeon: she uses the knife and leaves the patient healed. She has portrayed a Christian Scientist with simplicity and candor: her pen is the pencil of an artist. The general trend of the novel is above the common plane, and its wit is well flavored with wisdom. But The Christian Science Publishing Society does not advertise novels.

Capitalization, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.225:7-30, then):

The word Principle should not be written or used as a common noun or in the plural number or in the neuter gender. (Then My.226:1-23.)

No.9--Thanksgiving Day:

Order of Service for the Mother Church and Branch Churches (as 89th Man.123, except "Organ Voluntary" is listed at beginning and end as items 1 and 16).

# The Lesson-Sermon Subject: GIVING THANKS

Golden Text: "O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever." Psalm cvii:1.

Responsive Reading: I Chronicles xvi:8-14, 25-29....

[The sermon selections were then laid out as in a Quarterly, but had five sections of citations. Thanksgiving Services were not included in the Quarterly until the following year.]

-- Sentinel Vol.V (November):

No.10--[As part of] Editorial, Rights and Duties [as initiated and corrected by Mrs. Eddy and signed, at her request, "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN, Editor"]:

Christian Scientists present themselves to the world as a people consistently following the teachings of Jesus, the accepted Master and Exemplar of Christianity, rendering to God the things that are God's and to Caesar the things that are Caesar's. Their position is that of law-abiding citizens, enjoined to be scrupulously exact in observing the laws of the land, careful of the rights of their fellowmen, asking no more for themselves than they are

as names of God, and as synonymous with the name God, is clearly defined in our textbook Science and Health. On page 465 we read: "They refer to one absolute God, and nothing else. They are also intended to express the nature, essence, and wholeness of Deity."

The misuse of these words is apparent in the last paragraph of the article on "The Education of Man" in the Sentinel of September 11. To write that love is the principle of all good, the truth of all good, the spirit of all good, is not scientific. The capitalization is incorrect. It should read, divine Love is God, the Principle or Spirit of all that is good or true.

The word Love when used to signify God expresses infinite Love, infinite Principle, infinite Truth, infinite Good. Human "love" is only the reflection of the infinite Principle, Love.

The phrase "The love which is of God, and which is God," is also incorrect. "The love which is of God" is not God, but the reflection of God, and the reflection of God is not Deity, but is simply godlike. God is Love.

Further, an article on "The Education of Man" which omits reference to the most important factor in this education, namely Christian Science, should not have been reproduced in our publications. The only teacher is Truth, and the Science of Truth is therefore the one essential of education.

[The "Selected Articles" such as Professor Mosley's at first concerned current secular events, frequently dealing with scientific progress. By 1902-3 they tended more and more to be letters and articles in the everyday press by committees on publication. The subject-matter therefore shifted more and more to Christian Science itself.]

#### -- Sentinel Vol.V (October):

No.5--[As part of] *Editorial*, Question Answered, by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

To the general query, What do you think of Mrs. Burnham's novel, "The Right Princess"? I reply, One can scarcely consider the book a novel, since so much of its idealism is realism. The author dissects character with

this fact places Christian healing within the protection of the religious liberty guaranteed by the constitution. The fact that so-called material science has declared for a system of drugs does not alter the fundamental law of the land, nor does it give reason for invading the personal and

religious liberty of the people.

A different phase of the question is presented, however, in the matter of reporting cases of so-called contagious disease, in keeping with the law or regulation which, subject to the above constitutional limitations, has been enacted with a view to conserve the public welfare, and so long as the law demands that such cases be reported, Christian Scientists shall be prompt and unfailing in their obedience and give the public the benefit of any serious doubt which may attend the classification of disease. Respecting this our Leader has said:-

"On the subject of reporting contagion I have this to say: I have always believed that Christian Scientists should be law-abiding; and, actuated by this conviction I authorized the following statement, which appeared in The Boston Herald about one year ago":-(then My.219:29)

- 220:11.)

Healing through Christian Science has been before the public for some thirty-six years, and notwithstanding that it has been the subject of bitter criticism and merciless attack it has won its way to public confidence through the healing of every form of disease.

Its adherents are healthy, happy men and women, and in unnumbered cases they were made healthy and happy through Christian Science after years of suffering, and

through Christian Science after years of suffering, and after medical and surgical treament had utterly failed. If there were but one such case it would present justification for the existence of the Church of Christ, Scientist, but there are thousands. To demand of Christian Scientists unvarying success in overcoming disease, is to subject them to a test which would utterly and forever condemn the material methods of treatment for which the exactors stand. While Christian Scientists rejoice in achievements which have removed all doubt, both as to the sufficiency of the Principle of Christian Science, and as to the only safe and wise course for them to pursue, they recognize

willing to grant to others, and patiently to seek the religious liberty guaranteed to all men under the constitution of all free countries.

The first amendment of the constitution of the United States provides that "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof"; and further (14th amendment, Sect.1), that "no state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States...nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws" [omission marks in text].

The essential features of these provisions of the federal constitution reappear in the constitution of the several states, of which the following excerpt from the constitution of the State of Illinois may serve as an example:-

"The free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship without discrimination shall forever be guaranteed: and no person shall be denied any civil or political right, privilege, or capacity, on account of his

religious opinions."

In a majority of the progressive and enlightened nations of the world, some form of the Christian religion, the teachings of Jesus Christ, is prescribed as the religion of the State, in others Christianity is recognized as the prevailing religion of the people. The United States is within this latter class, because the great majority of our people profess some form of Christianity. We may therefore say that this is a Christian country, and no one would have the hardihood to dispute the right of any and every person to practise Christianity, or, as Webster defines it, "the system of doctrines and precepts taught by Christ."

No one at all familiar with the New Testament will deny that Jesus Christ taught his followers to heal the sick, that he used no material means in healing those who came to him, that he taught his followers to heal as he healed, and that his immediate followers healed without material means. It is therefore a fact that the religion of Christ includes healing without drugs or other material remedies, and this has been recognized, in some degree, by Christian teachers of all faiths. The establishment of

ease are unwarranted by the facts, and fail of their

purpose.

The healing of cases of this character, diagnosed and designated by physicians and recorded by Boards of Health and other health officers, proves beyond question that Christian Science is most efficacious, and every effort to controvert this evidence must signally fail if public records are correct and medical diagnosis is of value.

Mrs. Eddy's advice is wise and timely, and we can best serve our Cause, and express our gratitude for her loving care, foresight, and leadership by giving heed to it.

When we fully awaken to the necessity of preventing disease instead of waiting for its manifestation, we shall see more clearly the wisdom of her advice, and that we have been led to a potent realization of the powerlessness of all evil, whether present in manifestation or feared for the future.

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.9 (December):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Wherefore?, by Mary Baker

G. Eddy (My.226:25 - 227:30, then):

It is known that the good young student, Mr. Lathrop, after he was prosecuted for practising Christian Science, finished healing the cases of diphtheria that he had on hand. (Then My.227:30 - 228:10.)

[At the close of 1902 the Journal listed:

[725 churches and societies, located as follows: U.S., 512 churches and 170 societies; Canada, 22 churches and 7 societies; U.K., three churches and two societies; Germany, two churches; Australia, one church and one society; France, one church; Switzerland, Nassau, Hawaii, Mexico, one society each.

[3857 practitioners, located as follows: U.S., 3663, and 2 in Hawaii; Canada, 97; U.K. and Ireland, 58; Germany, 18; Australia, 6; Switzerland, 4; France, 3; Bahamas, 2; Mexico, 2; China, 1; Italy, 1.

[109 institutes, located as follows: U.S., 102; Canada, 6; Germany, 1.]

that they are but relative beginners in the apprehension of Truth, and they point to Jesus as the only perfect demonstrator of the healing power.

Undoubtedly the list of thirty-five failures within six years, recently compiled by a critic is not complete, but if there were several times that number the percentage would be so far below the normal death rate under medical practice as to accentuate the fact that Christian Science is more efficient.

We have heard no whispering of indicting the physicians and the parents of the 1,145 who died of diphtheria in six months in Greater New York.

Since Christian Science has been before the public, hundreds of reputable persons have testified that they have been so enlightened by reading the textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by Mary Baker G. Eddy, that they have been healed, and very many of them after they were given up by physicians. Mrs. Eddy is constantly in receipt of thanks and encouraging words from Archbishops, Doctors of Divinity, eminent lawyers, and loving children. Mrs. Eddy advises that "until the public thought becomes better acquainted with Christian Science the Scientists shall decline to doctor infectious or contagious diseases."

The prosperity of our Cause, and the health and regeneration of mankind demand that all Christian Scientists shall be awake to every thought that quickens their spiritual perception. They must remember that "In Science, Divine Love along governs man" (Church Manual), and steadfastly consecrate themselves to the service of God.

No.13--Wherefore? (as Dec.CSJ, then the following [approved by MBE and signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN, Editor"]):

No question of the efficacy of Christian Science in cases of infectious and contagious diseases is involved in Mrs. Eddy's advice that until public thought becomes better acquainted with Christian Science, Christian Scientists shall decline to doctor such cases.

Attempts to pervert her words into an admission that Christian Science is impotent in cases of malignant disClass A, XXc. No.49048

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, to wit:

Be it remembered,

That on the twenty-sixth day of December, 1902, Mrs. Mary Baker Glover Eddy of Concord, N.H., hath deposited in this Office the title of a BOOK, the title of which is in the following words, to wit:

Science and Health. By Mary Baker Glover.

Boston. Christian Science Publishing Company. 1875 the right whereof she claims as author and proprietor in conformity with the laws of the United States respecting Copyrights.

OFFICE OF THE REGISTER OF COPYRIGHTS, WASHINGTON, D.C.

(Seal)

HERBERT PUTNAM, Librarian of Congress.

By THORVALD SOLBERG, Register of Copyrights.

In renewal for fourteen years from June 4, 1903.

No.21--Mrs. Eddy Replies to Mark Twain (as Feb.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.11 (February):

Mrs. Eddy Replies to Mark Twain, Believes in but one Mother Mary, and knows she is not that One, Explains the Appelation, Name Given Without Her Consent by Students Spread like Wildfire, from New York Herald [dated Concord, N.H., Friday]:

In answer to criticism by Mark Twain, Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy makes the following statement: (My.302:14 -

303:32).

-- Sentinel Vol.V (February):

No.23--Extract, from Concord Evening Monitor:

The Bill to Prohibit Practice of Christian Science, proposed by Rep. Abbott of Manchester, N.H. [whose requested hearing had been overwhelmingly denied on January 29 by the committee on judiciary] was later recommitted by viva voce vote. Mr. Ahern of Concord then called for a division [which resulted] in Yes 70, No 194, and the motion [to recommit] was lost. The resolution of the committee that it was inexpedient to legislate was then adopted on a viva voce vote.

-- Sentinel Vol.V (December):

No.16--Among the Churches, Dedication at Los Angeles, California:

Dedicatory services were held both morning and evening [Sunday, November 30].... The following message [dated November 20, 1902 and signed "With love, Mother, MARY B.G. EDDY"] was read at both services: (My.192:18 - 193:10).

No.17--[As part of] Editorial, A By-Law and Amendments (as Jan. CSJ).

#### ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1903

-- Journal Vol.XX, No.10 (January):

A By-Law and Amendments:

Art.xviii, Sect.7: There shall be a Building Committee which shall consist of not less than three members of this Church in good standing, elected by a majority vote of the Christian Science Board of Directors and with the approval of the Pastor Emeritus. [See present Art.xxxiv, Sect.1.]

Art.vi, Sect.1, Par.2 (present Art.i, Sect.6, first sentence; Art.i, Sect.5, second sentence, then):

The salary of each member of this Board shall at present be seven hundred dollars per annum.

Art.xvii, Sect.3, REPORT OF DIRECTORS (as present Art.xxiv, Sect.3).

Art.xxvii, Sect.5, BROKEN BY-LAWS. A member who shall break, or has broken, a By-Law of this Church, or has caused another member to do so, shall not hold office in this Church. If this offence be repeated, the name of this member shall be dropped from the roll of Church membership.

-- Sentinel Vol.V (January):
Nos.19 & 20--[As part of] Editorial, Renewal of Copyright:

hand; the first number will, therefore, be issued on April first. The name, *Christian Science Herold*, has been selected.

No.28--1) A Christian Science Victory, Editorial in Press-Knickerbocker, Albany, N.Y.:

...Recently a representative of the lower branch of the legislature of New Hampshire introduced a bill which imposed a penalty upon whoever resorted to the healing of physical ailments by Christian Science. When the members of the judiciary committee of the House found an opportunity to act, they decided, by a vote of 11 to 1, not to report the measure. This action has been generally commended by the people of New Hampshire....

2) Christian Scientists Won, from the Boston Herald [dated Raleigh, N.C., March 7, 1903]:

Christian Scientists won their fight before the General Assembly of North Carolina today, when the law to define the practice of medicine and surgery, which would make illegal the practice of their faith in North Carolina, was amended to read:-

"Provided that this act does not apply to any persons who minister to or cure the sick or afflicted by spiritual means only, prayer to Almighty God, without the use of drugs or any material means."

The amendment was worded by Miss Mary Hatch Harrison of the Publication Committee for the State of North Carolina. The bill passed it final reading in the Senate without a dissenting vote.

No.29--[As part of] Editorial, The Czar's Decree [signed "M(CLELLAN)"]:

One of the most striking proofs of the progressive spirit of the twentieth century is the recent decree of Czar Nicholas of Russia.... The declaration, "Without delay measures must be taken to release the peasants from the present burdensome liability of forced labor" reads somewhat like a proclamation abolishing slavery, and it is hardly conceivable that such a condition has existed within the present generation....

No.25--Branch Churches:

Each branch Church of Christ, Scientist, is requested to send, on or before May 1, its total membership as it will stand April 1, to William B. Johnson, Clerk of the Mother Church, 30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.

Churches that have been organized since April 1, 1902, will please send a report of the date of organization, and the membership at that time. [This notice was repeated in the next several issues.]

No.26--Letters to Our Leader [one signed "MARY HATCH HARRISON" {Publication Committee for the State of North Carolina}]:

Your beautiful victory for God [in the case of the N.H. Bill to Prohibit Practice of Christian Science-see No.23 above] and its demonstration of His protection over you and over all following your teachings in your beloved state touched me deeply. Just as I received the account of this victory, our legislature had proposed a bill to regulate the practice of medicine.

In Sunday's paper it was announced that the bill had

passed the House....

On Monday [our lawyer] succeeded in getting the bill recalled, and is now promised by the Committee on Health that we shall be given a hearing....

[See Sentinel Vol.V, No.28 for sequel. In the early twentieth century the periodicals carried many references to Christian Science victories in the courts and legislatures.]

-- Sentinel Vol.V (March):

No.27--[As part of] Editorial:

Commencing with this issue, the Sentinel will be published Saturday instead of Thursday as heretofore.

Important Announcement: The Christian Science Publishing Society has long contemplated the publication of an official denominational monthly, to be printed in the German language and...is much pleased to announce that the steadily increasing demand for a magazine of this character indicates that the time for its publication is at

No.34--Significant Questions, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXI, No.2 (May):

1) Significant Questions, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated April 20, 1903]:

Who shall be greatest? The Great Master said: "He that is least in the kingdom of heaven"--that is, he who hath in his heart in the least the kingdom of heaven, the reign of holiness, shall be greatest. (Then My.228:18 - 229:1.)

#### 2) Amendments to By-Laws:

The following sections of the By-Laws of the Mother Church have been amended to read as follows:-

Art.XIV, Sect.1. The Communion shall be observed by this Church annually on the last Sunday in June of each year--by reading selections from the Bible, silent prayer, the Lord's Prayer with its spiritual interpretation from the Christian Science textbook, reading the appointed Lesson-Sermon, selected from the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", singing of hymns, singing, silent communion, reading the scientific statement of being [sic], and the correlative Scripture according to I John iii:1,2,3, and benediction [see present Art.XVIII, Sect.1]. (Then present Art.XVIII, Sect.2, and as present Art.XIII, Sect.1.)

-- Sentinel Vol.V (May):

No.35--[As part of] Editorial, Amendments to By-Laws (as CSJ).

No.36--[As part of] Editorial, Rev. Mary Baker Eddy's Gift [dated Concord, N.H., May 6, 1903]:

Through the generous gift of the Reverend Mary Baker Eddy the Christian Scientists of Concord, N.H., are to have one of the finest church structures in the Granite State...

The gift of Mrs. Eddy includes the desirable lot of land now occupied by Christian Science Hall.... [This plus] a cash donation of \$100,000, makes her total present represent the sum of \$120,000.

A [church] meeting tonight sent...the following letter of appreciation and gratitude [to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy]: (Then as My.157:3 - 158:5). [See June CSJ "Gift of Mrs. Eddy."]

- No.37--[As part of] Editorial, Question Answered (as June CSJ).
- No.39--1) Now and Then, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (as June CSJ).
- 2) Card [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (as June CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.3 (June):
- 1) Now and Then, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.133).
- 2) Question Answered [dated May 11, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.12).
- 3) Gift of Mrs. Eddy, from Concord Monitor [undated]:

At the regular mid-week testimony meeting of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, last evening, public announcement was made of the purpose to proceed at once with the erection of a new church edifice for which provision has long been made through the generosity of Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science. The new church will be built of Concord granite and will occupy a commanding site at the corner of State and School Streets, where Christian Science Hall now stands. (Then as My.157:16 - 158:3, then): ...At the church meeting...members of the church drafted and forwarded the following letter of appreciative gratitude to their munificent leader and benefactor: (then as My.157:3-13, then):

Christian Science Hall, which is to be replaced by the new structure, was completed and first occupied in December, 1897. Here Mrs. Eddy preached Sunday, March 4, 1898, and in November, 1898, she taught a class of seventy students, among whom were clergymen, physicians, editors, judges, business men, and others.

The Hall has been the meeting place for visiting members of the denomination from this and foreign lands;

and here at various times Mrs. Eddy has met and addressed her followers.

#### Generous Donations, from Concord Patriot:

The building committee of the new \$100,000 church which the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy has recently presented to the Christian Scientists of Concord, announce the gift from friends of Mrs. Eddy of the adjoining Chadbourne estate. This addition to the property presented by Mrs. Eddy will give the new church a beautiful and commodious location on which to erect their handsome Gothic edifice. The purchase price is not made public, but the owners some time since are understood to have refused \$14,000 for the land and buildings. The names of the generous donors are not announced, but it is known that the prime movers are among the leading business men and capitalists of Boston, and their gift comes as a pleasant surprise to the revered leader as it does to the citizens and the local members of the church.

In addition to the above liberal gift, the building committee were greatly gratified to receive today a donation of \$1,000 from First Church of Christ, Scientist, in New York City.

4) [As part of] Editor's Table, Card [dated May 24 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

From the overflow of my heart I hereby send to the Christian Scientists at Boston, Mass., thanks for their desirable gift of additional land whereon to build the edifice of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N.H., and to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, for the sum of one thousand dollars to said Church.

### -- Sentinel Vol.V (June):

No.41--Mrs. Eddy Corrects a Misstatement (as July CSJ). No.42--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Explains (as July CSJ).

# No.43--[As part of] Editorial, The New Concordance:

A COMPLETE CONCORDANCE TO SCIENCE AND HEALTH WITH KEY TO THE SCRIPTURES is now ready for delivery. This work has

been compiled from the latest revised edition of SCIENCE AND HEALTH, and contains about eighty thousand references (more than ten thousand words being indexed). It also contains an index to the Marginal Headings, and a list of Scriptural Quotations in SCIENCE AND HEALTH. The following is reprinted from the Preface with Mrs. Eddy's permission:

[Reprint dated May 15, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (as Preface to current edition of Concordance to Science and Health--first paragraph only).

-- Journal Vol.XXI, No.4 (July):

1) Upward, Written in My Early Years, by Mary Baker Eddy (Po.18).

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy Corrects a Misstatement [signed "EDITOR"]

The publication in *The Literary Digest* of May 30 of an article attributing the origin of Christian Science to Ralph Waldo Emerson, has led Mrs. Eddy to make the following statement which appeared in *The Boston Journal* of June 8. Mrs. Eddy's correction is not a reflection upon the Unitarian denomination.

To Whom It Concerns, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.304:3 - 305:16, then):

...the demand for this book increases, and the book is already in its 274th edition of one thousand copies each. (Then My.305: 17-25, then):

Mrs. Eddy Explains (My,305:27 - 306:20, then):

This clear and consistent statement of our Leader, appeared in *The New York Sun* of June 15, in the distorted form which we publish below. It will be seen that the word *discover* has been supplied for the word *dissever* ...and that Mrs. Eddy is thus made to say precisely the opposite of what she did say...:

Mary Baker G. Eddy Explains, Animus of Her Reply to an Article in the Literary Digest:

"...Far be it from me to tread on the ashes of the deceased, or to discover any unity that may exist between Christian

Science and the philosophy of a great and good man..." [See My.306:5.]

## -- Sentinel Vol.V (July):

No.44--The Communion and Annual Meeting:

In its attendance, its reverential spirit, and its manifestations of love, the Annual Meeting of 1903 surely takes rank above all its predecessors....

The invitation to Concord brought great joy to unnumbered hearts, and to make adequate provision for so large a company to go on so short a notice, involved many hours of strenuous effort for the faithful committees in charge....

About ten thousand responded to the invitation and reached Concord before 1 P.M....

We quote from the Boston Herald's report of events...:

"...Mrs. Eddy looked over the throng for a moment, advanced to the front of the balcony and with hands folded in front of her began to speak.

Her words came clear and distinct, and all within ordinary earshot heard these words of greeting to her visitors:

"'Beloved Brethren: Welcome home!' (then My.170:12 - 171:7, then):

"At the close of her words she looked smilingly, but with manifest emotion, upon the thousands of upturned faces below and waving them many goodbys passed within.

"As she disappeared, the throng took up the words of one of her favorite hymns, 'Shepherd, show me how to go', and as the music swelled forth, those farther away took up the refrain, until all were singing. As the hymn was finished, Mrs. Eddy appeared again at her study window and waved her handkerchief in acknowledgment. The Communion Hymn was sung and the Lord's Prayer was repeated in unison, and then the gathered crowds sang the Doxology.

"At 2 P.M. Mrs. Eddy came out and entered her carriage, which was driven slowly between the lines of waiting people. Men stood with bared heads, while the

women waved their handkerchiefs. In response Mrs. Eddy bowed right and left. The carriage windows were down and an excellent opportunity was afforded for a close view of the Leader of the Christian Scientist faith...."

- No.45--The Annual Meeting and the Wednesday Evening Meeting [the second of the Sentinel articles alluded to in Aug.CSJ].
- No.47--1) The Laying of the Corner-Stone in Concord (as Corner-Stone Laid at Concord, Aug. CSJ).
- 2) Mrs. Eddy Expresses Sympathy (as Aug. CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.5 (August):
- 1)[Leading article] "Adam, Where Art Thou?", by Herbert W. Eustace.

[This article was commissioned and approved by Mrs. Eddy who asked Edward Kimball to choose someone from his 1902 Board of Education class who could treat the subject adequately. Mr. Kimball chose Mr. Eustace.]

The question confronting the thinking world today is, What and where is consciousness?

Advanced thought no longer asks, What is matter? Matter is rapidly finding its correct solution, as simply a false sense of that which in reality is mental, and so the question ceases now to be in relation to matter as such, but assumes a more intelligent position and asks: What is mind or consciousness?

It is not alone from the Christian Science standpoint that this statement is made, though were it made only from that standpoint it would still be none the less true, but doubtless less acceptable to the general public than when coming from what is termed the material scientist's viewpoint.

...suffice it to say that a number of the advanced scientific lights, some years ago even, departed from the old time-worn atomic theory to the greatly advanced position, as formulated by Professor Oswald of Leipsic, "That matter is a thing of thought, which we have constructed for ourselves rather imperfectly to represent what is permanent in the change of phenomena."

This statement of Professor Oswald virtually summarizes the present acceptance of what matter is in the scientific world....

Scriptural record bears witness to the fact that the first interrogation of Truth to mortal man was, "Adam...where art thou?"

This demand was made not to matter, but to Adam, or consciousness, and this demand has continued to be made from that time to the present, and today we find it being thundered in tones of loving entreaty by that evangel of Truth, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" ...with the warning demand, "Adam, where art thou? Consciousness, where art thou?

"Art thou dwelling in the belief that mind is in matter, and that evil is mind? or art thou in the living faith that there can be no other mind but God, and keeping His Commandment?" (p.307).

...When Abram first heard this demand he was with the god of his fathers, materiality, and it awoke him from the dream sufficiently, at least, to see that consciousness must forsake materiality and go to a land that God, Mind, would show. He obeyed and prospered.

Moses listening to the demand, "Consciousness, where art thou?" found it in Pharaoh (materiality), and began at once to work for freedom, and was led forth through the Red Sea and Wilderness, into a land of plenty.

Joshua, facing this same question before the walls of Jericho, spurned materiality, and knew consciousness could not be in matter, and thus destroyed the falsity and it crumbled before him.

Gideon, trusting not in materiality, but in the knowledge that "Consciousness is cognizant only of the things of God" (S&H p.276), overcame the armies of the Midianites and Amalekites with an handful.

Continuing through the Old Testament we find this question, "Consciousness, where art thou?" ever rising higher and higher in human thought, down through the prophets to the advent of him who, for all time, gave the

final proof that consciousness was and is forever one with the Father, Spirit....

When Christian Science is first presented to human thought it seems to come in a cloud. Mortal man has been so educated to look at all things from the standpoint of materiality that he cannot in a moment lay hold of the idea that the universe, instead of being a material universe, is in reality a mental universe, or a universe of consciousness....

As Christian Scientists we no longer deal with matter as matter, but we strive to get at the root of evil, and uncover the mental cause or consciousness that is expressing itself. We no longer look for cause in effect, neither do we attempt to find any material cause....

Where is consciousness? Ask this question of the ordinary individual, and he will reply at once and without hesitancy, "I am conscious of all sorts of things--I am conscious of life and death, of good and evil, of love and hatred, of beauty and deformity, of youth and old age, of spirituality and materiality", and so on. Now examine these statements and note the absurd contradictions that they contain....

Either consciousness is conscious of truth or is conscious of error right down the line; but never is it or can it be conscious of opposites....

The Christian Science textbook states on p.336, "Man's consciousness and individuality are reflections of God. They are the emanations of Him who is Life, Truth, and Love."...

The six thousand odd years of Biblical narrative are for human learning and guidance today, a thousand years has become as a day; consciousness holds all things as now. The sins and errors of false consciousness and their inevitable punishment and destruction are now. Persons, places, and things, however seemingly remote, become a present consciousness. Time ceases....

Today, now, is ours; tomorrow never comes; for tomorrow is always today when at hand, a present consciousness.

The worker in Christian Science sees this evil of tomorrow clearly. He sees and knows that tomorrow is one of evil's most subtle and insidious suggestions; it robs its victims of peace, rest, and health; it causes much of the intemperance of today, and finally leads to inevitable death....

While realizing what consciousness truly is, we must discern and see clearly what the mortal or Adam consciousness claims to be and annihilate it.... Then will follow to one and all the benediction from on high "I have fought a good fight...[omission marks in original]. I have kept the faith", and with Paul, consciousness will declare (then Rom.viii:38,39).

2) The Communion and Annual Meeting [unattributed, but

presumably put together by wm.B.JOHNSON]:

The Communion service and Annual Meeting, of which a detailed report has been published in the *Sentinels* of July 4 and July 11, 1903, were the most largely attended of any in the history of our Cause....

[Mrs. Eddy's] message of love and high spiritual appeal appear in the editorial pages of this issue [Item #4 below]....

The reports from all parts of the Field...were most encouraging and that of the Clerk showed a gain of 74 new churches and societies during the year, making a present total of 769.

The additions to the membership of the Mother Church for the year, amounting to 3,696, were greater than in previous years, and its total membership is now 27,796. The Clerk's report contains the following item of information:-

"During the past three years there have been sent out to branch churches, to teachers, and to members of the Mother Church over five thousand printed requests which ask for the following information:-

"'Whenever it comes to your notice that a member of the Mother Church has passed on, will you kindly notify the clerk at your earliest opportunity.'

"The result of the information thus gathered shows that the death rate in the Mother Church is 4.48 per thousand against a death rate of 18.73 per thousand in the city of Boston in 1902."

3) Corner-Stone Laid at Concord, from Concord Monitor [undated--presumably July 16]:

In accordance with the wish of Mrs. Eddy, the exercises today attending the laying of the corner-stone of the beautiful new church edifice, which is her gift to the Concord Christian Scientists, were of a very simple nature....

Mrs. Eddy's beautiful letter [to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H., signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] was...read: (My.158:7-29).

4) [As part of] Editor's Table, The Letter of the Pastor Emeritus: [signed "With everlasting love, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as My.133:22 - 134:19, then):

This loving letter was supplemented by the earnest words which were addressed to the awaiting multitude by Mrs. Eddy, from the balcony of her residence in Concord.... She said: (then My.170:12 - 171:7).

- Mrs. Eddy Expresses Sympathy [dated July 20, 1903 amd signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.294:23 295:7).
- 5) [As part of] *Publisher's Department* [advertisement for first time for]:

A COMPLETE CONCORDANCE TO SCIENCE AND HEALTH
WITH KEY TO THE SCRIPTURES

-- Sentinel Vol.V (August):

No.49--From Our Contributors, Seventeen Years a Witness, by Joseph G. Mann:

Through the medium of the Sentinel I desire to make a humble acknowledgment of my seventeen years of blessing in Christian Science....

First let me say that I am thankful to be among those who are privileged to serve in the home of our beloved Leader, Mrs. Eddy. It is now nearly six years since I have had this privilege....

Who that has spent one hour in the home of Mrs. Eddy has not had his own slothfulness rebuked by her indefatigable labors to bless others? Then am I justified in longer keeping silent after having witnessed six years of her life,

a life that knows no compromise with sin and is a constant rebuke to selfishness?...

As a member now of her home, and for a long time of her household, I should require too much space to recount how often Mrs. Eddy has taught me as by "precept upon precept, line upon line", never to practise upon an individual in thought from a selfish standpoint or to harm him, but on the contrary always to strive in every possible way to do good. Her constant instructions are that we may see ourselves and others as God sees us, and return good for evil....

No.50--From Our Contributors, The Integrity of Christian Science Literature, by Edward A. Kimball:

The students of Christian Science are learning that whatever is needed in the way of literature for the benefit of themselves and the Cause is always supplied in due season....

The habit of circulating copies of letters, "notes" of class teaching, of "talks to students" by lecturers, and many other papers of similar import, is in direct violation of the prudent rules which are designed to safeguard our entire educational system. The use and circulation of these fragmentary and unauthorized papers is harmful, because it has the effect of flooding the Field with an illegitimate quasi literature, and for the further reason that the alleged authors thereof have generally found them to be so distorted and defective that they repudiate them as being perverted and unsafe. For these reasons our people should know that these things ought to be utterly and promptly discarded as a whole, and this habit abstained from for the sake of everyone concerned and the general interest of the Cause.

If one yields to the temptation to turn for enlightenment in the direction of unauthorized, irregular, and perhaps faulty literature, he is apt to obscure the fact that Science and Health contains all that he needs for successful practice, and by so doing, he is likewise liable to bereave himself of the unspeakable benefit which may be derived from this book by one who turns to it in confident expectation that it will meet his needs.

One of the first things for the beginner in Christian Science to learn is that the newly acquired and constantly increasing understanding of Christian Science is sufficient for him day by day....

No.51--[As part of] Editorial, Concord's Semi-Centennial:

Because Christian Scientists the world over are greatly interested in the growth and development of Concord, N.H., they will be much pleased with the semi-centennial edition of the *New Hampshire Patriot*, dated August 19, 1903....

This special edition of the *Patriot* contains a sketch of Mrs. Eddy's life and work written by Hon. Henry Robinson, Postmaster and ex-Mayor of Concord. Mr. Robinson is not a Christian Scientist, but, like most of the prominent citizens of Concord, he is well acquainted with Mrs. Eddy, is conversant with her work, and competent from personal knowledge to write of her life and of her position as a leading citizen....

The following brief extracts are representative of Mr. Robinson's article, which covers over a page and a half of the paper:

In every age it is given to a few choice geniuses to lead the upward march.

Nobody in the present generation precedes Mary Baker

Eddy in the ascent....

That Mary Baker Eddy is an accomplished, beautiful woman, with a master mind, and an intellect and luminosity of spirit far beyond her opportunities of education and observation, broad as they may have been, cannot be doubted for a moment by anybody who has read her splendid works....

Very recently she gave \$120,000 toward a Christian Science Church edifice in her home city of Concord, wherein she is universally recognized as an estimable neighbor, a royal good friend, and an especially public-spirited and generous-hearted fellow-citizen. She helps the poor, clothes the naked, lifts the downfallen, enlightens ignorance. She has taken great interest in public

institutions, enterprises, and measures, and contributed bountifully in many directions, being very fond of Concord, and closely concerned in all that pertains to the history, welfare, and progress of the community. On this occasion of the semi-centennial of the municipality, when the gems are counted, and the story of achievement and distinction told, we do well to pay homage to the life that "pervades the world."

As an extemporaneous speaker she is fascinatingly eloquent, her sermons affecting her hearers much, and frequently healing the sick. Her explanation of the Scriptures elucidates the divine Principle and science of health, holiness, and eternal life, awakening attention to the life of Jesus of Nazareth, his divine humanity, humility, and healing power, and calls the age to contemplate and imitate the Christ character. Her aim is, to put the axe of Science at the root of sin, sickness, disease, and death, and to cut them down. Her wonderful mission has increased so rapidly that almost every one of the prominent cities and towns in the United States, and even many places abroad, now have a Christian Science Society, and the Church edifices are numerous....

No.52--[As part of] Editorial, The Manual [unattributed]:
Through mistake, the salary of those who are called to
the assistance of the Pastor Emeritus, by Section 10 of
Article xxxii\* of the By-Laws, was misstated in some
copies of the 29th edition of the Church Manual. Those
who have received copies of this edition will please return
them to the publisher, to be exchanged for perfect copies,
providing the last paragraph of Section 10 does not read
as follows:- "These assistants of the Pastor Emeritus shall

be paid semi-annually at the rate of twelve hundred dollars yearly, in addition to rent, board, and traveling fare

for the round trip." [See present Art.xxII, Sect.11.]

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (September):

No.1--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Card* [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as Oct.CSJ).

<sup>\*</sup>Corrected two issues later to Article xxII.

- No.2--1) [As part of] Editorial, Mental Digestion [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as Oct. CSJ).
- 2) Association of Teachers [signed "the Christian Science BOARD OF DIRECTORS"] (as Oct. CSJ).

No.3--[As part of] Editorial, Unauthorized Literature [signed "MCLELLAN"]:

Since the publication of the article "The Integrity of Christian Science Literature", in our issue of August 15 [Vol.V, No. 50], we have been given an opportunity to inspect three papers of the kind referred to. One purports to be notes taken in a class, another is said to be a copy of a letter to a student, and the third is a formula. The alleged notes are utterly repudiated by the teacher, the letter was found to be equally spurious, and the formula is, of course, in direct violation of the By-laws of the Mother Church.

All three of the papers are faulty and misleading, and, if considered as attempts to elucidate Christian Science, must prove harmful to young students and inquirers who give heed to them, and yet we regret to say that inquiries which have been received since the publication of the article referred to indicate that in some instances there is a desire to cling to these papers which are "doubtful as to authorship or clearness of statement."

We feel under the necessity of again warning our readers against this class of unauthorized and faulty literature and against the subtle and specious manner in which it is circulated, for it is usually put forth as the production of some well-known Christian Scientist, and in some instances the papers even purport to be copies of letters written by Mrs. Eddy.

That these papers are passed from hand to hand without sufficient inquiry as to whether their reputed authors stand sponsor for them is an evidence of carelessness, but an even greater danger would seem to be that more or less change is inevitably made every time the papers are copied, and what may have been a correct presentation of Christian Science in the original is likely to become a doubtful or absolutely incorrect statement in the copy.

When it is clearly understood that Christian Science is an exact Science, and that any deviation from the true line of its expression must necessarily obscure its teaching, it will be seen why these efforts to adulterate our denominational literature should be frustrated. It is of the utmost importance that no literature should be circulated as Christian Science which has not passed the scrutiny of those capable of pronouncing upon its correctness and authenticity, and it is for this reason that great care is taken to preserve the purity of the authorized publications.

- -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.7 (October):
- 1) Mental Digestion [dated September 7, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (My.229).
- 2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Card [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as My.347:7-19, without the couplet on lines 12-3, and ending):

While I treasure my LOVING CUP, with all its sweet associations, who shall say that Mrs. Eddy is fond of her cups!

Association of Teachers [signed "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS"]:

The first Annual Meeting of the Association of Teachers in the United States organized under Art.xxxiii\* of the Church By-Laws [later withdrawn entirely] will convene in the Mother Church in Boston, Mass., Monday, October 26, 1903, at nine o'clock in the forenoon.

"Loyal Christian Scientists who have certificates of the C.S.B. or C.S.D. degree, or both, from the faculty of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College or Board of Education" are qualified for membership in this association [see

<sup>\*</sup>Art.xxxIII required teachers associations to be "established in the United States, Canada, Germany, in London, Great Britain, and Edinburgh, Scotland", the U.S. meetings to be held annually in rotating order in Boston, Chicago, and New York City. Those attending association meetings were debarred from reporting "what is said or done in the annual meetings."

present Art.xxx, Sects. 1,2], and those thus qualified will be admitted to the first meeting by card. Cards may be obtained from William B. Johnson, Clerk of the Church, 30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.

Application for these cards must be made by letter of a date sufficiently early to secure them in advance of the meeting. Applicants will please send name and address in full

- -- Sentinel Vol.VI (October):
- No.5--1) [As part of] Editorial, Question Answered [dated September 29, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as "Teachers of Christian Science", My.251).
- 2) In Recognition of Faithful Service, letter to Mr. Calvin A. Frye, C.S.D., Pleasant View, Concord, N.H. [dated Boston, Mass., September 11, 1903 and signed "Fraternally yours, The EXECUTIVE MEMBERS OF THE MOTHER CHURCH, by WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, Clerk"]:

Dear Brother: Your fellow Executive Members of the Mother Church in presenting the gift which accompanies this letter, have in mind your twenty-one years of faithful and loving service to their beloved Leader and Teacher, and the Cause for which she has so successfully labored.

They hope to express through this gift some measure of the love and esteem in which you are held by all Christian Scientists, and especially to recognize the value of your work for God and man which has been beyond price. While it is true that you have had an inestimable privilege in standing by the side of our Leader for these many years, yet we cannot but marvel at the unselfed love which enabled you to sever all other ties and so consecrate yourself to the service of your fellow-men.

May God, infinite Mind, still guide and guard you in your work, is the prayer of your brethren.

Reply [dated September 17, 1903 and signed "CALVIN A. FRYE"]:

My dear Brothers and Sisters: I was greatly surprised and made happy upon receiving your beautiful gift of a large mahogany roll-top desk and chair....

No.6--[As part of] Editorial, Amendments to By-Laws:

The following sections of the Church By-laws have been amended to read as follows:-

Article XXXI, Sections 1 and 2 (as present Art.xxix, Sect.1, then):

QUALIFICATIONS. Sect.2. Loyal Christian Scientists' pupils who so desire may apply to the Board of Education for instruction in one class, and if they have practised Christian Science healing successfully three years, etc. (as remainder of present Art.xxix, Sect.2, then):

Article XLII, Thirty-Third Edition the Authority. Sect.2 (as present Art.xxxv, Sect.2, except 33rd edition in place of 73rd, then):

Section 4, Article xxxm, has been amended by adding the following paragraph:-

The session of the General Association of Teachers may be held two days, closing daily not later than 6 P.M. The main topics for discussion are, unity of action, strict conformity to the Mother Church By-laws and to the contents of the chapter on "Teaching Christian Science" contained in Science and Health.

- No.8--1) Church Dedication at Minneapolis (as Nov. CSJ).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, A Memorable Coincidence (as Nov.CSJ).
- No.9--Our Leader's Letter to the Teachers (as Nov.CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.8 (November):
- 1) Our Leader's Letter to the Teachers, letter to General Association of Teachers [dated October 27, 1903 and signed "With love, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.251:24 252:17).
- 2) A Memorable Coincidence: (My.326:1 329:8).
- 3) Church Dedication at Minneapolis [unattributed]:

Over five thousand people attended the simple and impressive dedicatory services of the church edifice of Second Church of Christ, Scientist, Minneapolis, Minn., on Sunday, September 20, 1903.... A telegram from Mrs. Eddy [signed "Lovingly, MARY BAKER EDDY"] was read by Mr. Carol Norton during the dedicatory service...: (My.193:15-9).

- 4) Christian Scientists Deny Certain Reports, Charges Made Two Years Ago Are Declared Unfounded and Argument Is Made to Sustain the Grounds, letter to Editor, Wilmington (N.C.) Dispatch [dated Newbern, N.C., and signed "MISS MARY HATCH HARRISON"]: (My.329:21 334:23).
- 5) [As part of] Editor's Table, Card [dated November 1 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

My Beloved Students: If your right hand is not to know what your left hand doeth, may I ask you to change hands, and allow me to thank you deep down in my heart for the gift of \$1,632.46 from the Christian Scientists who were present at the General Association of Teachers, which convened October 26, Anno Domini 1903. This generous sum is to be applied to the building of First Church of Christ, Scientist, edifice in Concord, N.H.

Major Glover's Record as a Mason: We are very glad of the opportunity to republish in this issue of the Journal a letter by Miss Mary Hatch Harrison...which appeared in the Wilmington (N.C.) Dispatch, October 24, 1903...: (My.334:26 - 335:10).

- -- Sentinel Vol.VI (November):
- No.10--1) Christian Scientists Deny Certain Reports (as CSJ).
- 2) Card and Major Glover's Record as a Mason (as CSJ).
- 3) A Memorable Coincidence and Historical Facts (as Dec.CSJ).
- No.13--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice [dated Nov.13, 1903 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:
- I hereby notify the public that scurrilous letters purporting to bear my signature--letters of evil intent--that

I never wrote, never caused to be written, and never saw until they were given to me by the individuals to whom they were superscribed, are constantly being circulated. But those who know me, know that I never wrote them.

Recommended by Our Leader, letter to Messrs. J. Q. Adams & Co., 120 Boylston Street, Boston, Mass. [dated November 17, 1903 and signed "Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Sirs: You will accept my profound thanks for your illustrated, beautiful Bible, in four volumes. What you have done, others may not have been far from doing; but it remains that you did it first and it is, indeed, a happy hit.

I answer the inquiry: What does Mrs. Eddy think of your Bible? She prizes it above rubies and recommends it to all who love truth, who would have truth illustrated,

and would demonstrate truth.

Counterfeit Letters [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., Nov.13, 1903 and signed "CALVIN A. FRYE"]:

I learn that letters have been received by persons, purporting to bear my signature, making complaint against them; one of those declares I had consulted a lawyer for Mrs. Eddy on what I complained of. I never had consulted a lawyer relative to the subject named. I never wrote those letters nor knew anything about them until said parties sent one of those counterfeit letters for me to examine.

- -- Journal Vol.XXI, No.9 (December):
- A Memorable Coincidence and Historical Facts (My. 326:1 336:21, being largely a properly coordinated account, at Mrs. Eddy's request, of the various items about Major Glover given in the Nov.CSJ).
  - -- Sentinel Vol.VI (December):
- No.15--1) Unique and Costly and Declined by Mrs. Eddy (as Mrs. Eddy's Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York and Declined with Thanks, Jan.'04 CSJ).

- 2) No Claim to New Harlem (as Jan.'04 CSJ).
- No.16--[As part of] Editorial, Amendment to By-Law (as Jan.'04 CSJ).

No.17--Mrs. Eddy's Contribution, from Concord Evening Monitor [dated December 18, 1903]:

The building committee of the Y.M.C.A. today received from the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy a handsome contribution toward the building fund for the Association. Mrs. Eddy has been a constant and liberal supporter of Y.M.C.A. work in Concord, and her generous gift to the building fund is additional evidence of her cooperation in all good works in the city of her home.

No.18--Mrs. Eddy's Gift, from Concord Monitor [undated]:

Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy has given one hundred dollars toward a bell to the Bog Church, so-called, in Bow.

# ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1904

-- Journal Vol.XXI, No.10 (January):

1) Mrs. Eddy's Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York, N.Y.:

Upon the occasion of the dedication of the new edifice of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, November 29, 1903, the following letter was received by the Church from Mrs. Eddy and was read at each service.

-- Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated November 28, 1903 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.193:22 - 194:18).

Declined with Thanks, Cannot Accept Princely Gift of \$1,185,000 Church in New York City, from Boston Globe [dated Concord, N.H., December 5]:

...The following correspondence has passed between the church and Mrs. Eddy:

-- Telegram to Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated November 29, 1903 and signed "Augusta E. Stetson, Edwin F. Hatfield, Adolph Rusch, Joseph B. Whitney, John D. Higgins,, constituting Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees; Laura C. Lyman, First Reader, Steuart C. Rowbotham, Second Reader, Ex Officio members of the Executive Committee; wm. H. Taylor, representing Building Committee]:

First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York City, rejoices in the accomplishment of its desire to honor the Cause of Christian Science and in an acknowledgment of its merits from thousands of representative people and offers to our beloved Leader this church as a tribute of

loving loyalty and gratitude.

-- Reply to Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson, first First Reader, Gentlemen, Edwin C. Hatfield, Adolph Rusch, William H. Taylor, Steuart C. Rowbotham, John D. Higgins [dated December 3, 1903 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My,194:19-30).

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, No Claim to New Harlem, by Mary Baker G. Eddy, from Boston Herald [dated New York, December 6, 1903]:

Dispatch to New York World from Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy:

Over an article on the above subject [the ground occupied by New Harlem in New York City] published in the World, November 27, you said: "The followers of Mrs. Eddy plan to establish a New Jerusalem here." Allow me to state I knew nothing of the Harlem movement until recently when receiving a book written on the subject.

Said book I have not read, and am not at all concerned in the history of New Harlem, or the building of a New Jerusalem, since, as I apprehend it, the New Jerusalem "cometh down from heaven", and is not an outcome of litigation. Christian Scientists are not, to my knowledge, interested in locating heaven, but in finding it within

themselves.

Amendment to By-Law:

Article XVIII, Sect.6, has been amended to read as follows: A SINGLE FIELD OF LABOR. Sect.6: A loyal teacher of Christian Science shall take entire charge of his pupils. (Then as present Art.XXVI, Sect.7.)

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (January):

No.19--Among the Churches, A Church Building in Columbus, O. [signed "E. HOWARD GILKEY, Clerk"]:

On Wednesday evening, November 25, 1903, over two hundred and fifty persons assembled in the weekly experience meeting [for the first service] in the auditorium of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Columbus, O.... At the close of the lesson, there was read these words of greeting and Christian cheer from her to whom the whole world of Christian Science is so deeply indebted for all it knows of this truth:-

-- Message, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Columbus, O. [dated October 30, 1903 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

May God unite your dear church in scientific, sacred oneness to Himself, give it life from Love, and Christian charity and activity according to the demands of the Bible.

-- Letter, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New Bern, N.C. [dated December 20, 1903 and signed "Fraternally yours, IRVING C. TOMLINSON"]:

Beloved Brethren: By the loving kindness of our revered Leader you will receive the literature that should go into the box in the cornerstone of your new church.

As Mr. Frye's note concerning this dear thoughtfulness may be prized by you, I enclose it herewith.

You will also find within the account of the laying of the cornerstone of our Leader's gift to the Concord Church. As I wrote you, Mr. John Swenson of Concord is the donor of the stone. I do indeed "rejoice with you."

-- [Enclosed] Letter, to Irving C. Tomlinson [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., December 18, 1903 and signed "Yours fraternally, c.a. frye"]:

Dear Brother Tomlinson: Mrs. Eddy says please select the Christian Science literature that should go into the box in the cornerstone for the Church at New Bern, N.C., and request Mr. Armstrong to send it to them, and for him to send the bill for same to Mrs. Eddy.

No.20--1) What the Editors Say, from the Boston Journal: Recent scientific discovery in London amazes specialists.

Professor Ramsay's discovery that the elements can be changed one into another is felt to have changed the foundations of science. Professor Lodge declares that matter, after all, is only the weapon and vehicle of mind. "Every act of human thought is accompanied with a change of the molecules in the brain." He thinks that an essentially similar process is going on through the inorganic world, and asks whether all this motion does not correspond to some universal thought or to some mental activity. This new theory seems to be a scientific interpretation of the position long taken by the Christian Scientists. Perhaps Christian Science will claim Professor Lodge's scientific surmises create a presumption in favor of Mrs. Eddy's views being, after all, the ultimate reality.

2) A Gift from Mrs. Eddy, from the Concord (N.H.) Evening Monitor:

At the Unitarian Church on Sunday a Christmas gift of three hundred dollars from Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy was announced and was acknowledged by a rising vote of thanks. During the erection of their new church the Christian Scientists of this city have been worshipping in the Unitarian edifice.

No.21--Mrs. Eddy's Gift to Scientists of New Bern, N.C., from New Bern (N.C.) Journal:

The Christian Scientists of this city are in receipt of a rich New Year's gift from Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the great Leader of the Scientists.

The gift was three thousand dollars which is to be used in the erection of the Scientists' new church in New Bern....

The Concord (N.H.) Monitor furnishes an additional item in the following statement:

Concord has again furnished the cornerstone for another new Christian Science Church. This time the order comes from New Bern, North Carolina. The foundation of the beautiful new church will also be of Concord granite. The cornerstone is the gift to the church from Mr. John Swenson. All the literature which went into the box of the cornerstone was sent to the church by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy. North Carolina is the Southern state where Mrs. Eddy's husband, Major George W. Glover, died, and its legislature made the practice of Christian Science legal in that historic commonwealth.

No.22--[As part of] Editorial, An Expression of Thanks to Mrs. Eddy (as Feb.CSJ).

-- Journal, Vol.XXI, No.11 (February):

1) Judaism and Christian Science, by Isidor Jacobs:

Is Christian Science the legitimate outcome of the teaching of Moses and the prophets? The question is frequently asked, particularly of late when so many Jewish people throughout the country are availing themselves of the physical and spiritual benefits resulting from Christian Science treatment and the study of its teachings. Mrs. Eddy has answered this question very fully in Science and Health, and this will appear to all who study her book in the spirit of an earnest truth-seeker.

A study of the Talmud and the Scriptures reveals the fact that Judaism was the first ethical teaching to promulgate to the world the idea of the unity of God....

[Continuing his article the writer quotes S&H 26:28-32, 333:3-13, 16-8; 361:4-18; 473:7-17, and Pan.8:14, and his conclusion is]:

Christian Science contains all the truths of Jewish teaching, but on a far more spiritual basis....

The passages from Mrs. Eddy's writings, quoted above, lead the unprejudiced inquirer to the conclusion that Christian Science is the legitimate sequence of the teaching of Moses and the prophets. It follows a line of progress from the noblest Jewish thought and ideals, to a

practical Christianity of the purest, broadest, and most spiritual type.

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, An Expression of Thanks to Mrs. Eddy [signed "MCLELLAN"]:

We take great pleasure in publishing the following official communication from the Unitarian Church, which has so kindly opened its doors to our Concord brethren during the construction of the edifice presented to them by our Leader....

-- Letter to the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Concord, New Hampshire, December 31, 1903 and signed "Fraternally yours. {individual members of} PRUDENTIAL COMMITTEE, Second Congregational (Unitarian) Church"]:

Dear Madam: Sunday, December 27, at the close of the service, Col. Solon A. Carter read to the congregation of the Unitarian Church, of Concord, your letter of Christmas greetings, and handed to the Prudential Committee of the Society your Christmas gift of a check of three hundred dollars. Mr. Frank S. Streeter in behalf of the congregation voiced their sentiments in a fitting acknowledgment of your generosity, and presented the following resolution which was seconded by Rev. L.H. Buckshorn, pastor, and cordially and unanimously adopted:-

"Resolved, that the congregation recommends to the Society the grateful acceptance of Mrs. Eddy's generous Christmas gift and unites with the Society in sending her hearty thanks and most cordial Christmas and New Year's

greetings.

"...In offering to the members of the Church of Christ, Scientist, of Concord, a temporary church home while their new church is building, the Unitarian Society was merely carrying out that Christian spirit which for so many years has been such a marked characteristic of the religious bodies and people of Concord. More than seventy years ago, when theological lines were tautly drawn elsewhere, the old North Congregational Society offered its house of worship to the newly formed Unitarian Society for the installation of its pastor, which

offer was accepted. The liberal spirit then shown, and since often repeated, is further emphasized by your teachings...."

-- Sentinel, Vol.VI (February):

No.24--1) Letters to Our Leader [including one signed "First Church of Christ, Scientist, London, Eng., c. VIOLET SPILLER, Clerk"]:

Beloved Leader: As we have no State-appointed Thanksgiving Day in England, we held our Thanksgiving service on the last evening of the old year. After the Lesson-Sermon had been read, the meeting was kept open for testimonies.

...it was suggested by a member of the congregation that all present might like to unite in sending to our Leader an expression of our sense of gratitude for her life-work, whereupon the entire congregation of about 500 people rose to their feet, and the following motion was unanimously adopted:-

"That the congregation of First Church of Christ, Scientist, London, at this their first Thanksgiving service, desire to express to Mrs. Eddy, the Discoverer, Founder, and Leader of Christian Science, their deep sense of gratitude for, and appreciation of, her life-work." [See

My.252:24.]

2) The Board of Lectureship, Complete List of the Members of the Christian Science Board of Lectureship of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass.:

[Unlike the previous localized arrangements] each member of the Board is a lecturer at large and may be invited to any church or Society\* of the denomination. Lecturers who are also First Readers give only three lectures yearly....

[In this list those for whom no degree is given are C.S.B.'s]: Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson [a First Reader]; Rev. William P. McKenzie; William D. McCrackan;

<sup>\*</sup>The Sentinel's capitalization in this sentence is as shown.

Frank H. Leonard; Edward H. Hammond, C.S.D.; Mrs. Sue Harper Mims, C.S.D.; Rev. Arthur R. Vosburgh; Carol Norton C.S.D.; Bicknell Young; Dr. Silas J. Sawyer, C.S.D.; Miss Mary Brookins; Judge Septimus J. Hanna, C.S.D.; F.J. Fluno, M.D., C.S.D.; William N. Miller, K.C. [a First Reader].

No.25--[As part of] Editorial, Rev. Mrs. Eddy Will Contribute \$1000, letter to [Editor] Concord (N.H.)

Patriot [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., February 10, 1904 and signed "Yours truly, C.A. FRYE"]:

Dear Mr. Meehan: Mrs. Eddy says you may put her name down for a contribution to the fund for an exhibit from New Hampshire at the St. Louis Exposition, for \$1000, to be paid in case the full amount requisite therefor is obtained.

No.26--The New York Central Christian Science Reading Room Assocition:

...The Central Reading Room at 23 West 23rd Street, which was opened in November, 1903, under the auspices of representatives from Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Churches of this city [acknowledges] a gift of literature from our beloved Leader, Mrs. Eddy, for all of which we are grateful.

[Mrs. Stetson's First Church was not part of this joint venture.]

-- Journal Vol.XXI, No.12 (March):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Amendment to By-Law:

Article XLI, Sect.3 [changed to read as present Art.XXXIV, Sect.3].

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (March): No.27--Amendment to By-Law (as CSJ).

No.28--1) New Church Edifice in Washington, D.C. (as April CSJ).

2) [As part of] Editorial, New By-Law (as April CSJ).

The St. Louis Fair Fund, Mrs. Eddy Would Have Trebled Her Generous Contribution, letter to Concord (N.H.) Monitor [dated March 7, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Mr. Moses: The report that the effort to raise \$15,000 for the St. Louis exposition is abandoned, saddens me. It is the mistake of the century. People in the highest ranks of office, professions, and society I have interested in Concord by simply telling them that New Hampshire received the premium on schools for the World's Fair in Chicago.

In the United States the Southrons are courteous, kind, noble. Their honor is their standard, and they never drop it. We of the North should appreciate this, and return friendship for friendship.

I offered \$1,000 towards raising the requisite sum for New Hampshire's representation at the St. Louis exposition and I would have three-folded that money sooner than have failed to obtain the sum required.

# A Correction [signed "MCLELLAN"]:

Some years ago a relative of our Leader and Teacher, the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, a member of the McNeil family from which Mrs. Eddy descended, reported that the Right Hon. Sir John McNeill, G.C.B., of Edinburgh, Scotland, was her ancestor.

The source of information seemed to be authentic, and the statement was accepted and used in good faith by writers on Mrs. Eddy's genealogy.

Mrs. Eddy has had this matter carefully investigated and having obtained no positive proof that the Right Hon. Sir John McNeill was her ancestor, she requests that all others writing upon her biography shall in future observe this correction.

General John McNeil, who is known as the hero of Lundy's Lane, was a relative on Mrs. Eddy's father's side of the Baker family, and he was the brother of President Pierce's mother. This is probably the line of McNeils to which Mrs. Eddy belongs. Mrs. Eddy herself has no special interest in these subjects. [See current Ret.2:30, which never itself observed "this correction".]

- No.29--[As part of] Editorial, Interesting Letters (as April CSJ).
- No.30--[As part of] Editorial, General Association of Teachers in London, England (as April CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XXII, No.1 (April):
- 1) Song (Written Many Years Ago), Constancy, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (Po.3).
- 2) New By-Law (as present Art.XXIII. PRIVILEGE OF MEMBERS. Sect.8)

3) New Church Edifice in Washington, D.C.

...The opening service [in the new church home of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Washington, D.C.], February 28, will mark the beginning of a new era of growth and usefulness. We give below our Leader's telegram...:

-- Telegram, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Washington, D.C. [dated February 26, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.203:3-21).

4) Interesting Letters, one from Frederick Dixon, including the following quote from Acta Inquisitionis Carcassonensis, as copied into Thilo's Codex Apocryphus:

"Audi, Joannes, dilecte patris mei"; "Listen, John, beloved of my Father, foolish men thus say in false accusation that my Father fashions their bodies of clay; but by the holy spirit he made all the powers of the heavens, and it was through false accusation that the saints were found having mortal bodies of clay, and by reason of this they were betrayed unto death."

[Additional comment by Journal]: We are also permitted to publish the following, very interesting extract from a letter received by a friend from his brother in England:-

"A search in the British Museum made by Christian Scientists resulted in some writings being brought to light, recording conversations between Jesus and John. They are, I understand, in Latin, and the ancient records of an African Church. Having been examined by some Museum

authorities, they are believed to be authentic. When published, they will astonish the world and emphasize the correctness of Mrs. Eddy's pronouncements in Science and Health.

"One conversation is: John asks Jesus if there is a material body. Jesus answers, No. John asks Jesus if there is a material earth, creation. Jesus says, No.

"The writings are to be carefully examined, and will doubtless be brought before the world in due course. Doubtless there is a good deal more on record, which we will learn about when ready for it."

- 5) [As part of] Editor's Table, General Association of Teachers in London, England:
  - -- Letter, to Mrs. Eddy [dated London, 19 February, 1904 and signed "We remain, Beloved Teacher in Truth and Love, Your loyal and loving students, Marjorie Colles, C.S.D.; GERTRUDE DUNMORE, C.S.B.; DUNMORE, C.S.B.; W.N. MILLER, C.S.B.; F.L. MILLER C.S.B.; VICTORIA MURRAY, C.S.B.; MILDRED MURRAY, C.S.B; E. BLANCHE WARD, C.S.B"]:

Beloved Leader and Teacher: We the undersigned members of the Teachers' Association in London do hereby wish to express our gratitude to you for the great privilege you have granted to us in establishing the Association of Teachers through the instrumentality of which we now are enabled to demonstrate greater unity of thought, and for the future the certainty of uniformity of action. We also wish to express our gratitude to you for emphasizing the fact that nothing can take the place of healing in Christian Science, and that this must be done quickly and wholly as you have told us in the new Manual.

We are also deeply grateful for, and rejoice in the spiritual perception reflected through your consciousness, realizing what it has done for all mankind in the past, and will do in the future.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Earl of Dunmore and Teachers' General Association, London, England [dated March 7, 1904 and signed "Yours in Christ, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.252:19 - 253:9).

The Communion and Annual Meeting [unattributed]:

Many inquiries regarding the Communion and Annual Meeting of the Mother Church are being received, therefore it seems best to announce to all that a general gathering such as has taken place in past years is not comtemplated this year. When our church edifice is built then you can better afford the cost of coming....

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (April): No.31--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Constancy* (as CSJ).

- No.32--[As part of] Editorial, A New By-Law, Teaching in Sunday School (as May CSJ).
- No.33--[As part of] Editorial, An Easter Gift (as A Gift to the Concord Church, May CSJ).
- No.34--New By-Laws, Church Organizations Ample (as May CSJ).
- No.35--New By-Laws, Easter Observances (as May CSJ), and Church Membership (as present Art.xxvII, Sect.4).

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.2 (May):
[As part of] Editor's Table, New By-Laws:
Easter Observances (as present Art.XVII, Sect.2).

Article XIX. TEACHING IN SUNDAY SCHOOL. Sect.4
Members of the Mother Church in Boston, Mass., shall not teach, nor allow members of their church to teach, scholars in the Sunday Schools who are more than fifteen years of age. [See present Art.XX, Sect.1.]

Article XXVI. CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS AMPLE. Sect. 14.

Members of the Mother Church shall not be made members of clubs or organizations, the Free Masons excepted, which exclude either sex or are not named in the Manual of the Mother Church. God separates the tares and the wheat to garner the latter in His storehouse. [See present Art. VIII, Sect. 15.]

A Gift to the Concord Church, excerpts from letter from some 4,500 attendants of the six Chicago churches:

Christian Scientists of Chicago, members of several churches of Christ, Scientist, and their congregations, unite in tendering to you the gift of ten thousand dollars for the furnishing of seats in the auditorium of the new church edifice of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of your home city, Concord, New Hampshire....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Acknowledgment, to the Six Churches in Chicago, Illinois [dated April 11, 1904 and signed

"MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.164:8 - 165:10).

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (May):

No.36--1) Report of the National Christian Science Association Meeting, Held in Chicago, Ill., in 1888 [unattributed]:

We feel sure that our readers, many of whom have learned of Christian Science only within the past few years, will thank our friend who has preserved the following newspaper clipping giving the facts in connection with our beloved Leader's address at Central Music Hall, Chicago, in 1888....

[The article began by emphasizing the unanimity among the followers of Mrs. Eddy's teachings as compared with the mental healers who rely on a particular personality, and continued]:

...is it strange that certain signs should follow her [Mrs. Eddy] which are unexplainable from the basis of personal sense, but which bear marked testimony that she has, as is so largely claimed for her by all true followers, the unction of the Holy Ghost and the signs consequent?

...Do the ensuing incidents afford any proof that God's right hand is upon this hour, and that His inspiration and power have come to one individual more than to all others?

Nine months ago there took place in Boston a convention of so-called mental healers, under the name of Christian Scientists--persons who rejected Mrs. Eddy as Leader of this Cause, yet who had received from her all

they knew of this grand truth. Wrangling and elbowing for leadership characterized their meetings. The public mind was prejudiced against the participants and their methods called Mental Science. At Chicago where the work was carried on in God's grooves, the utmost peace, good-will, and harmony prevailed, and the loyal, grateful students, numbering over six hundred, gave the Teacher and Leader her rightful place.

On the morning of the 14th it had been announced that the public would be admitted to hear the addresses. Mrs. Eddy having requested that the delegates be the chief speakers, knew not until her arrival at the hall, where there were from three to four thousand people, that she and she alone, had been announced through the newspapers to deliver the address. Without a subject and without notes, she entered upon the platform, when, as by some preconcerted plan, the whole vast audience rose to its feet and welcomed her, standing.

By what power did her voice fill that immense auditorium, so that those most remote from her, heard her

distinctly?

When she had finished, the scenes that followed will long be remembered by those who saw them. The people were in the presence of the woman whose book had healed them, and they knew it....\*

No.37--[As part of] Editorial, Christian Science Board of Education (as June CSJ).

Card [dated May 6, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

Thanking the courteous Christian Science lunchers for their respectful attention to our denominational By-law on clubs and organizations, I beg to say: Said By-law prohibits neither informal meetings nor luncheons and select, invited guests.

<sup>\*</sup>This article is taken from the Boston Traveller. For further text see the compiler's work The Story of the Chicago Addresses, p.8., and for background see Six Days, pp.234-8.

No.38--1) Among the Churches, Dedication of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Cleveland, 0. [on May 8], from Cleveland Leader:

Morning and evening services were held, and at both

the church was crowded to the doors....

A letter was read from Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy....

- -- Letter, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Cleveland [dated May 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (then as My.195).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Flowers (as June CSJ).

Take Notice, by Mary B.G. Eddy (as June CSJ).

- -- Journal, Vol.XXII, No.3 (June):
- 1) Flowers, by Mary B.G. Eddy [dated 1904]: (Po.25).
- 2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Take Notice, by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

I beg to inform my beloved members of the Mother Church that the By-law in Article XXVI of its Manual does not require members of the benevolent and progressive organizations, such as the Free Masons, Odd Fellows, temperance societies, and those of similar cult, to resign their membership. It specifies in plain English that after individuals become members of our Church they shall not thereafter "be made" members of clubs or other organizations not named in its Manual, and wherefore? Because our religious denomination demands the faithful attention and labor of its members in all philanthropic, therapeutic, and progressive Christian work for the human race, and relies upon the adequate, scientific Source and resource therefor.

Christian Science Board of Education, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.246:30 - 247:9, then):

The long term of the incumbent teacher in the Board of Education, Mr. Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D., expires in June, when he retires crowned with honors--his Teacher

and Leader loving him, his students praising him, and the race benefited by his labors. May his successor "go and do likewise."

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (June): No.41--[As part of] *Editorial*, *The Mental Murderers* (as July CSJ).

A Generous Gift (as Aug.CSJ).

- No.42--1) The Annual Communion Service, The Visit to Concord, The Annual Meeting (as July CSJ).
- 2) Card of Thanks [signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"] (as July CSJ).
  - -- Journal Vol.XXII, No.4 (July):
- 1) The Events of Communion Week,

### THE ANNUAL COMMUNION SERVICE

...at each of the three services...the following brief message from the Pastor Emeritus, Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy [to The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass.] was read [dated June 8, 1904]:

My Beloved Brethren: As you are not expecting an invitation to visit Concord at each successive Communion season, I shall not disappoint any hope of your receiving it. My heart goes out to you as ever in daily desire that the Giver of all good transform you into His own image and likeness. (Then My.15:14-33, then):

...During the progress of the first service, a letter was received from Mrs. Eddy [dated June 11, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY" and which read]: (My.171:9-14).

#### THE VISIT TO CONCORD

Our Leader's gracious invitation was read at the close of each of the Communion services, and at half past eight Monday morning special trains began to deport the very large number who responded.... (Then My.171:20 - 171:22).

### THE ANNUAL MEETING

A large audience was assembled in Symphony Hall [on Tuesday, 14th] when the annual meeting was called to order at 2 P.M. by the President, Mr. Edward P. Bates....

The following letter [dated June 13 and signed "Ever yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] which accompanied the gavel...was then read: (My.172:27-9).

2) [as part of] Editor's Table, The Mental Murderers [dated June 7, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

Their published boast, in 1903, that Mary Baker G. Eddy would never again meet with her church is not fulfilled. She deems it wise for her church not to visit her home at each Communion season. Also, the less ceremony we include in our worship the better. Hence I hereby notify my beloved brethren that I shall not attend the church dedications, but, as usual, remain at home working and praying for the prosperity of Zion.

The mental assassins are in God's hands, and He will uncover their crimes and punish them in His own good time and way. Let us obey Jesus' command, to bless our enemies, and do good to them that despitefully use us.

Card of Thanks, letter [dated June 14, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.173:5-11).

The recently adopted By-law of the Mother Church, "Church Organizations Ample", has been commented upon quite freely by the press, and to a very large extent the comments have been favorable. The following extracts from the editorial columns, indicate the general views of the press.

[From Topeka Daily Herald] It would seem from Mrs. Eddy's statement that the By-law in question is designed to prevent in the future members of the church from joining other organizations, in order that their attention and effort may be devoted exclusively to the work of their church.

Viewed wholly from the standpoint of church management this ruling makes an interesting study. At a time when the orthodox churches of this country have

had a very hard time to make any pronounced growth, the Christian Science church has in a little over thirty years secured one million adherents and built some of the most valuable church property in existence. That its material growth and development are due more to the wisdom of Mrs. Eddy than to any other cause is very generally conceded. As a church builder, she has proven herself to be a genius.

For this reason any new method adopted by the church of which she is the accepted head becomes of interest to those who seek the cause for retarded

growth in other churches.

[From Nebraska State Journal] The Scientists believe that the older churches have had the life sapped out of them by the diversion of the interest of their membership into lodges, clubs, and societies. After a family has paid dues in a dozen clubs and lodges, with all the incidental drains they entail on the purse, not very much money is left for the church....

-- Sentinel Vol VI (July):

No.44--[As part of] Editorial, Another Expression of Gratitude (as Aug. CSJ).

Mrs. Eddy's Telegram, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Grand Island, Neb. [signed "Lovingly, M.B.G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: I return greeting and congratulation. You have won on God's command to Moses, "Be still and know that I am God." May His presence and power that guided your passage continue and your harps be hung upon the willows.

Letters to Our Leader [including one dated Sacramento, Cal., June 17, 1904 and signed "Yours in sincerity, HERBERT W. BECK"]:

My dear Leader: [With reference to Robert Bishop, now a member of Second Church of Christ, Scientist, Oakland, Cal., and once a prisoner in San Quentin, as told on p.159 {CSS Vol.IV, No.49}]: My wife and I were at their Wednesday evening meeting a few weeks ago and

heard Mr. Bishop give an incident in his prison experience which I know will please you....

One Sunday morning the chaplain of the prison had you as the subject of his discourse, and so belittled your character...that Mr. Bishop...rose to his feet...and told the chaplain very plainly that he was not telling the truth about you.... Mr. Bishop was ordered taken into custody by the guards, and he wisely sat down.

...Some time later an unknown person kindly sent Mr. Bishop several of your books.... One of the rules of the prison is that the covers of all books shall be removed before they are given to the inmates on account of the smuggling in of drugs. Consent to the marring of your books was very reluctantly given by Mr. Bishop and...he then took the coverless books to the chaplain to have them bound. He was recognized by the latter, who apologized for his unseemly remarks about you on the Sunday just referred to.... When the books [were] placed in the prison library, the chaplain was the first one to take them out to read.

No.45--[As part of] Editorial, A New By-Law:

Article XXVI. THOU SHALL NOT STEAL. Sect. 15. Neither a Christian Scientist, his student or his patient, nor a member of the Mother Church, shall daily and continuously haunt Mrs. Eddy's drive by meeting her once or more every day when she goes out--on penalty of being disciplined and dealt with justly by her church. Mrs. Eddy objects to said intrusion, inasmuch as she desires one hour for herself. And she who for forty years had "borne the burden and heat of the day", should be allowed this. The only exception to this By-law is on public occasions, when she has the privilege of seeing others and being seen. [Cf. present Art.vm, Sect.27.]

No.47--Dedication of the Church in Concord and A Kindly Greeting (as Aug.CSJ).

No.48--[As part of] Editorial, Unauthorized Literature: We have recently received several papers which are clearly within the class of unauthorized literature referred to in the Sentinel of August 15 and September 19, 1903 [Vol.V, No.50 and Vol.VI, No.3], and as these papers seem to be in constant circulation, we feel justified in

republishing the editorial of the latter date.

Of the three papers now before us one is an alphabet composed of quotations from Science and Health, another is a printed copy of an article by our Leader which appeared in the *Sentinel* and *Journal* some years ago. The persons responsible for the circulation of these articles are, we assume, ignorant of the fact that they are law-breakers, inasmuch as they have violated the copyright law, and have appropriated to their own use something that does not belong to them. The third paper is a type-written formula of prayer, the circulation of which is misleading and harmful.

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.5 (August):

1) Dedication of the Church in Concord, Address by Our Leader, Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H. (My.159:3 - 163:7, then):

...The following announcement [signed "Lovingly, M.B.G. EDDY"] was read at each service: (My.163:9-15).

2) The Corner-Stone Laid [unattributed]:

The corner-stone of the new auditorium for the Mother Church in Boston was laid Saturday, July 16, at eight o'clock in the forenoon, and those who participated in this "simple, prayerful, devout" service, were much gratified that, in the orderly progress of the work, this ceremony became possible upon the birthday of Mrs. Eddy....

3) [As part of] Editor's Table, Another Expression of Gratitude:

The following letters disclose another happy incident in connection with the building of the Concord church...:

-- Letter, to Mrs. Eddy [dated June 23 and signed "Lovingly yours, for the donors, WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, Clerk"]:

Beloved Teacher and Leader: The enclosed draft for \$10,000 is sent you on behalf of the local members of the

Mother Church in Boston and of the members of the nearby branch churches who frequently attend the services in the Mother Church. It is their gift to you to pay for the organ for First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N.H.

This is a token of love and gratitude from those who have been healed and spiritually blessed through your ministry. The beautiful edifice in Concord erected by your munificent gift of \$120,000 stands as a perpetual testimonial to the teachings of Christ Jesus, and to the fact that the sick are healed and sinners are reformed through the right understanding of his gospel. This right understanding you have given to the world through your work, and it has richly blessed the race.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated June 25, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.166:9-24).

A Generous Gift, Letter to Mrs. Eddy, from First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated May 27, 1904 and signed "Lovingly and loyally yours, E.F. HATFIELD, Chairman of Trustees"]:

Beloved Leader and Teacher: Through you, the windows of heaven have been opened to us, and blessings have been pouring out so that there is not room enough to receive them. (Malachi iii:10.)

We rejoice in the opportunity of expressing, in part, our gratitude, through the gift of two stained-glass windows which this Church had the privilege of ordering in February last for First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, New Hampshire, and which are approaching completion. We now have the pleasure of handing you draft for their cost....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated June 1, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.165:12 - 166:8).

A Kindly Greeting, from Concord (N.H.) Daily Patriot [dated July 16]:

The following note [dated July 16 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"] is proof of the spirit in which her splendid gift to the cause of religion is made....: (My.163:17 - 164:5).

-- Sentinel Vol.VI (August):

No.49--[As part of] Editorial, A Loving Gift:

-- Letter to Mrs. Eddy, from Miss Mary Hatch Harrison, C.S.B., of New Bern, N.C. [enclosing a photograph of the floral cross sent as a "united tribute of love" by Scientists of the two Carolinas to honor the Concord church at its dedication]:

Beloved Leader: ...On seeing our simple flowers placed at the door of your room in the church, it seemed a holy bidding to come hither to the feast, though, e'en as must be, through the cross, up to the bridal with the Lamb.

The dedication, your precious message, your gift, all mean so much. I ponder, and trust that I may be able to learn more and more of God's knowing--of Life and Truth and Love.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated July 27, 1904 and signed "Lovingly thine and theirs, MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Student: The cross of beautiful Gladioli, and the contribution from the long-loved people of the North and South Carolinas, filled my heart and eyes to overflowing. How appropriate the place given to that cross of flowers in our church; namely, the entrance to the room set apart for one whose way is marked with the cross and crown by the Wayshower who hath said, "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." And how illustrative the freshness of those flowers after days of departure from their native soil! Beautiful indeed is this symbol of love, and my heart responds to it with fervor.

No.52--1) The Lectures, White Mountain House, Faby-an's, N.H.:

...The first and only lecture on the subject [of Christian Science] previously delivered in this region was given by Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, in 1888, sixteen years ago, and it was thus announced in the paper called *Among the Clouds* which is so familiar to you all:

-- Article, from Among the Clouds [dated Saturday, August 18, 1888]:

Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, who is announced to speak in the Fabyan House parlor, Sunday, August 19,

at 11 A.M., is a native of Concord, N.H. She is the daughter of the late Mark Baker, and sister of one of the ablest lawyers and statesmen in the history of New Hampshire, the late Albert Baker. Mrs. Eddy is the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, and the author of Science and Health (now in its 37th edition), the first and only standard textbook on the subject of healing disease by a purely mental process. She is President of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, and Pastor of the Church of Christ, Scientist, both of which are located in Boston. Her residence is at 385 Commonwealth Avenue.

2) [As part of] Editorial, A Little Gem [dated August 18, 1904 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

I recommend to Christian Scientists, and to all lovers of truth, to read the little book--"On The Way There"--by Katherine M. Yates.

It is scientific, simple. It is an object lesson for each one of us to learn the meaning of this saying of our Master: "Be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves."

Sold by K.M. Yates & Co., 45 East Fifty-third Street, Chicago. Postpaid, 50 cents.

Amendment to By-law (as Sept.CSJ).

-- Journal, Vol.XXII, No.6 (September):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Amendment to By-Law:

Article XVIII. NUMBER OF PUPILS. Sect.4. Apart from the Board of Education, the teachers of Christian Science shall teach but one class yearly, which class shall consist of not more than thirty pupils. The Board of Education has two classes annually, a Primary and a Normal class, each not exceeding thirty pupils. But no Normal classes are to be taught before December 8, 1906.

[This is in line with the previous "Article XXII. NO MORE STUDENTS. Sect.7. The Board of Education will receive no more students in the Normal class for three years from this date, December 8, 1903." Cf. present Art.xxvi, Sect.4.1

-- Sentinel Vol VII (September):

No.2--[As part of] Editorial, Unselfish Loyalty (as Oct. CSJ).

No.4--The Needy Benefited, Mrs. Eddy's Kind Offer of Free Shoes to the Poor Made the Most of, from Concord (N.H.) Monitor:

Mr. William A. Thompson has been a very busy man for the last few days, supervising the distribution of free shoes to needy children, in accordance with the kind offer and liberal provision therefor made by Mrs. Mary B.G. Eddy.

Mr. Thompson's store was kept open until eleven o'clock Thursday night to accommodate the boys and girls who asked for shoes, and many more applications were received yesterday.

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.7 (October):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.223:20-5).

Unselfish Loyalty:

The action of the church at Colorado Springs, disclosed in a letter to Mr. Chase, will appeal to every Christian Scientist as a truly unselfish manifestation of love and loyalty to \*The Mother Church and to our Leader.

-- Letter to Mr. Stephen A. Chase, Treasurer [dated Colorado Springs, Col., August 18, 1904 and signed "I

am yours in Truth, WILLIAM LLOYD, Treasurer]:

Dear Sir and Brother: Enclosed please find four drafts aggregating \$1,650, being a further contribution towards. The Mother Church Building Fund. This makes a total to date from First Church of Christ, Scientist, Colorado Springs, Col., [of] \$4000.

On July 6 last our building committee...met to pass

finally upon a place selected for our local church....

<sup>\*</sup>The practice of writing a small "t" for the Mother Church and a capital "T" for The First Church of Christ, Scientist, ceased about this time, and "the" became capitalized in both cases.

The Sentinel of July 2 [setting forth] the condition of The Mother Church Building Fund had just been received.... The result was a joint meeting with our Board of Directors and Trustees, when it was decided to...report on our proposed building...and leave the whole matter to the church.

This was done, with the result, that the members unanimously postponed our building, discharged the building committee, released all pledges to our fund, and earnestly advised that the sums so released be turned into The Mother Church Building Fund....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated September 1, 1904 and signed "Gratefully yours in Christ, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.19:16 - 20:2).

-- Sentinel Vol.VII (October):

No.5--1) Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (as CSJ).
2) A Notable Book (as Nov. CSJ).

No.7--The Mother Church Building Fund (as Dec.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.8 (November):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Notable Book [See My. 347:22 - 350:10]:

The following telegrams prefaced the delivery to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy at her home, Pleasant View, on Tuesday, September 27, of four magnificently bound copies of the edition *de luxe* of "Bohemia", a notable book just published by the International League of Press Clubs.

-- Telegram, to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Philadelphia, Pa., September 25, 1904 and signed "JAMES MCCARTNEY"]:

Your especially made volumes "Bohemia" ready for delivery Monday. Shall we deliver them to your representatives here, or would it be more agreeable to have official presentation by League representative? We are more than anxious to have your wishes gratified. Answer.

-- Telegram, to Mr. James S. McCartney, care of *Philadelphia Record*, Philadelphia, Pa. [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I deeply appreciate your courtesy, kindness, veracity, but beg to be excused from further official favors bestowed on me by the honorable League's representative, however much I value the proposition thereof.

The Journalist in its issue of August 6 says of this book: "It is the most novel and complete newspaper symposium of literature and art ever published. In its more than six hundred pages 'Bohemia' gives to the discriminating reading world the best efforts of the greatest writers, artists, and caricaturists identified with the American press, and with these contributions are published able articles expressly prepared by the President of the United States Theodore Roosevelt, ex-President Grover Cleveland, President Diaz of Mexico, King Leopold of Belgium, Admiral Dewey, Rear-Admiral Schley, Rear-Admiral Sigsbee, General Miles, Chief Justice Fuller, Cardinal Gibbons, Sir Henry Irving, Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Rev. Edward Everett Hale, Rabbi Joseph Krauskopf, Col. William Jennings Bryan, George E. Courtelyou, Secretary of State John Hay, and scores of the world's great men, all of whom have cheerfully joined in the great work under the general direction of the International League of Press Clubs. The book itself has instrinsic value almost equal to its literary worth, but it will be treasured forever because of its distinctively unique character, an imitation of which will never be attempted. 'Bohemia' stands alone.

Those who have seen the copies specially bound for Mrs. Eddy pronounce them the very acme of perfection, both from the printer's and the binder's point of view. These books are bound in full levant, handsomely decorated with inlaid leathers, in various designs, and ornamented with letters stamped in gold. The covers differ in style, and on the back of each is the announcement that this volume has been "Made expressly for Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy."

It is gratifying to learn that Mrs. Eddy has been selected by the representative newspaper men, who have compiled this book on behalf of the International League of Press Clubs, as the one woman, out of the great number

whose names have been associated with religious achievement, to be represented in so great a work. This is evidence that true merit must command the attention and respect of those who have the widest opportunities to know and appreciate the world's great leaders--those who have rendered the most important service to the cause of human progress.

The following is taken from the *Concord Monitor*'s very interesting account of the delivery of these books to Mrs. Eddy.

"Mr. Albert E. Miller of Philadelphia, member of the Christian Science Publication Committee, was in Concord today as the personal messenger of the International League of Press Clubs, bearing to the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, four copies of 'Bohemia.'

"Bohemia' is a monumental work undertaken by the League on behalf of the proposed Journalists' Home, and has been issued under the managing-editorship of Colonel Alex K. McClure, one of America's best-known journalists. It is probably the most novel and complete symposium of literature and art ever published.

"Mrs. Eddy was one of the first women invited to contribute to 'Bohemia', and she is the only writer of her sex who treats of a religious subject, her theme 'Fundamental Christian Science', being most compactly yet illuminatingly treated. Accompanying her article is a sketch of Mrs. Eddy by Judge William G. Ewing of Chicago.

"The League has expended great care in the making of the volumes which were today delivered to Mrs. Eddy, and of the special numbered autograph copies of the author's edition de luxe, hers are numbers one, two, three, and four.

The four volumes are differently bound, one in royal blue levant, one in tan levant, one in green levant, and the fourth in crushed royal levant in a beautiful shade of green. The bindings are all richly tooled and ornamented with gold, with inlaid leather ornamentation in dainty flower designs. They are lined with leather inserted panels and faced with rich watered silk.

"Mrs. Eddy's volumes left the bindery yesterday, and were brought here by special messenger. The number succeeding hers is to go to the King of the Belgians, and will be taken to his Majesty by the American minister at Brussels, Mr. Lawrence Townsend, who chanced to be at the bindery when Mrs. Eddy's volumes were delivered to the messenger.

"It is a notable fact that Mrs. Eddy's is the only contribution in the book which deals with other than a literary or personal theme, and this will be taken as another indication of the widening scope of her recognition and influence and will be hailed gladly by her thousands of students throughout the world. Certain it is that the jewels of her thought never lay in richer casket than is afforded them in the volumes of 'Bohemia'."

-- Sentinel Vol.VII (November):

No.10--Holiday Gifts; Article XXVI. CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS AMPLE. Sect.14; The General Association of Teachers (as Dec.CSJ).

No.11-What Our Leader Says, A New By-Law and Amendments, Words of Appreciation (as Dec.CSJ, then):

Section 8, Article xxxII, has been amended by adding the following paragraph: (Then Man.92:12-4).

A Correction [dated November 8, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Dear Editor: Please correct this mistake of my typewriter in the "Church By-laws." For the word "be" it should read "become", and publish this corrected By-law in your next issue.

The correct reading of the By-law referred to is as follows:

Article XXVI. CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS AMPLE. Sect. 14. (Then as Dec.CSJ.)

No.12--The New By-Laws for the Sunday School (as Dec. CSJ).

No.13--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Charity and Invalids* [dated November 18, 1904]: (My.231).

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.9 (December): [As part of] Editor's Table, Holiday Gifts (My.20).

What Our Leader Says (Republished by Request): (as March '99 CSJ).

The General Association of Teachers:

The second annual meeting of the General Association of Teachers in the United States was held in Chicago, October 24 and 25.... [A] despatch was sent to our Leader upon the unanimous vote of the Association.

-- Telegram in reply to General Association of Teachers, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Chicago [dated October 25 and signed "Lovingly, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.253:11-3).

-- Telegram, to General Association of Teachers in Canada [dated October 25 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.253:15-8).

-- Words of Appreciation, telegram to Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated New York, November 4. 1904 and signed "Augusta E. Stetson, For the Members"]:

We, the members of the Students' Association of the New York City Christian Science Institute in annual meeting assembled, send to you, our beloved Leader and Teacher, our love and assurance of increasing appreciation of your wisdom and untiring guidance. We reconsecrate ourselves that we may demonstrate the spiritual co-operation which is the unity to which your wise Leadership calls us.

Our earnest aim is to reach your exalted ideals of purity and power.

Mrs. Eddy's cordial and cheering reply follows:

-- Reply, to Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson, C.S.D., and Students' Association of the New York City Christian Science Institute [dated November 7, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Accept my thanks and loving congratulation. Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me."

-- The New By-Laws for the Sunday School, letter to Mrs. Eddy [thanking her for Art.xix, Sects. 5, 6 {now \*Art.xx, Sects. 1, 3} and signed "Faithfully and lovingly yours, CALVIN C. HILL, Superintendent, for the Teachers" of the Sunday School of The Mother Church]:

Dear Leader and Guide: ...From past experience we have all learned the wisdom of your guidance, and our desire is that we may more closely follow and obey your teaching.

-- Reply, to Calvin Hill, Superintendent, and Teachers of the Sunday School of The Mother Church [dated November 14, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Good deeds overdone numerically, or bad deeds, are remedied by reading the *Manual*.

A New By-Law and Amendments (as present Art. xx, Sect. 3, then):

Article XIX. TEACHING IN SUNDAY SCHOOL, Sect. 5. Children up to the age of 12 years may be received into classes in the Sunday School of any Church of Christ, Scientist, but none shall remain there after reaching the age of fifteen years. None except the teachers and officers of the Sunday School should attend these exercises. [See present Art.xx, Sec. 1.]

Article XXVI. CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS AMPLE. Sect. 14. Members of this Church shall not become members of organizations which exclude either sex, except they are Free Masons, or Press Clubs that give the toil-worn, aged Journalists a Home. God requires the whole heart, and He supplies within the wide channels of The Mother Church dutiful and sufficient occupations for all its members. (Then present Art.xxx, Sect.7, second para. [And see Art.vii, Sect. 15])

<sup>\*</sup>The footnote, added to My.230 after Mrs. Eddy's departure, is inaccurate.

The Mother Church Building Fund, Letter to the Editors [dated October 10, 1904 and signed "Fraternally, GEORGE H. KINTER"]:

Our beloved Leader directs that in her behalf you notify...the dear friends, students, patients, churches, and all who have contributions for the Building Fund of the new Mother Church kindly to send their money direct to the Treasurer, instead of sending it to Concord.... The extra contributions for the Concord church were sent to our Leader...but the reasons therefor do not exist in the present case....

-- Sentinel Vol.VII (December):

No.14--1) Thanksgiving Day Service at Concord, N.H., Letter of Greeting, to Irving C. and Mary E. Tomlinson, as read at service [dated November 24, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, M.B. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: May this your first Thanksgiving Day, according to time tables, in our new church edifice, be one "acceptable in His sight", and full of love, peace, and good-will for yourselves, your flock, and the race. Give to all the dear ones my love and my prayer for their health, happiness, and holiness, this and every day.

2) [As part of] Editorial, Charity and Invalids (as CSJ).

Appreciation of a By-Law, letter to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, from Sunday School Superintendent at Second Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, expressing thanks for new by-law Art.xix, Sect.6 (now Art.xx, Sect.3) [dated November 20, 1904 and signed "Lovingly and gratefully yours, DORA S. INNIS, Superintendent, (in behalf of the officers and teachers)"]:

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: You will accept my thanks for your interesting report. (Then as My.232:1-8.)

Our Literature [signed m{clellan}]:

We are in receipt of a letter from one of our subscribers

asking us to state what books may properly be called Christian Science literature, also to define the status of several books she names.

While it is possible to answer these questions in a very few words, it seems better to go into the matter in a more general way, because of the very considerable number of books of various kinds which have been issued by Christian Scientists within the past few years, and because of other books issued by persons who are not Christian Scientists, but who have mentioned Christian Science in a commendatory manner. As both these classes of books seem to be on the increase, and as they are being extensively advertised among Christian Scientists, it has become a fair question to ask whether any of these publications can be considered as having the official approval of the denomination, or as speaking for the Cause in an authoritative way.

The answer which must be made to this question is that the only publications for which the Christian Science Church assumes responsibility are the writings of Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, issued through her own publisher, and the periodicals, pamphlets, etc., issued by The Christian Science Publishing Society.

All others must be considered as not being Christian Science literature, and as having no more authority to speak for, or bind, the denomination, or to represent the Cause, than would properly be conceded to a book, published by a lay member of the Methodist church, for instance, to bind that denomination, even though the book should set forth the author's views about Methodism, or attempt through fiction to present the doctrines of that faith, in an attractive manner.

This statement must not be misconstrued to mean that we are passing judgment upon these books. It simply means that they are not Christian Science literature in the sense in which that term is used by Christian Scientists. One of the greatest dangers in their circulation is the inconsiderate acceptance of all their statements as synonymous with the teachings of Christian Science. Another danger is that they may be given out in substitu-

tion for the authorized literature which alone is representative of this great movement.

[When this editorial was repeated two months later {Vol.VII, No.23}, the following was added]: We are told that some Christian Scientists have looked upon these books as the most suitable literature to place in the hands of investigators or beginners, but this seems to us to be a subtle temptation to make Christian Science so easy for our friends that it will not grate harshly upon their established views regarding God, man, and disease. When we accede to such temptations we forget that many of these established views need to be overturned as speedily as possible if the individual is to be benefited....

No.15--[As part of] Editorial, A New By-Law, and The Teachers' Association in London (as Jan.'05 CSJ).

No.17--1) From Our Contributors, Healed by Mrs. Eddy, by Laura Lathrop:

...in February 1885...I had been a confirmed invalid for twenty-three years, and for three years, had been sitting in a chair made to order, tipped back at an angle of forty-five degrees. To sit up straight meant acute suffering. ...my husband passed on, and then darkness closed in about me.

It was in this hour of trial that I heard of Christian Science, and after months of persuasion, I at last allowed myself to be taken to Chicago, where I was placed under the care of a dear student of Mrs. Eddy.

...I applied for admission to the Metaphysical College ...and at the close of the class, I came to New York at the request of my dear Teacher, Mrs. Eddy. This was early in October of 1885. I had been in this city over a year when Mrs. Eddy sent for me to come to Boston to spend Sunday with her.... She asked me no questions about my heart, although she told me nine years after that she had sent for me because of what one of her other students had said about me. One of them had called upon me in New York, and later had told Mrs. Eddy that I was in a very bad condition physically, that my heart constantly made a creaking noise, such as a gate would make when swinging

on a rusty hinge. When it was time for dinner I accompanied Mrs. Eddy to the dining-room, which was in the basement of the house. On returning to the parlor she ran up the stairs like a young girl. I was ashamed not to make at least an effort to do the same, but for twenty-four years I had never run upstairs.... This time I did go as fast as she did, but when I reached the top step I was in a sorry plight. How I looked I cannot tell. I only knew that I was seized with one of my old attacks, when it seemed as though an iron hand gripped my heart and was squeezing the very life out of it. She gave me one glance, and then, without asking me a question, she spoke aloud to the error. We are told that when Jesus healed the sick, he spoke as one having authority.

As I look back on that wonderful event, I do not remember that the thought came to me at the time that she was healing me.... A few months after, I was seized with another attack, but it lasted only a moment and went never again to return. That was eighteen years ago....

- 2) [As part of] Editorial, The December Class (as Feb. CSJ).
- No.18--[As part of] Editorial, How Strife May Be Stilled (as Feb.CSJ).

## ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1905

- -- Journal Vol.XXII, No.10 (January):
- [As part of] Editor's Table, The Teachers' Association in London:
  - -- Cablegram, to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated London, November 28, 1904 and signed "DUNMORE"]:

Members of Teachers' Association, London, send much love, and are striving, by doing better, to help you.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Earl of Dunmore and Teachers' Association, London, G.B. [dated November 29, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Increasing gratitude and love for your lordly help and that of your Association.

A New By-Law (much as present Art.XXII, Sect.8, then):

A breach of such trust shall be sufficient cause for

removing an officer from his office in church and for subjecting any member to discipline. [See also Mar.CSJ.]

- -- Sentinel Vol.VII (January):
- No.19--[As part of] Editorial, Corner-Stone Laid in London (as Feb.CSJ).
- No.20--[As part of] Editorial, Our Leader's Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H. (as Feb.CSJ).
- A Cry in the Wilderness, by John B. Willis [in consequence of Mrs. Eddy's call for a laudatory review of an article by Rev. Lyman Abbott in the Literary Digest].
  - -- Journal Vol.XXII, No.11 (February):

[As part of] Editor's Table, How Strife May be Stilled, by Mary Baker G. Eddy, Founder of the Church of Christ, Scientist, from Boston Globe (My.278:17 - 279:19).

## The December Class:

...Mrs. Eddy's reply to [a telegram from the Primary Class of December 1904 in the Board of Education] is a benediction which we feel sure...should be an inspiration to every Christian Scientist.

- -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Eugene H. Greene, C.S.D., Teacher, and Students in the Massachusetts Metaphysical College [dated December 17, 1904 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.253:21 254:3).
- Our Leader's Letter, to the First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H. [on occasion of] the first annual meeting in our beautiful new church edifice, so

generously given by you [dated January 6, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My. 156:2-24).

Corner-Stone Laid in London, letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated London, S.W., and signed "Sincerely yours, GODFREY R. PEARSE, President, Board of Directors, First Church of Christ, Scientist, London"]:

Beloved Leader: ...We rejoice to feel that stone from your native state, built into the walls of this, the first Christian Science Church in London, will always remain a tribute of our deep gratitude to you as the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, and a happy emblem of unity, not only of the two countries but of the one Cause.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated December 23, 1904 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.203:24 - 204:11).

-- Sentinel Vol.VII (February):

No.23--[As part of] Editorial, By-Law Amended (as March CSJ).

No.24--From the Isles of the Sea (as March CSJ).

No.25--Heaven (as March CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.12 (March):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Heaven:

In response to an invitation received by her from the New York American, Mrs. Eddy has contributed a brief but comprehensive article upon a subject which has engaged the attention of humanity for centuries.

-- Article [To the New York American, dated February 9, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.267:15-31).

From the Isles of the Sea, letter to Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Nassau, N.P., Bahamas, January 16, 1905 and signed "We remain, dear Leader, in the Christ-love, T. H. C. LOFTHOUSE, on behalf of the Christian Scientists in Nassau, Bahamas"]:

Dear Leader: We, the Christian Scientists in Nassau, wish to convey to you our thanks and gratitude for your kind thought expressed in sending copies of "Rudimental

Divine Science" for distribution here. We feel sure that they will bring a blessing to those who receive them. We are endeavoring to show forth in our lives our gratitude to you for the understanding of Truth which your pure life has enabled you to receive and give forth.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Christian Scientists, Nassau, N.P., Bahama Islands [signed "Lovingly yours, MARY

BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: May you in a distant isle of the sea know "no night there", no sorrow, no pain. May His peaceful presence guard and guide you.

By-Law Amended, Article xxvi, PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS. Sect.16:

-- Sentinel Vol. VII (March):

1) Selected Articles, Appreciated Congratulations, from the (Concord) Daily Patriot:

The Patriot has received many compliments on its new offices and workroom, but none which it appreciates more than the following from our distinguished fellow-citizen Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy, who stops long enough in her busy life to give this kindly word of greeting and good cheer:-

-- Letter to Mr. Editor, New Hampshire Patriot [dated February 18, 1905 and signed "Accept my best wishes for your welfare, Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My dear Mr. Meehan: Your removal and pleasant office on Main Street compliments our city.

I have wanted to send you something to appear in your paper but have not found the moments in which to prepare it.

The enclosed I send subject to your judgment as to publishing it:

-- Enclosed Letter [dated Portsmouth, N.H., February 14, 1905 and signed "Faithfully your follower, ADA G. WHITE"]:

Beloved Leader: My thought has been so full of gratitude that I have felt I must express it, and tell you how much of a blessing the truth (Christian Science) is in the county jail. Since October, there have been some marked results with four men. One who was sentenced to state's prison for a term of from four to seven years, took with him a New Testament, "Miscellaneous Writings", "Unity of Good", and a Journal. He writes that he reads the books diligently, is most grateful for the truth and says, "God has come into my life to stay." He feels that although he is in prison he is not in bondage, for, he says, "Where the spirit of the Lord is there is liberty."

Another young man, who left about two months ago, after a term of a year in jail, has been greatly transformed, reads the Christian Science literature he took with him, has a good place on a farm, and tries "to be perfect every day." He intends to purchase Science and Health soon.

Another, who I believe may have been unjustly accused and sentenced, an uneducated Frenchman, without means of procuring witnesses who could have proven an alibi, has been healed of resentment and revenge....

Still another has attended every service except one, in our rooms, since he left jail some time ago, and has interested his mother and father, who have come and testified to the help Christian Science has been to them. For these and many other blessings we are indebted to your ceaseless and selfless labors....

2) [As part of] Editorial, Prevention and Cure of Divorce (as April CSJ).

Mrs. Eddy in Good Health (as April CSJ).

3) Rumor, from The Daily Patriot, Concord, N.H.:

...Last fall, some idle gossip, through pique or disappointment, said in a joke or with malicious intent that Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy of this city had died....

The New York Herald proposed to run the rumor to earth and be in a position to definitely affirm its truth or flatly contradict the falsehood. At much labor and expense it sought the fountainhead of the rumor as it thought, only to find that another in western Pennsylvania--a doctor--was responsible. A reporter went to see the doctor, but the doctor having learned the object of the reporter's visit, refused to be seen or interviewed, which act lent suspicion to the truth of the report.

A reporter was then sent to Concord with instruction to see Mrs. Eddy personally, if possible. He came, he met the gracious lady, talked with her, and in Sunday's Herald, in a page story of most kindly intent, the publishers taught every reader that this great central figure in our religious world and in Concord's civic world, was very much alive, very kind and courteous, and very fully occupied with responsible and far-reaching offices and duties.... [For Herald account, see Appdx, p.447.]

- -- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.1 (April):
- 1) Whither, Poem, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated March 16, 1905]: (My.350).
- 2) The Philosophers: An Answer to Some Critics, by Judge Lewis H. Jones (Republished by Request) [An article dealing scientifically with Huxley, Kant, Hume, etc. and recording this observation]:

As Paul says of the law, philosophy may be our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, but there it must leave us, as they left the helpless paralytic, at the feet of Jesus. This illustrates the difference between Christian Science and every human system. Christian Science is demonstrable Christianity.... Being demonstrable science, it is not concerned about the speculations of any human system.

3) [As part of] Editor's Table, Prevention and Cure of Divorce, by Mary Baker G. Eddy:

(This article was contributed by Mrs. Eddy to a very interesting symposium which appeared in *The Boston Herald* of Sunday, March 5, based upon President Roosevelt's message on divorce, recently sent to the Senate and

House of Representatives. Among the contributors to this symposium were Governor Douglas of Massachusetts, Bishop Potter, Thomas Bailey Aldrich, President Henry S. Pritchett of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Rabbi Charles Fleischer.) (My.268).

Mrs. Eddy in Good Health:

The following excerpts are from an article written by a reporter for *The New York Herald* and published in the March 5 issue of that paper: [see Appdx, p.447].

-- Sentinel Vol.VII (April):

No.31--[As part of] Editorial, Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Columbus, O.: (as May CSJ).

No.34--1) [As part of] Editorial, Dedication at Pittsburg (as June CSJ).

2) Letters to Our Leader, one from Mrs. Sue Harper Mims referring to Mrs. Eddy's article on divorce, with quotations from Revelation xviii, and followed by:

-- Mrs. Eddy's Comment:

On reading the above letter from our distinguished lecturer and beloved student I was reminded of the following Scripture: "For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here." Luke xi:30,31.

No.35--[As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law, Article XXVII. MUSIC IN THE CHURCH, SOLOIST AND ORGANIST. Sect.1:

The solo singer shall not neglect to sing any special hymn selected by the Board of Directors. Music from the organ alone must be appropriate to the religious occasion. First performance, invocational; second, offertory; third, gentle, short, sacred. [Cf. present Art.xix, Sect. 1.]

# Dedication at St. Louis (as June CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.2 (May):

- [As part of] Editor's Table, Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Columbus, O. [dated March 25, 1905 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.204:17 205:12). [The information given in My. 204:14-6 was not included in the Journal.]
  - -- Sentinel Vol.VII (May):
- No.36--[As part of] *Editorial*, An Amended By-Law, Article xxvIII. The MOTHER CHURCH AND BRANCH CHURCHES. LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT. Sect.1 (as June CSJ).
- No.37--1) [As part of] Editorial, Correspondence between Our Leader and Third Church of Christ, Scientist, London, England (as June CSJ).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader, one from Emilie B. Hulin, C.S.D. and Frank H. Leonard, C.S.B. for First Church, Brooklyn, [which] reached the Sentinel with the following comment [signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"] in the handwriting of our Leader:

"I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee." Jeremiah, xxxi:3.

Another, from Mrs. Mary Philbrick Marble giving an account of progress at First Church of Christ, Scientist, Sandusky, O., bore Mrs. Eddy's note [signed "With love, yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

You, my beloved brethren, have earned the reward that

God giveth, and has promised in the Scripture:-

"Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord" (Matthew xxv:21).

No.39--[As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law, Article XXXVII. IN BRANCH CHURCHES. Sect.3 (as present Art.XXXIII, Sect.3, 1st, 3rd, and 4th sentences.)

No Large Gathering in Boston This Year [signed "IRA O. KNAPP, JOSEPH ARMSTRONG, WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, STEPHEN A. CHASE, ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN, The Christian Science Board of Directors"]:

In view of the fact that a general attendance of the members of The Mother Church at the Communion and Annual Meeting in Boston entails the expenditure of a large amount of money, and the further fact that it is important that the Building Fund of The Mother Church should be completed as early as possible, it has been decided to omit this year the usual large gathering in Boston, and to ask the members to contribute to the Building Fund the amount which they would have expended in such an event....

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.3 (June):

[As part of] Editor's Table, An Amended By-Law, Article XXVIII. THE MOTHER CHURCH AND BRANCH CHURCHES. LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT. Sect.1:

The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., shall assume no general official control of other churches of this denomination; and it shall be officially controlled by no other church. This is the denominational rule of Christian Science. Each Church of Christ, Scientist, shall have its own form of government. No conference of churches shall be held, except the annual conference at The Mother Church in Boston; unless it be when our churches located in the same State convene in unity and love, to confer on a statute of said State abrogating individual rights, or attempting class legislation. [Cf. present Art.xxiii, Sect.1.]

Dedication at Pittsburg, Mrs. Eddy's Reply to letter telling of dedication set for April 9 of first Christian Science church edifice in State of Pennsylvania [dated April 5, 1905 and signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.196).

Dedication at St. Louis, message [dated April 21, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.196).

Correspondence between Our Leader and Third Church of Christ, Scientist, London, England:

-- Letter, to the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated London, April 10, 1905 and signed "Faithfully in truth and

love, yours, ARTHUR FIRTH, Chairman"]:

Beloved Leader: On behalf of Third Church of Christ, Scientist, London [listed in the Journal for the first time in July] I am privileged to advise you of its establishment, and to express to you, in the name of its members, their dutiful and cheerful loyalty and loving obedience to the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", and to you not only as the Revelator of Christian Science but as their dear friend and Leader. I am glad to say that the interest in Christian Science is so increasing that already this hall where we meet, and which holds three hundred, is so filled as to compel us to seek larger quarters. The large sale in our book room of Science and Health and the other Christian Science literature fills us with gratitude. Knowing how you rejoice over every good work, we feel that your blessing is with us.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated April 28, 1905 and signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.205:13 -

206:32).

The May Class in the College, Mrs. Eddy's Reply to greetings from the May Primary students of the Massachusetts Metaphysical College [dated May 6, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.254: 5-8).

[Notice of Sudden Passing of] E. Noyes Whitcomb [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

...Our Leader has spoken of him as "one of the noblest, most lovely, and best of men", and those who have been brought into daily association with our friend have reason to know that this expression of esteem was well bestowed\*.

<sup>\*</sup>When Mrs. Eddy was informed of the death of Mr. Whitcomb, one of the students thought she heard her say, "You must bring him back." Several students thereupon worked for three days unsuccessfully trying to raise him

...He first became known to Christian Scientists in 1894, through his work as one of the contractors for The Mother Church edifice, then in course of erection, but he has become most widely known to them as builder of the church in Concord, Mrs. Eddy's gift to Christian Scientists of her home city, and as builder of the new edifice now in course of construction for The Mother Church in Boston.

Mr. Whitcomb...was elected an Executive Member, December 28, 1901....

#### -- Sentinel Vol.VII (June):

No.40--[As part of] Editorial, "God Loveth a Cheerful Giver," letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated May 10, 1905 signed "F.A. PIPER, J.A. MOORE, MRS. ANNA MEEHAN" for First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H.]:

[After announcing a scheme for devoting the church collection on the first Sunday of each month to the Mother Church Building Fund, notwithstanding the "increased expense necessary for the maintenance of our beautiful new church", the letter continued]:

All contributed gladly, as was shown when the envelopes were opened and found to contain amounts ranging from one cent to one hundred dollars. Our own needs were supplied also, showing that "we must give if we would receive."

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Beloved Brethren: "God loveth a cheerful giver."
"Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear (love) thee: ...for them that trust in thee before the sons of men! Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of

from the dead. Eventually the body began to decompose. On hearing of the misunderstanding and failure, Mrs. Eddy is reported to have said: "You kept that dear man in the vestibule all that time!" Another student records that at another time Mrs. Eddy said: "Never work to bring someone back." (See S&H 75:13-20).

tongues." "The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him,...in truth" [omission marks in original].

A Loving Gift, Letter enclosing check for one hundred and seventy-five dollars from the members of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New London, Conn...to be used to purchase a cabinet to contain the beautiful edition of Mrs. Eddy's works in her room in the Concord Church [dated New London, Conn., February 27, 1905 and signed "With love, LAURA C. TUCKER"]:

- -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated May 24, 1905 and signed "Affectionately yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.166).
- No.42--1) An Interview with Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy (Copyright, 1905, by The Boston Herald Co.), by Sibyl Wilbur:
  - -- A Card [dated May 24, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My recent interview of a few moments with Sibyl Wilbur of The Boston Herald was prolific. I confess to having yielded reluctantly to meet the occasion for quieting the billows of public opinion, while constantly signalling it as to my course and hoped-for haven. But what a grand, calm call was hers, what a short time it took for us to talk when touched by the truth of an honest purpose! By speaking less and feeling more we parted reciprocally blest. Will Miss Wilbur accept my thanks for her kind courtesy, for leaving me with not one hour less in which to put my mite with hers into the vast treasuretroves of eternity, to draw the interest on deposits gained from minutes, till we receive the principal whereof God keeps account? May she, because of her goodness, broaden her wide range of usefulness; and I, work on to widen mine into paths of peace; till the burden and heat of the day are done, the eventide is past, and bird and blossom wake in the sunshine.

[The above card was placed in *The Boston Herald* at the head of the interview, whose full text can be found in

Appdx, pp.449-465..At the end of its reproduction of the interview, the Sentinel included the following]:

-- Nota Bene [dated June 16, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Miss Wilbur's courteous and correct explanation of the so-called secret of my isolation from the world leaves one feature, and the main one, to be mentioned.

My seclusion is not at all on account of my age, but solely from lack of time in which to accomplish what I do for humanity, and have the moments left in which to regale myself with the sweet intercourse of society.

My first and forever message is one and eternal, and I

shall reiterate it this year, next year, and so forth.

2) [As part of] Editorial, To My Church (as July CSJ).

To the Executive Members (as July CSJ).

No.43 -- Communion Lesson-Sermon of The Mother Church:

In response to many requests we publish the special Lesson-Sermon prepared for The Mother Church and used June 10. The Lesson-Sermon for the Communion service in the branch churches will be found in the Christian Science Quarterly under date of July 9.--ED.

Subject: "ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER YE WOULD THAT MEN SHOULD DO TO YOU, DO YE."

Golden Text: [Romans xiii:10]

Responsive Reading: [Matthew v:38-48]....[etc.]

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.4 (July):

[As part of] Editor's Table, To My Church, message presented at the Annual Meeting of The Mother Church on Tuesday, June 13 [dated June 13, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY]: (My.279:22-7)

[The telegram sent to Mrs. Eddy in response to this "Prayer for Peace" appears in My.280:1-13.]

To the Executive Members, message in response to dispatch sent by Committee of Executive Members

following their annual meeting [dated June 10, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: In response to your greeting, I thank you. I rejoice with you. I love you. Have one Mind, and

love thy neighbor as thyself.

The dispatch was sent on behalf of "about fifty members from Boston, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and other nearby States" following their meeting "in the church edifice, at nine o'clock, June 10th."]

Newly Elected Readers of The Mother Church:

First Reader: Mr. William D. McCrackan, M.A., C.S.B., graduate of St. Paul's School, Concord, N.H., and of Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. Second Reader: Mrs. Laura Carey Conant.

-- Sentinel, Vol.VII (July):

No.44--[As part of] Editorial, "Hear, O Israel: The Lord Our God Is One Lord" [dated June 27, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY] (My.280:16-22).

Rare Volume for Mrs. Eddy (as Aug.CSJ).

No.45--[As part of] Editorial, Card [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (as Aug.CSJ).

No.46--[As part of] Editorial, A Letter of Thanks, to Mr. Edward F. Dellano, Christian Scientist [dated July 3, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Student: You will accept my thanks for your hand-illuminated parchment copy of Christ's Sermon in

the Mount.

It is indeed joyous to trace both the divine and the human hand in that glorified sermon of our Master glowing with light and love.

You ought to receive ample financial compensation for so beautiful an illustration of that gospel gem now radiant

with art and divine Science.

No.47--[As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law (as present Art. XXXIII, Sect.3, sentences 1 [omitting "The Readers of"], 3, 4, 5).

Signs of the Times (as Aug.CSJ).

Mrs. Eddy's Requests (as Aug.CSJ).

--Journal Vol.XXIII, No.5 (August):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy's Requests:

The request from Mrs. Eddy which follows...referred to her solicitation of the prayers of the members of her Church "for the amicable settlement of the war between Russia and Japan".... (Then My.280:15-25, then):

Article in The Boston Herald of July 13:

During the annual business meeting of The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy...requested...special prayer in behalf of the peace of nations. Later she issued another request, advising that this special prayer be discontinued.

The second request evoked a great deal of comment from the public press and other sources.... Mrs. Eddy has issued the following, presumably in explanation of her real attitude:-

HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE [dated July 12, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.280:28 - 281:14).

Signs of the Times [dated July 18, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.235:15 - 236:3).

Card [dated July 5, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

I have the pleasure of saying that, on June 27, 1905, my beloved student, Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson, formerly the First Reader of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, and the dear practitioners of Christian Science in the Reading Room of this Church, presented to me these lovely tokens of remembrance: Mrs. Stetson sent a magnificent solid silver ice pitcher, tray, cup, and slop bowl; sweetly incribed on the cup were the Scriptural

words--"A cup of cold water in His name"; the other dear Christian Scientists sent an exquisite gilt table with onyx top,--all to be placed in my room in First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H.

Rare Volume for Mrs. Eddy, First Number of "The Book of the Presidents" Sent to Christian Science Leader, \*Only Woman whose Biography Appears:

(We are indebted to *The Boston Herald* for the following interesting article regarding our Leader's copy of "The Book of the Presidents", which she has recently received.

(That Mrs. Eddy should have been selected for this monumental work is gratifying to Christian Scientists, because it is one more recognition of her place as the great religious leader of the age.--ED.)

-- Article [dated Concord, N.H., June 26, 1905]:

Concord's esteemed citizen, Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, came into possession this week, by special messenger from the publishers, of a rare volume, which has received the highest praise of all who have been so fortunate as to see it....

Accompanying the volume of which Mrs. Eddy is the possessor, which was No.I of the edition, is a beautifully engraved and illuminated certificate which announces that "A registered volume of the author's first proof or heirloom edition, limited to one thousand copies, was especially published for the holder thereof, who has been selected as one of one thousand representative citizens of the United States of America, who stand at the head of their respective vocations..."

This great work is of royal quarto size, with gilt top, and elegantly bound in full crushed French red levant. It contains about two hundred pages, enriched by twenty-seven full-page engraved portraits, thirty-five specially designed and hand-illuminated pages, and a large number of finely executed photogravures. The title page is a work of art, and is wrought by hand. Two coats of arms, be-

<sup>\*</sup>Later known to be not accurate.

longing to Mrs. Eddy's ancestors, have been exquisitely painted upon the white morocco doublure. The cost of the volume was \$1,000. The handsome binding, both within and without, is beautifully inlaid with colored leathers, and exquisitely hand-tooled with classic designs in gold. The covers are lined with leather inserted panels and watered-silk end leaves.... The place and importance accorded to Mrs. Eddy is in full keeping with the distinguished character of this great work. As has been said, she is the only woman whose biography is included.

Accompanying her written history is a beautiful engraved portrait, which is a very rare piece of workmanship. There are also fine photogravures of her present home estate, Pleasant View, her former home in Lynn, where she wrote the Christian Science textbook, Science and Health; First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Concord, N.H., Mrs. Eddy's munificent gift to the Concord Scientists, and Mrs. Eddy's house on Commonwealth Avenue in Boston.

The biography of Mrs.Eddy is a just and discriminating article by Judge Septimus J. Hanna, who was the former editor of the Christian Science publications, and First Reader of The Mother Church in Boston. It is safe to say, that to the majority of its readers the special feature of this great work is the remarkable letter by the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, and the author of its textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures." In this letter, Mrs. Eddy, in a few clear statements, presents the fundamentals of Christian Science in a way as convincing as it is forceful.

The distinguished place accorded to Mrs. Eddy is another of the many evidences of the widening sphere of her spiritual ministry, and emphasizes the patent fact of her growing influence among the intelligent and cultured classes of this and foreign lands. [See DCC p.172.]

## -- Sentinel Vol.VII (August):

No.49--Letters to Our Leader:

i) [dated Chattanooga, Tenn., July 16, 1905 and sending more than \$1000 from the local church to the Mother Church Building Fund.]

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Gratefully, lovingly thine, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: Your Christian charity is building the addition to The Mother Church on the rock of unselfed love,--the rock of salvation, the foundation of divine Science.

ii) [Dated Chicago, Ill., July 14, 1905 and signed "Very lovingly, your student, MRS. MARY A. PACKARD, C.S.D., Manager"]:

Dear Teacher and Leader: We love to write you of things that will give you joy. During the first half of the present year, 1733 copies of Science and Health were sold from our Reading Rooms. I am more and more grateful each day for this truth.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated July 16, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Beloved Student: On reading your letter these words of the great Master flooded my thought, "Thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord."

- No.51--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Buys Land (as Sept.CSJ).
- No.52--1) [As part of] Editorial, A Grateful Recognition (as Sept.CSJ).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader:
- i) [Dated Beloit, Wis., July 14, 1905 and announcing the donation of the church's own building funds as well as special collections to the Mother Church Building Fund.]
  - -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated August 7, 1905 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: "Well done,...good and faithful ...enter thou into the joy of thy lord" [omission marks in original]. "In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted."

- ii) [Dated Los Angeles, Cal., July 8, 1905 and announcing special collections to the Mother Church Building Fund of \$9100 by Second Church.]
- -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: God loves you, I love you. The world is made better by such as you.
- iii) [Dated Portsmouth, O., July 29, 1905 and sending a gold ring containing three beautiful clear diamonds as symbolic of three remarkable proofs the writer had had that Christian Science heals "quickly and permanently"--and addressed to "Beloved Leader and Guide."]
- -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "M.B.G. EDDY"]: Thanks. I value the spirit of your gift, above all things.
- iv) [Dated Oshkosh, Wis., August 8, 1905 and sending a "little handkerchief" in thanks for '01:19-24--and addressed to "Beloved Teacher."]
  - -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "M.G.B. EDDY"]: Thanks.

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.6 (September):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Grateful Recognition, letter to Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy from Messrs. Nay & Abbott, Counsellors at Law [dated 1043, 1044, and 1045 Tremont Building, Boston, August 16, 1905 and

signed "Yours very truly, NAY & ABBOTT"]:

Dear Madam: We are acting as counsel for Mrs. Whitcomb, the administratrix of the late E. Noyes Whitcomb, in settling her husband's estate, and we desire personally to thank you for relieving the estate from very serious embarrassment by taking title to the Brookline land which Mr. Whitcomb just prior to his death had contracted to purchase....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated August 19, 1905 and signed

"Most sincerely yours, MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

My dear Sirs: Your favor of the 16th inst. was duly received; please accept my deep appreciation and gratitude for your kindness and professional skill.

I well know that the dear Whitcomb family held no legal claim against me for debt; and yet the moral demand

remains with every Christian Scientist to comfort such as mourn. Let us trust that no sinister consciousness will trample on this priceless pearl. The bereaved family are members of my Church, and the sudden loss of a husband and father, one of the very best of men, strongly appealed to me, otherwise, I could have ill afforded so great an undertaking and expense. It is far better to do unto others as we would have them do to us than fail to obey a single precept of our Lord.

Mrs. Eddy Buys Land, from the Concord Monitor:

Says the Boston Herald of today: ...The Property [referred to above, has] a total valuation of \$69,000, but the

price paid was considerably in excess of this....

The Boston papers of this morning declared that Mrs. Eddy's purchase in Brookline was for the purpose of building a residence for herself. In answer to an inquiry from the *Monitor*, as to the truth of this report, Mrs. Eddy made the following statement:- "Nothing of the kind is contemplated. I purchased the lot to save some Christian Scientists from meeting a financial disaster."

Not Mrs. Eddy's Teacher, letter to Editor of Boston Herald [signed "ALFRED FARLOW"]:

A despatch from Amesbury, Mass....reporting the death of Miss Sarah O. Bagley of that town, alleges that she taught the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy "her first lessons in the healing art", some thirty years ago, when Mrs. Eddy

was sojourning in that town.

To correct this rumor I have received from Mrs. Eddy the following statement:- "I taught my first student in 1867 in Lynn, Mass. I never saw Miss Bagley until about the year 1870, while I was stopping in Amesbury, Mass. There she, Miss Bagley, applied to me for admission to a class in Christian Science that I was preparing to open, but I declined to accept her as a student. She was a Spiritualist and a so-called medium when I knew her."...

-- Sentinel Vol.VIII (September):

No.1--[As part of] Editorial, Practise the Golden Rule (as Oct.CSJ).

New Evidence in Old Case (as Oct.CSJ).

Impossible Conditions (as Not Mrs. Eddy's Teacher, Sept. CSJ)

No.4-1) Selected Articles, Mrs. Eddy Pays First Visit to New Church in Concord, from The Concord Daily Patriot [signed K.G.]:

Mr. Editor: Yesterday, for the first time, the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy visited the new Christian Science church in this city, her munificent gift to the local congregation of that faith.

Mrs. Eddy entered the church by the southeast door, which admitted her to the room prepared for her use in the edifice, which the Scientists call "Our Leader's room", and those who planned this pretty apartment should know the pleasure it gave her. Her artistic sense took in at a glance the beautiful circles of light falling in pendants like grape clusters, the delicate pale green upholstery, embroidered silk drapery, the highly polished Indiana oak floor, and the lighting, done by means of numerous incandescent bulbs deftly hidden in the corniced moulding of the room; also the beautiful bound copies of the Bible and of her own published works, and other dainty, costly gifts from members of her church.

After spending some time here, Mrs. Eddy visited the public Reading Room, which is kept open every weekday from 2 to 5 P.M. Thence she entered the church proper, and after a general survey took a seat in one of the carved upholstered pews, to view deliberately the magnificent transept windows, the grand gift of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York City, placed in position last week. Mrs. Eddy regards these windows as exceptional specimens of the highest art; they were described in your columns last Saturday.

The organ engaged her attention, and called forth encomiums; the graceful lines of the massive roof-timbers, the fine natural finish of the Indiana oak comprising the entire woodwork, the interlocking noiseless rubber floor tiling, the harmony of coloring and arrangement of the

entire auditorium, were all noted and favorably commented upon with much joy.

At the State Fair, from the Concord Monitor:

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy will make her usual distribution of shoes to needy and deserving children at the Concord State Fair on Tuesday next, Children's Day. Her almoner for this purpose, Mr. William A. Thompson, will be in the main exhibition building from half past one to four o'clock Tuesday afternoon. An entry of articles for exhibition in some of the departments in this building has been made from Pleasant View.

2) [As part of] Editorial, Watching Versus Watching Out (as Oct. CSJ).

A Question (as Oct.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.7 (October):

1) New Evidence in Old Case, letter dealing with the Ouimby contoversy [signed "JOHN C. LATHROP"]:

[After relating that a Mr. Charles C. Sargent had come to him for treatment, Mr. Lathrop refers inter alia to his discovery that Mr. Sargent had known "Park Quimby" as a boy, having been sent to the magnetic healer at the age of ten, with a sore neck. Mr. Quimby had insisted that the pain was in a tooth, but the boy's will had been too strong for him and he was sent back to his mother with the statement that Mr. Quimby could do nothing for him.]

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Watching Versus Watching Out, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated September 18, 1905]:

The above is the caption of an article in the Sentinel of September \*16, 1905, that needs to be corrected. (Then My.232:12 -233:27.)

Practise the Golden Rule:

(In response to a telegram received by Mrs. Eddy from

<sup>\*</sup>The date is given as September 23 in Miscellany.

the Boston Globe, she made the following statement, which appeared in the Globe of August 30, together with the views expressed by other prominent and representative Americans. The telegram and Mrs. Eddy's reply follow.--EDITOR.)

The Globe's Telegram: (My.281:18-25).

Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated August 29, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.281:27 - 282:15).

A Question, statement in *Concord Monitor* [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Why does not Mrs. Eddy attend our State Fair? This question would not naturally be asked concerning another lady of my years and everyday life, but being up we answer it. Because I have lost all pleasure in such entertainments by having found so much else in moral and spiritual directions that demand my entire time and attention, that I deem it my duty and privilege to abstain from all else.

The managers of our State Fair have my good wishes.

-- Sentinel Vol.VIII (October):

No.5--1) "The Redemption of Our Body", by C.W. Chadwick [the leading article, which brought a summons to Pleasant View of all five Directors and the three editorial writers for the periodicals.]

...The "redemption of our body" is a problem which confronts every human being, whether he has yet awakened to this fact or not; and Christian Science has come to make clear to him God's way of solving it; viz., by eliminating the sense of material embodiment. It does not begin by telling him that he has no body, as is sometimes asserted by shallow critics, but assures him that when he understands Mind's government of the body, health will be established.... He will then know that all that is to be lost is a false, mistaken sense, or misconception.... The truth about God has revealed to him the truth about body. He no longer thinks of himself as governed by mortal law, but as governed by the immortal law of perfect Mind. This cleanses the body of both sin and disease, and in this way only can they be overcome....

[Jesus] knew that divine Mind can and does care for the body as no human intelligence can, and because he understood the divine control of everpresent Mind, he did not employ or advocate the use of drugs or any other material means.... Christian Science simply insists upon right thinking concerning the body....

Metaphysical healing is our sufficient proof that the diseased body is not acceptable to God. How shall we obey the Scriptural injunction to glorify God in our bodies unless we learn how to protect them from sin and disease? ...The true concept of body, and the mortal sense of it, greatly differ. The one is spiritual and perfect, the other material and imperfect.... Not through dying, but through right living, will this final spiritual elimination of corporeality take place, either here or hereafter.

[The story of the summons to Pleasant View is given in We Knew Mary Baker Eddy, Vol.III, p.87, in a article by Annie Knott, who was one of those called to appear on October 5, 1905. After stressing that the Directors must assist her in guarding against erroneous or misleading statements which might escape the notice of the editors, Mrs. Eddy singled out Mr. Chadwick's statement that "the diseased body is not acceptable to God", and then asked: "Now, will you any of you tell me whether God has any more use for a well body than a sick one?"

[Using Science and Health 313:12-9 and 295:5-24 as reference points, she explained that man's likeness to God is never a physical likeness. She made it plain that "no one is to be judged by his or her physical condition, but by character and spiritual attainments."]

2) [As part of] Editorial, An Apology [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

We regret that the article "Watching versus Watching Out", which appeared in the Sentinel of September 16 and was corrected by Mrs. Eddy in last week's issue, should have found a place in our columns. It is the duty of the Editor and his associates rigidly to guard our columns against the intrusion of any article or statement which misstates the teachings of Christian Science and its

textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by Mary Baker G. Eddy. That this duty was not performed in this instance is deplored by the editorial staff, and it is but proper that this apology should be made. It is fortunate for Christian Scientists that our Leader is watchful over our Cause, and alert to detect and correct the errors which creep into the work of her followers. For this loving care and watchfulness and for her prompt and satisfying correction of this erroneous article she has our thanks.

[The offending article {signed "JOHN B. WILLIS" who nonetheless remained Associate Editor} stated in part]: If we fail to know the claims of evil for what they are--the nothingness of illusion--and enlarge upon the incidents of their seeming, we are likely to exhibit that frightened and frightening bewareness which can but lead others to think that, despite our declaration "There is no evil", we are very decidedly and very old-fashionedly fearful lest this "nothingness" unexpectedly smite us....

The contrast between a calm watchfulness and a perturbed "watching out" is too distinct to escape the notice of an observing world. Watchfulness means thoughtful forelooking from the citadel of conscious adequacy. "Watching out" describes a timid endeavor to ward off an unrecognized but presumably impending ill.

He who watches rightly minimizes the manifestations of evil, is quiet and confident; he who is striving to watch out talks much of the possibilities of error, explains, multiplies, and doubts as to the outcome. The one knows the lions are chained, and goes forward with freedom and inward rejoicing; the other peoples the air with dragons and indulges in a strained and elaborate caution....

No.7--1) [As part of] Editorial, A Loving Benediction, letter to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Grand Forks, N.D., September 28, 1905 and signed "Lovingly and loyally your student's student, MARTHA SUTTON THOMPSON"]:

Dear Leader and Friend: The new edifice of First Church of Christ, Scientist, in this little city was dedicated last Sunday, September 24.... When your article disapproving of birthday commemorations\* came out in the Sentinel, some thought you therein also decided against any special dedicatory services...and so we sent out announcement of our church opening, instead of using the word dedication. We now learn that this indicated to others, and doubtless to you, that the building was not paid for....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "M.B.G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: If your church is chartered, your church edifice should be dedicated when it is paid for. May heaven's rich blessing crown your faithful labors, and unity and praise dwell within your walls and in your hearts.

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Cleveland, O., September 21, 1905 and addressed to "Dearly Beloved Leader" by "A.H.LEONARD, Supt." to announce a decision of the Sunday School children to turn over to the Mother Church Building Fund the money collected for their annual outing].

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

In the words of Christ Jesus our Lord: "For of such is the kingdom of heaven." Give my love to the Sunday School children.

No.8--Church By-Law, Article XXII. Publications unjust. Sect.11 (as Nov.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXII, No.8 (November):
[As part of] *Editor's Table, Church By-Law*, Article XXII.
PUBLICATIONS UNJUST. Sect. 11:

Should a member of The Mother Church publish, or cause to be published, an article that is false, or unjust,--hence injurious to Christian Science, or to its Leader,--upon complaint thereof, by another member, and the

<sup>\*</sup>See "Signs of the Times", My.235.

Board of Directors finding the offence has been committed, the offender shall be suspended for not less than three years from his or her office in this Church and from its membership. (Cf. present Art.XI, Sect.10.)

[With this issue of the Journal the cards advertising

Christian Science Institutes ceased.]

-- Sentinel Vol.VIII (November):

No.10--Letters to Our Leader [one dated Oakland, Cal., October 11, 1905 relating experiences of delivering fourteen lectures in the West, and signed "MARY BROOKINS"].

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "M.B.G. EDDY"]:

"No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee."

No.11--Letters to Our Leader, telegram to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated New York, November 2, 1905 and signed "AUGUSTA STETSON"]:

The association of my students, in annual reunion, unite with me in expressing to you, our beloved Leader and Teacher, our obedience, our loyal love, and our grateful recognition of your continued guidance of mankind to the realization of eternal Love.

Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated November 4, 1905 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Thanks to you and your association for telegram and your grand glorious work for humanity. This reply delayed by mistake.

No.12--Letters to Our Leader:

i) [dated Kansas City, Mo., October 16, 1905 and announcing gift of \$200 to the Mother Church Building Fund from 16 students of Gen. Erastus Bates.]

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "M.B.G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: I seal your desire with great gratitude. Your tribute to the memory of my departed and beloved student, General Erastus N. Bates--one of God's own noblemen--brings a flood of joy to me.

[The "desire" which the Bates students expressed was to "be more united, to be of one mind, to feel more love for one and all."]

ii) [dated Toledo, O., October 1, 1905 and announcing despatch within past six months of \$1200 to the Mother Church Building Fund from local church pledges, thus quadrupling the amount of first pledge.]
-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

"Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the

Lord of hosts."

iii) [dated Stamford, Conn., October 2, 1905 and announcing local church's diversion of own building fund to The Mother Church Building Fund, together with "every cent in their treasury" of the Sunday School children.]

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "M.B.G. EDDY"]:

"Thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord."

- No.13--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Aids Church of Her Youth (as Courtesy to Mrs. Eddy of the First Congregational Church in Concord, N.H., Dec.CSJ).
- Appreciation, letter to "Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Beloved Leader" [dated Philadelphia, Pa., July 6, 1905 and announcing the turning over of First Church's own building fund to the Mother Church Building Fund].

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated November 13, 1905 and signed "Yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: Your munificent gift, twenty thousand three hundred and sixty-five dollars, to The Mother Church, spared from your own church building fund, speaks for itself of the unselfed love that bases the bounty and is the beauty of holiness. In the words of the Scripture: "Ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building,"--"A spiritual house, an holy priesthood."

"Grace be unto you and peace, from God our Father."

-- Journal Vol XXII, No.9 (December):

1) An Interesting Testimony, letter to Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated June 15, 1905 and signed "Lovingly, RVING C. TOMLINSON"]:

My dear Leader: I take pleasure in giving you a testimony from Mrs. Allen, wife of General C.C. Allen of Los Angeles, California. Mrs. Allen is a member of Second Church of Christ, Scientist, of that city.... Her testimony was given at our service last evening, and is as follows:-

"Two years ago I had a man come to my house to repair some window-shades in the parlor. When he had finished his work I asked him to come to my study. I left him in my room for a time, and when I returned he said, 'I see that you are a Christian Scientist', because he saw my literature in the room. Then he said, 'I was healed by the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy.' I said 'I want you to tell me all about it.' Then he gave me these facts: 'About eighteen years ago, while living in Boston, I fell from the third story of a building on which I was working, to the pavement. My leg was broken in three places. I was taken to a hospital, where they tried to help me. They said that the leg was so bad that it would have to be amputated. I said, "No, I would rather die." They permitted it to heal as best it might, and as a result I had to wear an iron shoe eight or nine inches high. I was called to Mrs. Eddy's home on Commonwealth Avenue, in Boston, to do some light work. Mrs. Eddy came into the room where I was busy. and observing my condition, kindly remarked, "I suppose you expect to get out of this some time." I answered, "No: all that can be done for me has been done, and I can now manage to get around with a cane." Mrs. Eddy said, "Sit down and I will treat you." When she finished the treatment she said, "You go home and take off that iron shoe, and give your leg a chance to straighten out." I went home and did as I was told, and now I am so well that, so far as I know, one leg is as good as the other'."

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Courtesy to Mrs. Eddy of the First Congregational Church in Concord, N.H., from Boston Herald [dated November 20]:

The Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Founder of the Christian Science denomination, received a card of invitation to be present at the observance, which closed yesterday, of the one hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the Congregational Church in Concord, N.H., in which her parents worshiped and in which she received baptism....

- -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated November 14, 1905 and signed "Sincerely yours, in Christ, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.174:13 175:7).
- -- Sentinel Vol. VIII (December):
- No.14--[As part of] Editorial, An Interesting Testimony (as CSJ).
- No.15--Letters to Our Leader, telegram to Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Chicago, Ill., November 29, 1905 and signed "first church of christ, scientist, of chicago".]
  - -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated November 30, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Your despatch lifts the curtain on a scene of my early trials and triumphs, indelible on the tablet of time and enriched with eternal reward.

[The despatch told of five "stately churches in Chicago, all formed from First Church", which was itself again "filled" the very Sunday after the last church opened its doors with three over-filled services.]

No.16--[As part of] Editorial, A Question (as Jan.'06 CSJ).

Church By-Law, Article XI. DUTY TO GOD. Sect.4 (as Jan. CSJ).

The Significance of Christmas (as Jan.CSJ).

Card from Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy (as Jan.CSJ).

No.17--Letters to Our Leader:

i) [dated San José, Cal., December 6, 1905 and signed "Faithfully yours, First Church of Christ, Scientist, San José, Cal., HERBERT W. EUSTACE, *President*; MRS. JETTURA W. HYDE, *Clerk*]:

Our Dear Leader: The members of this little branch church do not send you the enclosed invitation to the dedication of their church edifice, with any anticipation that you can either be present in person or with us in thought, but simply to add, if possible, an iota of joy to gladden your tireless labor in its never-ceasing effort for others, by a positive proof that your work has not been in vain, else this edifice would not be.

We know that all we have, we owe to your faithful love and labor for mankind. We understand that it is not words you require from your followers so much as works, and this branch has endeavored to live up to this requirement.

During the past year, besides completing our own church edifice, at a cost including the ground of about forty thousand dollars, we have been enabled to forward to the Treasurer of The Mother Church over eighteen thousand dollars. This with what we had previously sent makes almost twenty-four thousand dollars for which our church holds receipts. We know this will please you, for this branch numbers only one hundred and three members.

Our Reading Room is now selling your glorious work, Science and Health, at the rate of a copy every other day, more than double the sales of last year.

The sick are being healed and the sinful regenerated through the reading and studying of this wonderful book. For this we are deeply grateful to our heavenly Father, divine Love, and our hearts never cease to go out in deepest affection to you, our beloved Leader--an affection we are striving to manifest through a more loving obedience.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated December 13, 1905 and signed "Gratefully, lovingly, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.197:10-22).

ii) [Dated Boston, Mass., December 13, 1905 and signed "Gratefully and lovingly, MRS. GERTRUDE G. NEWTON, Clerk for the Class"]:

Dear Leader: The College Class of December, nineteen hundred and five, thanks God, and you, our Leader, for all admonitions and blessings.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated December 15, 1905 and signed "Thanking the faithful teacher of this class, and the dear members thereof, I am, Tenderly yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: Responding to your kind letter, let me say you will reap the sure reward of right thinking and acting, of watching and praying, and you will find the ever present God an ever-present help.

iii) [Dated New York, December 6, 1905 and signed "Ever your faithful, obedient child, AUGUSTA E. STETSON"]:

My Precious Leader: I am writing just to tell you of my ever-increasing love for you, and of my constant efforts to follow and obey you and your teachings. I am trying to demonstrate Christian Science and praying for grace and love to endure to the end. Our church is most prosperous in Truth. The healing is being demonstrated, and many are rejoicing in the health and peace which they find in Science and Health. Grateful and loving disciples call you blessed, and thank God. On Thanksgiving Day we contributed twenty-two thousand dollars to The Mother Church. It has all been paid in, I believe, and will be sent to Mr. Chase. This makes eighty-four thousand which our church has contributed, and we want to make it one hundred thousand dollars if necessary. We have not more than four men in our large membership who can be called rich.

All give all they can, and rejoice in the privilege and the sacrifice which test their faith and trust in infinite Love. It is joy to give to the Cause, and particularly to the dear mother vine. I long to do more for you and to be more worthy of your dear love.

No.18--A Greeting from England (as Feb.CSJ).

#### ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1906

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.10 (January):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Question, by Mary Baker G. Eddy: (My.233:29 - 234:14).

Church By-Law, Article XI. DUTY TO GOD. Sect.4 (present Art.XXII, Sect.10).

Take Notice [dated December 21, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Members of our Church that have not read the By-law, "Duty to God", in the issue of our Sentinel of December 16, 1905 [Vol.VIII, No.16], are not amenable for disobeying it until they have read it, but they will be thereafter.

The Significance of Christmas:

In the Christmas Section of the New York World of December 10, there appeared a symposium entitled "The Significance of Christmas".... Mrs. Eddy's article follows:

-- Christmas As In Christian Science [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (Mv.259:23 - 260:32, then):

On another page in the same issue of the World, appeared the following editorial note:-

-- Card from Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy:

No person of prominence in the country has been more sought after for magazine and newspaper articles than Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science. In recent years she has almost uniformly refused requests of this kind.

This year, however, she consented to write an article for the...Christmas section of today's World. A subsequent letter from Mrs. Eddy to the editor of *The World*, possibly explains why she is averse to writing for publication. Her

statement is as follows:-

Nota Bene [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

I hereby certify that counterfeit letters frequently follow my contributions to newspapers, letters representing the opposite of my views, feelings, and nature, the contents of which are so subtle that I expose this lawlessness to save those to whom they are addressed from being misinformed.

Greeting from Germany, letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated Bad Sachsa am Harz, Hermannklause, Deutschland, November 24, 1905 and signed "I am, dear Mrs. Eddy, yours in reverence and love, Countess fanny von MOLTKE"]:

About a year ago I asked you to allow "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" to be translated into German, and though my wish is, and ever will be, the same. I have seen since then how wise it was of you not yet to give that permission. I admire your wisdom, and I am waiting silently and patiently, knowing that the right time will be revealed to you, I am full of joy to have become now a member of The Mother Church, full of thanks to belong to the great brotherhood of Scientists. and do see in you a wise and beloved Leader. In thinking of you there is always the one thought coming to me, that by you "Love is reflected in love." My desire is to do the same, to give up self-will and to do nothing but the will of my Father, to overcome personality, and to be nothing but "reflection." This is the goal which I am wanting to reach, and I think that in striving for it I can best prove my gratitude to you, for what you have done and are doing for me and mankind.

-- Mrs Eddy's Reply to the Countess Fanny von Moltke, Christian Scientist [dated December 11, 1905 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I thank you for your excellent letter, and reply in the

words of Scripture:-

"The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant." "Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." "Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness." "For as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed."

-- \*Sentinel Vol.VIII (January):

No.19--1) [As part of] Editorial, Christmas for the Children (as Feb.CSJ).

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Tombstone, Ariz., December 11, 1905 and signed "Your student's student, ELECTA E. SCRIBNER"]:

Our Dear Leader: [The enclosed bedspread found in a little adobe house in Chihuahua, Mexico, was purchased because we thought it] too beautiful to keep there.... It is beautiful enough for Mrs. Eddy. [We] knew why it was purchased and where it belonged. [The letter also tells of sales of Science and Health, healings, and church events.]

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Student: The above letter is redolent with love, and the embroidered bedspread is the most beautiful thing of the kind I ever saw. But more than all else of earth is your joy-inspiring recital of the good being done in your midst by Christian Science and your faithful labors.

No.20--Letters to Our Leader [one dated Reading, Mass., December 27, 1905 and anouncing the gift of \$4578.25 to The Mother Church Building Fund, including all its own building money, from First Church, Reading.]

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "M.B. EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: Your unselfed labors must swell the song of angels.

No.22--Amendment to Church By-Law (as Feb.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.11 (February):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Christmas for the Children [dated December 28, 1905 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.261).

<sup>\*</sup>Possibly in anticipation of the *Monitor*, due to appear in 1908, the emphasis on news items in the Sentinel began to fade and the once regular "General News" portion seldom appeared after 1905.

Card [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The following letter from the Clerk of First Church of Christ, Scientist, at Manchester, England, is indeed interesting. This church was organized by Lady Victoria Murray, daughter of the Earl of Dunmore.

Neither space nor time can separate genuine Christian Scientists. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for

brethren to dwell together in unity."

-- Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Manchester, England, December 15, 1905 and signed "Faithfully yours, william webb, Clerk, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Manchester, England]:

Beloved Leader: ... The third lecture called for by this church has just been delivered by Mr. Bicknell Young, and we are able to record a greater attendance than before, and a wider interest in Christian Science as manifested in the press and around us in other ways.

We recognize now more fully your wise provision that one lecture or more should be called for annually by each church, as we experience the growing attention given to this "preaching of the Gospel", which through your teaching is healing suffering humanity of their sickness, sin, and woe....

Your loving gift of Christian Science, made yet more priceless by your selfless labors and constant prayers for all, has welded a bond of union between us "in the old country" and you "in the new" which nothing can sever, and as your teaching becomes more widely known it will grow into the "more perfect bond of peace."...

A Greeting from England [dated London, England, November 21, 1905 and signed "Your affectionate students, GERTRUDE DUNMORE, DUNMORE"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: We are taking advantage of our daughter Victoria's departure from Liverpool tomorrow, to cross over to Boston, to send you by her an illuminated copy of the Psalms of David, designed in the early days of Queen Victoria's reign.

We hope you will accept this book as a little Christmas

offering of love.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply to Countess of Dunmore, C.S.B., and the Earl of Dunmore, C.S.B., Christian Scientists. London, Great Britain [dated December 18, 1905 and signed "Affectionately yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Beloved Students: Your gift of the beautiful hand-

illumined Victoria Psalter was duly received.

Among my list of gifts gracious, yours is conspicuous,-sent to me across the sea, commemorating one the very best queens that history has recorded, and issued early in her reign.

I regret that I could not see your dear daughter Victoria when she was in America--she is accomplishing much for the race.

Amendment to Church By-Law, Article XXVIII. LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT, Sect. 1:

The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, shall assume no general official control of other churches; and it shall be controlled by none other. This is the denominational rule of Christian Science.

Each Church of Christ, Scientist, shall have its own form of government. No conference of churches shall be held, except the annual conference at The Mother Church, unless it be when our churches located in the same state convene in unity and love to confer on a statute of said state, or to confer harmoniously and agree on individual unity and action of the churches in said state. [Cf. present Art.XXIII, Sect.1.]

-- Sentinel Vol. VIII (February): No.24--[As part of] Editorial, "Our Debt to Christian Science" (as Mar.CSJ).

No.26-- Letters to Our Leader [one announcing gift of \$942 to The Mother Church Building Fund from First Church, Lynn and dated Lynn, Mass., Dec. 15, 1905]: Beloved Leader: ... The church membership is sixtyfive, sixteen of whom were admitted the past year. [This, with other information, is] given partly as a further

answer to your letter of a little over a year ago, inquiring

about the work in Lynn....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: "Fear not, little flock; for it is
your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

-- Journal Vol.XXIII, No.12 (March):
[As part of] Editor's Table, "Our Debt to Christian Science" [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

On page 760 of this issue [giving examples of the growth and salutary effect of Christian Science in Denver, Cleveland, New York, Chicago] we print under the above title a grand communication from Rev. F.N. Riale, of Chicago, which recently appeared in *The Westminster*. The *Concord Monitor* reprints this communication, together with its [oddly uncomplimentary] introductory comment by the editor of *The Westminster*. This editorial comment reads:

(From The Westminster, Philadelphia, Pa.): "Our circle widens. A Chicago friend comes 'away down East' to confess himself in debt. We let him tell his story. In a little personal word to us, he says he will have an interpretation of his facts by and by. We are glad. If anything in this old world needs interpretation it is the facts of Christian Science. The greatest fact is Mrs. Eddy's book. But no one can interpret that. It is non-interpretable. It is like Sau Abrah's garments, 'Just the same on one side as on the other'--just the same interpreted as not interpreted; nonsense either way.--EDITOR."

Mrs. Eddy's reply follows:

"When Mrs. Eddy read the editor's caption to the article by the Rev. F.N. Riale, she smiled and said, 'That editor hit the nail on nonsense, and broke his fingers, poor man! He could not interpret the nonsense, no sense, of evil, not knowing the all sense of good; if he could, it would heal his fingers'."

# -- Sentinel Vol.VIII (March): No.27--The Sunday Schools:

(The following letter from Mrs. Eddy's associate secretary is of importance not only to the officials and teachers in the Christian Science Sunday Schools, but also to the pupils and all others who are interested. It gives information for which many have inquired, and will help all in their work.--EDITOR.)

-- Letter to Mr. George H. Lounsbery, 154 E.50th Street, Chicago, Ill. [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., Feb.23, 1906 and signed "Yours in Truth, LEWIS C. STRANG, Associate Secretary"]:

Dear Brother: At the request of our beloved Leader, I am writing you in reply to your letter of Feb.18....

You say in your letter:-

"We recently organized our work into four groups of classes, one for the study of the Commandments, one for the Lord's Prayer and its Spiritual Interpretation, one for the Beatitudes, and one for the Lesson work."

Our Leader bids me ask you this question: Would you feed a babe on milk or on meat? Of course you will answer milk.

Our Leader would have the Sunday School officials and teachers in all fields keep this necessity constantly before them in their work with the children. She would have them wise, for wisdom is essential in every line of Christian Science endeavor.

When our Leader gave the By-law on "Subjects for Lessons" in the Sunday School, it was not her intention to limit Sunday School instruction to the routine of memorizing the letter of the designated portions of the Scripture. She meant that the children should be taught the *meaning* of the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer and its Spiritual Interpretation, and the Beatitudes.

These spiritual fundamentals should be so set forth by means of practical illustrations and everyday examples of love, obedience, and good, that the child will catch their spirit, understand them, and as a result be interested in them.

This work, you will readily perceive, requires consecrated and intelligent effort on the part of all connected with the Sunday School. It means the demonstration of that love which does things. To teach a child the words, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me", is a comparatively easy task. To teach a child the meaning of that commandment so thoroughly that he can and will prove in

his living that he actually has no other gods before good, is the grand privilege of the Christian Science Sunday School teacher.

No.28--A Letter from Our Leader (as Apr.CSJ).

No.30--Christian Science and China (as Apr.CSJ).

No.31--Our Leader's Tribute to the Bible (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.1 (April):

1) Important Notice to Branch Churches:

Each branch Church of Christ, Scientist, is requested to send, on or before May 1, a report of its total membership (not a list of its members), as on record April 2, 1906, to William B. Johnson, C.S.D., Clerk of The Mother Church, 239 Huntingdon Avenue, Boston, Mass.

2) [As part of] Editorial, Christian Science and China:

(We have permission to publish the following correspondence between our Leader and Mrs. Conger, wife of the former American Minister to China....
EDITOR.)

Letter to Mrs. Sarah Pike Conger, C.S.B. [dated March 2, 1906 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Student: Since ever receiving your card I have desired to write to you; and now after what Miss Campbell has written I hasten to reply. Her report of the success of Christian Science in benighted China, when regarded on one side only, is cheering, but to look at both sides of the great question of introducing Christian Science into a heathen nation gives it quite another aspect. (Then My.234:20-30, then):

The dear Countess von Moltke has come to see that your textbook, Science and Health, cannot be translated at present, not even in Germany.

Give my kind regards to our much-respected Minister, your husband, and give my love to Miss Campbell.

Please to pardon (if it needs forgiveness) my frankness in this letter, and know that it proceeds from the best motives.

Letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated 44 Orange Grove Avenue, Pasadena, Cal., March 8, 1906 and signed "Your affectionate student, SARAH PIKE CONGER"]:

Beloved Teacher; Your highly prized message just received.... It is a joy to me--assures me that my religious

attitude in China has your approval....

Many things not true would appear in the papers about Mr. Conger and myself that made me work, but when it was said I had interviews with Her Imperial Majesty, the Empress Dowager of China, upon Christian Science, I said to Mr. Conger, "That is too absurd for anyone to believe...."

However much I may have desired to have the Chinese accept an understanding of Christian Science, I never taught nor even talked it to them. In the first place, I was not authorized to do this; I was not sent a Christian Science missionary into China. In the second place, I was not equipped for such a work; I did not speak their intricate language, nor did the Chinese ladies speak mine....

I visited the native temples; religious services of many kinds; their schools, colleges, examination halls; their feasts, their entertainments, their factories....and in a degree found the inner heart and thought of the so-called "heathen Chinese." It was a love-thought that did this; I touched the cord of sisterhood and we joined hands. I visited the foreign missions in their many lines of work; I received much, and I gave of what I had. I never felt the unrest of a "war on religions", but a peace that bespoke an understanding, a friendship, a sisterhood.... It was ever my earnest prayer that Her Majesty--the Empress Dowager of China--the princesses, and the Chinese ladies should realize the tender touch and the true friendship of a foreign lady.

I never strove to undermine in any way the religion of the Chinese nor of the missionaries, but to add, if I could, a golden thread of love.... What I succeeded in doing in China (through Christian Science, not teaching nor talking it, but striving to live it) is wonderful....

When I went to China seven years ago, I found no Christian Science sympathizers; now there are sympath-

izers and workers in Chefoo, Shanghai, Hong Kong, and Manila.

They are all Americans and Europeans. I have never seen nor known a Christian Science Chinese....

I shall be pleased to deliver your message to dear Miss Campbell. She is a loyal and untiring worker in Christian Science and her reward is surely great.

(The following is a copy of an enclosed letter to Mrs. Conger): Letter [dated S.S. Kurshan, Hong Kong, Jan.4, 1906 and signed "Yours gratefully, IAC.J. LOSSINS"]:

Dear Madam: ...Our small congregation is growing apace, and next Sunday, Jan.7, we shall hold our first service in a public hall, having secured the Music Room in the City Hall. You see the seed you sowed in China is bringing forth its fruit....

[The three practitioners listed for Peking, China, in the Journal with address the "American Legation" had all dropped out by July 1905. These included Miss Maurine Campbell (see Mis.144.7) whose card first appeared in March 1903. In December 1906 a listing appeared for Mrs. Maud Dunn in Hong Kong.]

### A Letter from Our Leader (My.351).

-- Sentinel Vol.VIII (April):

No.32--[As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law, Article XXXIII. MEETINGS. Sect 2 (as Amendments to By-Laws, May CSJ).

No.33--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Card* [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as May CSJ).

No.34--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Unauthorized Literature* (as article of same title in CSS of September 19, 1903, Vol.VI, No.3).

No.35--1) Selected Articles, Concord's Relief Fund, from Concord Patriot:

Concord will do its full share in the work of relieving the suffering people of San Francisco. This was made evident last night at a meeting called by the Commercial club to systematize the work of relief....

At first the idea was expressed that two thousand dollars would be about all that Concord could afford to give to the fund, but after Mr. Meehan had read a letter from the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, enclosing her check for one thousand dollars for the fund, a better spirit prevailed, and it was determined to...make the amount five thousand dollars if possible.... Mr. M. Meehan changed the aspect of affairs by presenting the following letter [dated April 23, 1906 and signed "Very truly, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Dear Sir: Enclosed herewith is check for one thousand dollars, my contribution to the local fund for the relief of the San Francisco sufferers. You will please turn the same over to the treasurer of the committee.

[See An Interesting Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, May CSS No.37.]

2) [As part of] Editorial, A Letter from Our Leader and Notice (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.2 (May):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Card [dated April 8, 1906 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.25).

A Letter from Our Leader: (as To the Board of Directors, My.26).

Notice (My.27).

Our Leader's Tribute to the Bible:

...To those who are lovers of the Bible but not Christian Scientists, these words of our Leader will reveal a phase of Mrs. Eddy's character and thought which cannot fail to impress strongly upon them the sincerity of her purpose and the richness of her achievement:

Mrs. Eddy's Letter, to Mr. Edward J. Wessels, 275 Clinton Avenue, Brooklyn, N.Y. [dated March 24, 1906 and signed "Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.295:12-20, then):

Mr. Wessels' Description of the Bible: ...During a visit to the museum [in Herrnhut, Saxony, headquarters of the Moravian church] I was able to purchase an ancient Bible...in fine condition. The copper engravings are very interesting and are an acute reminder of the concept which Germans of that day had of Holy Writ.... The strong belief in personality appears in the large amount of space devoted to Dr. Martin Luther and in the page plates of the titled personages under whose auspices the edition was issued. Happily we are moving away from these tattered beliefs, and the day must come when the Bible will appear minus the flattering and unearned dedication which prefaces too many editions.

Note, by Lewis C. Strang, Associate Secretary [dated Pleasant View, March 29, 1906]:

This Bible has found a place in Mrs. Eddy's library at Pleasant View.

"Lest We Forget", letter to the Editor of the Sentinel [dated Pleasant View, April 21, 1906 and signed "LEWIS C. STRANG"]: (My.v:4 - vii.14).

Amendments to By-Laws, Article XXXIII. MEETINGS. Sect.2:

The meetings of [the General Association of Teachers] in the United States shall be held biennially, and in alternate order, first in Boston, second in Chicago, third in New York City. A member shall not report what is said or done in these meetings.

The session of the General Association of Teachers may be held two days, closing daily not later than 6 P.M. The main topics for discussion are, unity of action, strict conformity to The Mother Church By-laws, and to the contents of the chapter on Teaching Christian Science, contained in Science and Health.

Article XXVI. PRIVATE COMMUNICATIONS. Sect. 16: (present Art. XXII, Sect. 8).

Article XXVII. MUSIC IN THE CHURCH. SOLOIST AND ORGANIST. Sect.1: (much as present Art.XIX. Sect.1).

The Mother Church Dedication (then My.26:3-6, then):

Application has been made to the railroad companies for the usual reduction rates for this occasion.

-- Sentinel Vol.VIII (May):

No.37--An Interesting Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, leading article [dated San José, California, April 25, 1906 and signed "Faithfully yours, HERBERT W. EUSTACE"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: I was instructed by the Board of Directors of First Church of Christ, Scientist, San José, Cal., on the evening of the day of the earthquake, after we had held our regular Wednesday evening meeting, to wire you that none of the Scientists in this community had received any bodily injury, and that our new church was practically untouched by the terrible disaster, but it has been impossible to send any satisfactory telegram, hence this letter.

We were obliged to hold our service by candle-light, for all electric and gas lines were cut off. It would indeed have gladdened your heart to have heard the testimonies given that night, and to have listened to the grateful thanks offered to our loving Father for the precious gift to mankind of Science and Health, and its loved author-you, our dear Leader--whereby peace, comfort, and assurance had been granted to each one, to sustain him throughout the trying ordeal. On Sunday no services were allowed in the city limits, and in consequence we held our service in a schoolroom outside the city....

It will please you to know that telegrams offering assistance have been received from Scientists in distant cities.... We were glad to be able to say to all these loving offers, that we did not need anything; and this we understand is equally true of our brethren in San Francisco, Oakland, and neighboring towns....

[A young business man who has lately come into an understanding of Christian Science] was buried for three hours under a mass of debris, through the collapse of a hotel; his mouth and nose were almost stopped up with mortar, and his body was crushed into a seemingly im-

possible space. He told me that while confined in this position, he saw more clearly than ever before the truth taught by Christian Science, that the mortal concept of himself was not the real self at all, that the real self was ever free, and was so right then. He was finally rescued uninjured, and one of the physicians who were on hand to render any assistance possible, told me that he could not understand how any "living soul could have been rescued from such a place."...

No.39--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Inconsistency* (as June CSJ).

An Amended By-Law (as June CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.3 (June):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Inconsistency [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.235:2-13, then):

(The above words of loving admonition and instruction were called forth by a paragraph of the following letter [dated Indianapolis, Ind., May 10, 1906 and signed "Lovingly and reverently yours, CLARA P. WALES, Superintendent, Sunday School, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Indianapolis, Ind.]):

Dearly Beloved Leader: ...From the question often asked by parents, "What shall I read to my children?" and from my own realization that the Scriptures cannot be spiritually explained until the little ones are familiar with the exact text, grew the plan of announcing each Sunday in the school a chapter from the Bible to be read during the week. Each week I study the references for the next week's Lesson-Sermon and choose a chapter suggested by one of these references; for example, Noah and the Ark, Daniel in the Lions' Den, the Fiery Furnace, etc. The parents were asked to remain after a Wednesday evening meeting and it was explained to them how much they could further the work of the school.

This reading at home does not interfere with the teachers' work. During the ten minutes allotted to me as superintendent, I try to have the main points of the story

brought out by the children themselves, with the spiritual interpretation thereof. I believe it would have pleased you to hear the thought they brought out that the lions were hungry for flesh, but that, through Daniel's understanding of God, all that was present was the manifestation of Life, Truth and Love; and again, that neither fire nor water can ever destroy the manifestation of infinite Mind.

Once, when the chapter was Matthew 2, a young mother said, "My child has never heard the word death, so I did not read about Herod's killing of the children." It seemed to me to attempt such a course was impracticable and really suggested by fear; that instead, the child needed the protection of the spiritual explanation....

An Amended By-Law, Article XIX. TEACHING IN SUNDAY SCHOOL, Sect.5:

Children may be received in the Sunday School classes of any Church of Christ, Scientist, up to the age of twelve years, and by transfer from another Church of Christ. Scientist, up to the age of fifteen years, but no child shall remain in the Sunday School of any Church of Christ, Scientist, after reaching the age of fifteen. None except the officers, teachers, and children should attend the Sunday School exercises. (Cf. present Art, xx, Sect. 1.)

### -- Sentinel Vol.VIII (June):

No.40--[As part of] Editorial, A Question Answered, letter to Mr. Calvin A. Frye, Concord, N.H. [dated De Funiak Springs, Fla., April 19, 1906 and signed "Very sincerely yours, MRS. CLARA DREYER"]:

Dear Friend; Has Mrs. Eddy given out any orders recently--or at any time--that Christian Science practitioners are not to take Roman Catholic patients or give them any of her writings?... I doubt the truth of any such report, as it is not consistent with Christian Science teaching, but for the satisfaction of others I think it my duty to inquire at headquarters about the matter....

-- Mr. Frye's Reply [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., May 4, 1906 and signed "Yours fraternally, CALVIN A. FRYE"]:

Dear Sister in Christian Science: In reply to your question "Has Mrs. Eddy given out any order recently--or at any time--that Christian Science practitioners are not to take Roman Catholic patients or give them any of her writings?" will say: Mrs. Eddy has issued no such orders. She takes no patients, but through her writings gladly helps all those who will receive her help. [See No.44--Amendment to By-Law.]

No.41--[As part of] Editorial, Notice to the Contributors to the Building Fund [dated Boston, Massachusetts, June 2, 1906 and signed "STEPHEN A. CHASE, Treasurer of the Building Fund]:

The contributors to the Building Fund for the Extension to The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., are hereby notified that sufficient funds have been received for the completion of the church building.....

No.42--1) Dedicatory Message by Mary Baker G. Eddy, "Choose Ye" (as July CSJ).

2) The Communion Service and Dedication, from Boston Herald (My.29:4 - 30:31, then):

In the auditorium of the church were the Earl and Countess of Dunmore and their daughter, Lady Victoria Murray; Sir Gilbert and Lady King of Dublin; the Hon. Mrs. Porter of Dublin; Frau Friedrich of Dresden, Germany; Mr. Herbert Sutherland of Melbourne, Australia; Judge Ewing of Chicago; Judge Works of San Francisco; Judge Conklin of San Diego, Cal.; Mr. Clarence Clayton Eaton of Tacoma, Wash.; Mr. G.C. Crane of Spokane, Wash.; Miss Laura Earls of Brisbane, Australia; Miss E.S. Bacchenarm of Paris; Mr. and Mrs. Rennick of San Luis, Mexico; Mrs. W.J. Edwardes, Miss D. Guinnet, and Mrs. Virtue of Sydney, Australia; and Miss Ida Krouse of Hale. Cuba. From such a list can be gathered an idea of the world-embracing character of the congregations at (Then My.30:32 - 35:26, except that the dedication. references for the lesson-sermon are given as for the 1906 edition of Science and Health.)

No.43--1) The Annual Meeting (My.38:28 - 46:32, then):

The Treasurer, Mr. Stephen A. Chase, read his annual reports, showing the finances of the Church to be in excellent condition and sufficient funds in the Building Fund to settle all obligations incurred in the erection of the Extension of The Mother Church.

The Clerk, Mr. William B. Johnson, then read the following report: (then Mv.47:2 - 58:24).

2) Wednesday Evening Meetings (My.79:23 - 80:9, then):

At The Mother Church, First Reader William D. McCrackan presided in the main auditorium; at the meeting in the Extension vestry, Willis F. Gross, the new President officiated, and in the old Mother Church auditorium, Mrs. Laura C. Conant, Second Reader at The Mother Church, presided. The other Readers were as follows: Mother Church vestry, Judge Septimus J. Hanna of Colorado Springs; Horticultural Hall (Exhibition Hall), Bicknell Young of Chicago; Horticultural Hall (Lecture Hall) Bliss Knapp of Boston; Jordan Hall, Edward A. Kimball of Chicago; Potter Hall, Rev. William P. McKenzie of Cambridge; Howe and Woolson Halls, Gilbert C. Carpenter of Providence; Chickering Hall, Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson of Concord, N.H.

(Then My.80:16 - 81:24, followed by accounts from Harrisburg, Pa.; Kansas City, Mo.; St. Louis; Tacoma; Omaha, Neb.; Rochester, N.Y.; Brooklyn, N.Y.; Liverpool, Eng.; Manchester, Eng.; Berlin, Germany; Paris, France; Washington; Dublin, Ireland; California; Arkansas; London; Long Beach, Cal.; Australia; of healings often simply by reading Science and Health, of consumption; blindness; valvular heart disease; locomotor ataxia; membranous colitis; hip disease; cancer; epileptic fits; fall over mountain side; meningitis; fever; blood-poisons; lock-jaw; smoking habit; lumbago; rheumatism.)

3) [As part of] Editorial, A Contrast of Forty Years, letter to Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Cambridge, Mass., June 12, 1906 and signed "Respectfully and faithfully yours, s.p. BANCROFT"]: (My.58:28 - 60:19, then):

I should deem it a great privilege to meet you face to face once more.

No.44--[As part of] Editorial, Greetings (as Aug.CSJ).

Amendment to By-Law, Article XXVII. CHURCH MEMBERSHIP Sect.14:

Neither the Pastor Emeritus of The Mother Church nor Christian Scientists shall treat or teach Roman Catholics except with the written consent of the authorities of their church. Teaching and healing are separate departments. If you cannot heal without teaching said patients, abstain from doing either. [Cf. present Art.xxvii. Sect.4.]

-- Journal Vol.XXIV. No.4 (July):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Dedicatory Message by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated June 9, 1906]: Choose Ye (My.3:4 - 4:20, then):

Thus unfolding the true metal in character, the iron in human nature rusts away; honesty and justice, not "just ice", characterize the seeker and finder of Christian Science. Thanks for the railroad company's courtesy; long live that railroad management, in which "man's a man for a' that!" (Then My.4:24 - 6:29).

Excerpts from the Editorials: Denver News (My.89:21 - 90:20); Helena Record; Boston Herald; Boston Post (My.86:21 - 87:18); Terre Haute Star (90:21 - 91:14); Bridgeport Standard (99:26 - 100:16); Norwich Bulletin; Athol Transcript (97:24 - 98:12); Portland Advertiser; Lincoln (Neb.) State Journal (97:14-23).

- -- Sentinel Vol.VIII (July):
- No.45--1) Appreciative Letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated Boston, Mass., June 30, 1906 and signed "Your sincere follower, JAMES J. ROME"]: (My.60:25 62:13).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Personal Contagion, and Letter to Mrs. Eddy (as Aug. CSJ).
- No.46--1) [As part of] Editorial, Card (as Aug.CSJ).

## Amendments to By-Laws (as Aug.CSJ).

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., July 10, 1906 and signed "Lovingly and gratefully your students, the Christian science board of directors, by WILLIAM B. JOHNSON, Secretary]: (My.62:17 - 63:5).

No.48--1) Prophecy by Longfellow:

(The following interesting prophecy by the poet Longfellow appeared in the first number of the Atlantic Monthly,--EDITOR.)

Where'er a noble deed is wrought
Where'er is spoken a noble thought,
Our heart in glad surprise
To higher levels rise;
Honor to those whose words and deeds
Thus help us in our daily needs.
And by their overflow
Raise us from what is low.
A lady with a lamp shall stand
In the great history of our land,
A noble type of good,
Heroic womanhood.\*

2) [As part of] Editorial, Amendment to By-Law, Article XXVIII. CHURCH MEMBERSHIP. Sect.14 (changed to wording of present Art.XXVII, Sect.4). [See June Sentinel, No.44.]

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.5 (August):
[As part of] *Editor's Table, Personal Contagion*, by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated June 30, 1906]:

<sup>\*</sup>This last stanza caused Mrs. Eddy to send explicit instructions to Archibald McLellan for a change in the front cover design on the Sentinel. The change was accomplished in time for the first issue of Volume IX, and the two ladies standing on either side of the front cover, each on top of two lines from the stanza, remained there for some decades after Mrs. Eddy had left the scene.

The following letter is so right and requisite that I hereby endorse it for the reader. (Then My.116:2 - 118:7, then):

The letter to which Mrs. Eddy refers in the first paragraph of the foregoing article reads as follows:-

Letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated Boston, Mass., June 26, 1906 and signed "In joyous anticipation of future good news to tell you, I am, Earnestly yours, (Mrs.) NINA M. HENDERSON, Guayaquil, Ecuador, S.A."]:

Dear Leader: Being about to leave the States for South America, to make my home in Ecuador for an indefinite season, I took the liberty of visiting Concord and driving out to your home, some days since.

I just wish to say that the lesson learned during that visit will not soon be forgotten, and I came away with a sense of having intruded upon your much-desired, yea needed, seclusion.

The significance of your words, "time to assimilate myself to God\*", came to me with renewed force, and I saw how, under the guise of loving interest, we might become tedious hindrances to the fulfilment of not only your highest hope, but our own as well. Therefore my next visit to Concord can only be upon special invitation from an authorized source.

From the "genial tropics" my love will go out to you, as it ever has here.

Greetings, from the Concord Evening Monitor [dated June 20, 1906 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My. 175:11-21, then):

I am pleased to see Professor Kent's homestead freshly thriving and to have its occupants again for neighbors. (Then My.175:22-30.)

Card, by Mary Baker Eddy:

We lose the sense of personality when describing love, and so base the behests of praise on worth akin to unworldliness, on goodness shorn of self, and on charity

<sup>\*</sup>See interview by Sibyl Wilbur, Appdx. p.461

governed by God influencing the acts of men--even as charity which "suffereth long and is kind."

Mrs. Mary Beecher Longyear's charity is of the sort that letteth not the left hand know what the right hand doeth, that giveth unspoken to the needy, and is felt more than heard in a wide field of benefactions. Seldom have I seen such individual, impartial giving as this. Therefore I hasten to praise it and turn upon it the lens of spiritual faith and love, which enforce the giving liberally to all men and the upbraiding of none.

Begging her pardon for the presumption of my pen, if such it be to "render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's," I hope that I have neither grieved her meekness, nor overrated her generosity thereby.

Amendments to By-Laws, Article XXVIII. LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT. Sect.1:

The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, shall assume no general official control of other churches; and it shall be controlled by none other.

The general Communion of this Church shall be observed triennially in Boston, Mass., on the second Sunday in June.

Its local Communion service shall be held annually at the same date.

Each Church of Christ, Scientist, shall have its own form of government. No conference of churches shall be held, except the triennial conference at The Mother Church, unless it be when our churches, located in the same State, convene to confer on a statute of said State, or to confer harmoniously on individual unity and action of the churches in said State. (See present Art.xxvii, Sect.1.)

Article xxvIII. COMMUNION OF BRANCH CHURCHES. Sect.8 (as present Art.xvIII, Sect.2).

-- Sentinel Vol.VIII (August):

No.50--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Wish Granted (as Sept.CSJ).

No.51--1) Little Things\*, by Mabel S. Thomson:

...the idea of priest became more and more firmly fixed in human thought, and it is not difficult to see how gradually the priest became the mediator, and his office an object of superstitious reverence, surrounded by a halo of sanctity.

Nor is it more difficult to realize how easy would be the transition, to the priestly caste, from being the servants of the people to becoming their tyrants, holding a monopoly of power on account of the supernatural forces they were

supposed to control or have access to.

Now there are a number of side-issues which arise from this point, as to the various beneficent uses of the priesthood at different times, but they cannot be touched on here, the purpose of these remarks being simply to show how, from this disinclination or inability of the human mind to do its own thinking, has arisen the whole imposing structure of ecclesiasticism, creed, dogma, apostolic succession, priestcraft, and, incidentally, much of the cruelty and bloodshed which have stained human history.

It is true that at different times, when the tyranny has become intolerable, some violent upheaval has shaken it somewhat, a few courageous communities have made a bid for religious freedom, but only to find the priest idea rising up in some other form in their midst, for the simple reason that the fundamental condition in human thought

which originated it has remained untouched....

2) [As part of] Editorial, A Church By-Law, Article xx. TESTIMONIALS. Sect.12 [as present Art.VIII, Sect.24, except that the third and fourth sentences read: "...a description of symptoms nor of suffering. The name of the disease

<sup>\*</sup>Mrs. Eddy wrote Editor Archibald McLellan on August 28, 1906 that this article should not have been published. Although she agreed that the author "writes some excellent thoughts", she found "it contained that which is irritating and unwise relative to priestcraft." The reader can examine for himself where the article may have overstepped the bounds of decorum. [See DCC, p.119.]

should be given with the medical authority therefor, also the name and residence of the individual healed."]

A Helpful Letter, to Mrs.Eddy from one of her students whose work in Christian Science has done much for the advancement of our Cause--EDITOR. [Dated New York, N.Y., July 20, 1906 and signed "Ever your loving student, AUGUSTA E. STETSON"]:

My Precious Leader and Teacher: ...I am ever searching my inmost consciousness and praying earnestly and continually for God to open my spiritual eyes that I may behold wondrous things, as you, His chosen messen-

ger, reveal His law and unfailing love....

As I behold this First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York City, a tribute of love and gratitude to you, beloved, our prayer in Concord granite, which my students and members of this church have reared to you, I praise God for this evidence of His love.

Every day I see proofs of your unselfed watch-care and love for your students, including me and mine. How often during the church services I wish you could see the great congregation and hear the testimonies of wonderful deliverance from sin, sickness, sorrow, and death, and their appreciation of your great work and your book, Science and Health....

You thank me for getting you wearing apparel and feel indebted to me for the favor.... I am indebted to you for perfect physical health and almost unlimited strength, for a large body of loving, loyal students and church members, for a large church edifice which shelters multitudes who come to learn through Christian Science the way to eternal life. I am indebted to you for the understanding of God's power to heal through man, which recently enabled me to destroy a cancer in the mouth and throat in one treatment—all evidence having disappeared after the second treatment. This was nine weeks ago....

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.6 (September):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy's Request Granted, letter [dated Concord, N.H., Aug.8, 1906 and signed "Lovingly yours, IRVING C. TOMLINSON"]:

Beloved Leader: It is a satisfaction to inform you that the Concord city government, at a special meeting called last night, voted to improve State Street in accord with your letter which appeared in the Concord Monitor, and Patriot of June 21....

It is a joy to know that, during the entire discussion wherein the city voted to expend five thousand dollars to carry out your suggestion, not one unfriendly word was spoken against Christian Science or its beloved Leader.

A Church By-Law, Article xx. testimonials. Sect.12 (as present Art.viii. testimonials. Sect.24).

-- Sentinel Vol IX (September):

No.1--[As part of] Editorial, A Church By-Law, Article xx. TESTIMONIALS. Sect.12 (changed to present wording [Art.viii. Sect.24], only two weeks after initial issuesee Sentinel Vol.VIII, No.51).

Appreciation of the New By-Law, letter [dated Braintree, Mass., Aug.22, 1906 and signed "God bless you, dear Leader and Teacher, HELEN A. NIXON"]:

Beloved Leader: ...I thank God, and feel with others a new life and impulse for our dear Wednesday evening testimonial meetings.

### An Error Corrected\*:

It has been reported that "Christian Scientists from various parts of the United States and Canada are perfecting plans for the establishment of an International Summer Residence and Assembly Park", but we can say authoritatively that there is nothing in this report. An enterprise of this kind would be entirely foreign to Christian Science methods and there is no need of an Assembly Park or parks for Christian Scientists. What we need is more spirituality, and power to resist evil.

"Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

"Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you." (James iv:7,8).

<sup>\*</sup>See DCC p.119, 1.7

No.2--[As part of] Editorial, Never Used Prize Horses, from the Boston Herald [dated Sept. 1, 1906]:

The rumor which was circulated yesterday, alleging that the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Leader of the Christian Scientists, had a thrilling experience while driving with the prize horses which had been presented to her by Mr. T.L.L. Temple of Texarkana, Ark., is declared by the Christian Science Committee on Publication to be incorrect. Mr. Farlow says:-

"Mrs. Eddy's secretary and also her driver declare (in fact, Mrs. Eddy herself has told me) that she has never ridden behind the new horses; that her driver tried them and decided that they were not adapted to her drives, and so informed Mrs. Eddy, whereupon she decided not to use them."

While she appreciated Mr. Temple's kindness and accepted the beautiful horses out of courtesy to him, she had from the first been really too well satisfied with the pair which she has been driving for several years to give them up for the new ones, and she gave Tattersall and Eckersall back to Mr. Temple.

No.4--[As part of] *Editorial*, letter to members of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Wilmington, N.C., who were among the many givers to the Concord street fund [dated Sept.17, 1906 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.176:5-10).

Apples of Gold, letter [dated Chicago, Ill., Sept.5, 1906 and signed "Gratefully and lovingly yours, MRS. FANNIE BOGARDUS HUNT"]:

My Dear Mrs. Eddy: [...I am wishing for that] quality of human consciousness which could progress through an individual understanding of what you are teaching in word and deed, instead of compelling you to make Bylaws to rectify mistakes that are purely the result of a false concept of what Christian Science is. It certainly takes time to write By-laws.... I am praying for the day and hour when you will be permitted to spend your time and thought on Mind and its activities instead of matter and its errors.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:
Your perceptions are like "apples of gold in pictures of silver."

No.5--[As part of] Editorial, Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., Sept.2, 1906 and signed "Yours most sincerely, CLARA E. CHOATE"]:

My Beloved Leader and Teacher: I want to tell you what a joy I had in visiting First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, N.H., Aug.30, 1906, of the great pleasure I had in attending the Wednesday evening meeting there, of the delight in seeing the lovely gifts in your room at the church, and hearing the fine organ and the chimes, all of which tell us the story of your faithful loveservice to God and man.... My heart goes out in boundless gratitude to you for so many blessings... [See Six Days 151, 1.5].

[Preceding the Editorial section in the Sentinels, beginning with Vol.IX, No.2, and preceding the practitioners' cards in the Journals, beginning with the October issue, this notice now appeared in varying forms through 1910.]:

Mrs. Eddy Takes No Patients:

The author of the Christian Science textbook does not consult nor read letters on disease. Writing to Mrs. Eddy is not Personal Contagion [soon changed to "is not prohibited"]. Take no notice of startling reports about Mrs. Eddy. Our Committee on Publication will be reliable on this subject. Beware of counterfeit letters.

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.7 (October):

What Our Leader Says (republished by request), from The Christian Science Journal, March 1899, Vol.XVI, No.12.: (My.210).

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (October):

No.6--1) Some Interesting Translations, letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated Brookline, Mass., Sept.20, 1906 and signed "In obedience yours, BERTHA S. REINKE"]:

Dearly Beloved Leader: ...I must tell you of a book that I have been reading this summer....

This book, issued in German, is a compilation of works by the most famous academic professors and Bible scholars of Germany, fifteen or sixteen in number--translations from the original manuscripts in Latin, Greek, Syrian, Ethiopian, and Coptic. It is the "Apocryphal New Testament", published by Pastor Lic. Dr. Edgar Hennecke of Betheln....

In the "Acts of John" we find a "Song of Praise" to God the Father, chanted by Jesus and repeated by the apostles.... During the hours of the crucifixion John fled to the mount of Olives, where he gave way to his grief. There the Lord appears to him, filling the cave with a glorious light. He explains to John the "hidden secret of the cross" and the "Logos." He also tells him how, in understanding the unreality of suffering, there is no suffering.

...No.3:63-92 [of "Christian Sibyllines", a chapter by Dr. Johannes Geffken, Hamburg] is a prophecy which speaks of "The Last Things. Beliar. The Rule of a Woman. The End of the World and the Second Coming of Christ." "Then the world, ruled by the hands of a woman entirely--shall rest in obedience." "Then, when the royal widow shall thus rule over the whole world--all gold and silver, iron and brass she shall cast into the salt-flood, into the sea--all the elements of the world shall be forsaken--when God, dwelling in the ether, unfolds the heavens like a scroll of a book...."

The "royal widow" ruling the world in loving obedience to Christ, [is] bringing also, through Christian Science, his children into loving obedience to him, who, as the prophecy continues, is coming again. "A whirlpool of fire shall flow untiringly, burning up the earth and the sea; and the days and creation itself will he fuse into one and separate the dross. And no more splendid balls of heavenly light shall be there, no light, no morning glow. Thou shalt no more, during many days, trouble about spring time, nor summer, winter, nor harvest. Then shall come, after all this has come to pass, the judgment of the great God in the great Aeon."

...I shall soon leave these shores [after attending the dedication of the Extension] to go back to my country,

and there endeavor to heal the sick and lead to the truth those who are seeking the Lord with all their hearts. They all love you, are grateful to you, and are waiting patiently [for] the day when your great wisdom will see fit to give them your books in their own tongue. The German nation is ready for the truth as you have given it to the world....

Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

The above letter from Miss Bertha S. Reinke is deeply interesting but I will say that the important matter of publishing in the German language my works on Christian Science is not within my jurisdiction, except as I voluntarily assume it.

I have put aside the matter of translating my writings into German since receiving the courteous approval of my thoughts upon this subject from the Countess von Moltke. The Trustees of The Christian Science Publishing Society are the proper authorities to settle this question.

No.7--An "Expression of Love and Gratitude", letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated Minneapolis, Minn. Oct.3, 1906 and signed "Lovingly your student, EMMA A. THOMPSON]:

Beloved Leader: The enclosed check for five hundred dollars from Second Church of Christ, Minneapolis...may...serve to make smooth a little of the way over which you pass on your daily drives....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Lovingly, gratefully

yours, mary baker eddy" ]:

Beloved Brethren: In the words of the Scripture, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord."

No.8--[As part of] Editorial, A Useful Book (as Nov.CSJ).

Dr. Fluno's Lecture, letter to Lewis C. Strang, Associate Secretary [dated Boston, Mass., Oct. 13, 1906 and signed "Sincerely yours, allison v. stewart"]:

Dear Brother: ... The Board of Trustees will take great pleasure in carrying out the wishes of our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, and will have the Doctor's lecture printed in

pamphlet form and placed on sale at the Reading Rooms throughout the country.

[Entitled "Christian Science: A Reasonable and Rational View of All Things", the lecture was duly put on sale at 6 cents a copy.]

- No.9--1) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Contradicts Reports of her Death (as Nov.CSJ).
- An Amended By-Law, Article x. STEWARDSHIP. Sect.4 (as Nov.CSJ).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader, Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY" to one asking if Mayor Judge Corning had her approval for introducing Prof. Hering's lecture in Concord]:

Beloved Brethren: I am in receipt of your letter and hasten to say our Mayor, Judge Charles R. Corning, is the very man for the hour and for this introduction. His history armors him with moral mail. [See Nov.CSJ.]

--Journal Vol.XXIV, No.8 (November):

1) Christian Science: Humanity's Helper, A Lecture Delivered by Prof. Hermann S. Hering at Concord Oct.28, 1906 and introduced by Hon. Charles R. Corning, mayor of the city, who said:

...During my first year as mayor, friends of Mrs. Eddy requested permission to pay for the concreting of Main Street in front of the State House and extending north to Center Street. Not a penny did that work cost the city of Concord, and the modesty of those generous friends keeps their names veiled from public eyes. This year the Christian Scientists have given a dollar for every city dollar towards concreting State Street....

Recently there have been in Concord representatives of one of the great metropolitan dailies, alleging that Mrs. Eddy was no more.... This afternoon, less than four hours ago, for the first time in my life, I stood face to face with Mrs. Eddy for a half hour. I listened to as bright, as vigorous, and as sprightly a conversation as I have ever listened to in my life, and I wish to bear my testimony

against this cruel, cruel, bitter falsehood, not only directed at you who belong to this church, loving and devoted friends of the lady and Leader, but a stigma on Concord....

# 2) [As part of] Editor's Table, [Editorial Comment signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

Our Leader has said of the Christian Science platform (Science and Health, pp.330-340), "When the following platform is understood and the letter and the Spirit bear witness, the infallibility of divine metaphysics will be demonstrated", and we are reminded of this by the misstatements of the letter which so frequently appear in the writings of Christian Scientists....

Perhaps the greatest number of these misstatements are in connection with the word man. Notwithstanding the clear definition of man given by Mrs. Eddy on page 591 of Science and Health, the answer to the question "What is man?" on page 475, and the complete elucidation of man's relation to God in sections XXII to XXIX, inclusive, of the platform (Science and Health, pp.336-338), very many contributors fail to differentiate between man and mortals—between the image and likeness of God and "material man" who "is made up of voluntary and involuntary error, of a negative right and a positive wrong—the latter calling itself right" (Science and Health, p.491).... An exact Science cannot be stated except in exact terms....

Another defect in not a few of the articles submitted for publication is the false assumption on the part of the writers that man has fallen from his original state of perfection, and that he is now engaged in an endeavor to regain his first estate. This is true neither of man nor of mortals. Mrs. Eddy writes in Science and Health: (then S&H 476:28-32, and 476:13-5, then):

Still another defect in many articles is the failure of writers to differentiate between

"Christ." (Then S&H 583:10) and

"Jesus" (Then S&H 589:16).

[This article was repeated in Nov.'09 CSS, Vol.XII, No.10, at Mrs. Eddy's request, with the title *The Letter and the Spirit.*]

To One and All [dated Oct.19, 1906 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beloved Students: You have lovingly, lavishly contributed to the fund for paving the streets in Concord, in order to make smooth my daily drives, but you have done enough in this direction.

Now please discontinue sending more sums of money. Accept my deep gratitude, dear ones. Let Mind, not matter, absorb all your thoughts and make your ways pleasant and your paths peace.

A Useful Book, letter [dated Oct.11, 1906 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Editor: I recommend to the readers of our papers the book, BRYAN AMONG THE PEACE MAKERS, edited by Hayne Davis, a lawyer and a Christian Scientist. It is filled with useful information for the members of our denomination.

Mrs. Eddy Contradicts Reports of her Death, from the Boston Herald:

The story that Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Discoverer of Christian Science, is dead, which has so often gone the round of the press in sections of the country somewhat remote from Mrs. Eddy's home in Concord, N.H., was again started last week, and has been published in a number of newspapers in western Massachusetts and in other States.

The story came to Mrs. Eddy's attention a day or two ago, and elicited the following letter to the *Herald*:

-- Letter to the Editor of the Boston Herald [dated October 19, 1906 and signed "Truly yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Sir: Another report that I am dead is widely circulated. I am in usual good health, and go out in my carriage every day.

For ten years past, at intervals, similar stories have been put afloat, with the accompanying statement that the fact of Mrs. Eddy's death was being concealed by the Christian Scientists....

An Amended By-Law, Article x. STEWARDSHIP. Sect.4:

The individual in charge of Mrs. Eddy's Room in The Mother Church must be a member of this Church, and if called for, it shall be her duty to go to Mrs. Eddy's home and remain so long as the latter shall desire it. Mrs. Eddy shall pay this member the same sum and on the same conditions named in By-law, Article XXII, Sect.10, "Opportunity for Serving the Leader." Breaking this By-law shall excommunicate a member from this Church.

A Help to Our Leader, letter to Editor of Christian Science periodicals [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., Oct.22, 1906 and signed "Sincerely yours, Lewis C. STRANG, Associate Secretary"]:

Dear Mr. McLellan: Will you through the periodicals kindly impress upon those who contribute to such funds as the Concord Street Fund just closed by our Leader, that they should never make out their checks, drafts, etc., payable to Mrs. Eddy. Checks, etc., payable to Mrs. Eddy, require her personal endorsement, and this labor, insignificant in a single instance, becomes, when the instances are multiplied, a serious encroachment upon her time and attention.

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (November):

No.10-1) Baseless Charges Refuted [extensive leading article exposing the fallacy of the New York World story by reporters Slaght and Lithchild which alleged that Mrs. Eddy was terminally ill and that Mrs. Pamelia Leonard was impersonating her on her daily carriage drives.]

[To substantiate the reality of Mrs. Eddy's existence the Sentinal article included:

- [1. Affidavit by Rodolph B. Frost who, while painting the inside of Pleasant View for two weeks. had frequently seen Mrs. Eddy and Mrs. Leonard about their activities.
  - [2. Mrs. Leonard's affidavit.
  - [3. Boston Herald interview with Mrs. Leonard.
- [4. Account by Lewis Strang of meeting Slaght and Lithchild, and of his successful arrangement to introduce

them to Mrs. Eddy in the presence of Professor Kent, a neighbor who knew Mrs. Eddy.

- [5. Mayor Corning's statement, plus the text of his introduction to a local CS lecture by Professor Hering in which he spoke of his half-hour meeting with Mrs. Eddy following the Slaght and Lithchild attack. (See Nov.CSJ.)
  - [6. Gen. Streeter statement.
  - [7. Calvin Frye affidavit.
  - [8. Lewis Strang statement.
- [9. Affidavit by P. A. Clifford, a plumber who did work at Pleasant View.
  - [10. Hermann Hering affidavit.
  - [11. Boston Herald article in support of Mrs. Eddy.]
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law, Article XXXV. NO LECTURES BY READERS. Sect.5 (as present Art.XXXII, Sect.5).
- No.11--1) At Pleasant View, Editor of The Patriot and Associated Press Reporter Invited to the Home of Rev. Mary Baker Eddy to Correct Errors Resulting from Interview Given Press Reporters Last Tuesday, from the Concord Daily Patriot [dated Thursday, November 1, 1906]:

...At one o'clock today Harlan C. Pearson, local representative of the Associated Press, and the editor of the Patriot [Michael Meehan], by invitation of Mr. Frye, Mrs. Eddy's private secretary, were in the hallway in Pleasant View when Mrs. Eddy came downstairs for her daily drive.

They were standing at one side and to the rear of the stairway, but in such a place that they could see Mrs. Eddy from the time she put her foot on the first step until she reached the bottom. There was no other person on the stair when she came down. She received no aid in coming down from anyone. She descended the steps without hesitation, her right hand gliding along the banister and her left touching the wall.

Mr. Frye stood immediately in front of the stairway on the ground floor, and when she reached him he removed a pair of mittens that she uses in coming downstairs as protection to her gloves, and then she walked to her carriage, which was in waiting at the front door, leaning very lightly on the arm of Mr. Strang, who handed her into the carriage....

[The Journal followed this article with editorial comments from the *Chicago Post*, the *New York Evening Journal*, and others, criticizing the *New York World* for its attack on Mrs. Eddy.]

2) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Daily Drive (as Dec. CSJ).

Amended By-Law, Article XVII. COMMITTEE ON BUSINESS. Sect. 8 (as Dec. CSJ).

The Work of the Audubon Societies:

(The following letter to Mrs. Eddy from the President of the National Association of Audubon Societies is self-explanatory. Mrs. Eddy authorized the statement that the work of this association, as expressed in Mr. Dutcher's letter, meets with her approval, and she is emphatically in favor of the reforms for which it is laboring so disinterestedly. Christian Scientists are actively in sympathy with every movement of this kind, and they will be glad to see an end put to the cruel, brutal, and inhumane slaughter of birds of plumage which has disgraced recent years.--EDITOR.)

Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated New York, N.Y., Nov.2, 1906 and signed "Yours very sincerely, william dutcher, *President*"]:

My Dear Madam: ...I am informed by some of your devoted followers that one of the fundamental principles of the Christian Scientists is kindness to all helpless creatures, especially birds and animals, and I therefore appeal to you as the Leader of the Scientists to say to your followers that you disapprove of the use of "aigrettes" for millinery purposes....

No.12--1) Mrs. Eddy Wrote Her Own Books, from New York American [signed "ALFRED FARLOW"]:

...Rev. Henry J. Wiggin was for some years a literary critic for the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy. He was employed for the purpose of improving her diction....

Mr. Wiggin himself once published the following state-

ment:- (My.52:27-9, 52:32 - 53:6, then):

In his writings Mr. Wiggin has referred to Mrs. Eddy as the "Founder of Christian Science", and at one time said, "She is the Moses come to lead them through the Red Sea of fear by faith, which they must repose in her teachings, to the land of deliverance--good health and all right opinions."

When conversing with Mrs. Eddy some time ago, she told me that Science and Health was not arranged to suit her, and we assume that she revised it partly for that reason.... [See My.317:1 - 319:10 and Dec.CSJ "Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy's Activity Shown."]

2) [As part of] Editorial, Corrections:

In printing the telegram signed by Mrs. Stetson, in our issue of last week, we "followed copy", but unfortunately there had been several mistakes in transmission. The correct reading follows:-

-- Telegram to the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated New York, N.Y., Nov.1, 1906 and signed "AUGUSTA E. STETSON, President of the Students' Association of the New

York City Christian Science Institute"]:

Beloved and Revered Leader: My students, assembled today at the annual meeting of their association, unite with me in conveying to you our loyal love. We reaffirm our instant, constant allegiance. We are individually watching and working with you, realizing that we also rise with you in proportion to our understanding and demonstration of your teaching, by precept and example, of the eternal law which governs and controls all created things. Because in this sacred hour, from your cloistered communion in the secret place of the most High, you are demonstrating the immortality of Life manifest in individual man, we look for the appearing of the ideal man, made in God's image and likeness, never to disappear-reflecting forever the presence, power, and peace of the eternal Mind.

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.9 (December):

1) Harvest, from The Independent, article by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Nov.12, 1906]:

(In response to a request by *The Independent*, following the unfounded statements as to her illness, Mrs. Eddy has been good enough to send us this article, which we received in her own handwriting, and which shows none of the tremulous unevenness which often appears in the chirography of a person of her age, she being in her eighty-sixth year. We herewith reprint her accompanying letter, reproduced about one-third. This is the first statement which Mrs. Eddy has made as to recent events, and it is probably the only one she will make.--EDITOR.) (Then My.269:17 - 271:10.)

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy's Activity Shown, from the New York American [dated Nov.20, 1906 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]

Mr. Alfred Farlow's article in the New York American needs correction. It was a great mistake to say that I employed Rev. Henry Wiggin to correct my diction. (Then My.317:10 - 319:10.)

Mrs. Eddy's Daily Drive, from the Concord Monitor:

The following communication has been received at this office. It is written entire [sic] in Mrs. Eddy's own hand, which is unmistakable and characteristic, and which, it may be added, is in clearness and steadiness superior to that of most people who communicate with newspaper editors.

-- Letter to Concord Monitor [dated Oct. 30, 1906 and signed "Cordially yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Dear Editor of the Monitor: I have changed the hour for going out in my carriage from 2 P.M. to 1 P.M., owing to my business demands.

Amended By-Laws, Article XVII. COMMITTEE ON BUSINESS. Sect.8 (as present Art.XXIV, Sect.9, but ending):

"There shall be a Committee on Business, of one or more members, wherever Mrs. Eddy resides. The members of these Committees shall be paid from the Church fund." Article XXXV. NO LECTURES BY READERS. Sect.5 (as present Art.XXXII, Sect.5).

[At the end of 1906 the cards in the Journal showed the following count for churches, societies, and practitioners, listed below in that order for the various countries. (C.S. Institutes were no longer listed)]:

U.S. (644, 257, 3153); Canada (25, 8, 58); U.K. (15,11,102); Germany (2, 2, 15); Australia (4, 0, 15); Mexico (1, 1, 1); Switzerland (0, 2, 7); France (1, 0, 1); Holland (1, 0, 1); China {Hong Kong} (0, 1, 1).

Argentina, Cuba, Hawaii, Nassau, Norway each had one society listed; and Alaska, Italy and The Phillipines each had one practitioner. The world total was therefore 693 churches, 287 societies and 3357 practitioners.

- -- Sentinel Vol.IX (December): No.14--1) *Harvest*, by Mary Baker Eddy (as CSJ).
- 2) The Lectures (including Christian Science: Humanity's Helper, Nov.CSJ).
- 3) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Activity Shown (as CSJ).

No.15--A Bas-Relief of Mrs. Eddy (as Jan.CSJ).

Interesting Correspondence (as Jan.CSJ).

No.16--Interesting Letters to Mrs. Eddy in regard to the late Rev. J. Henry Wiggin:

Letter [dated New York, N.Y., Dec.7, 1906 and signed "With increasing love and gratitude, Ever faithfully your student, CARRIE HARVEY SNIDER"]: (My.323:17-325:15).

Letter [dated Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec.4, 1906 and signed "In loving gratitude for your living witness to Truth and Love, FLORENCE WHITESIDE"]: (My.322:9 - 323:11).

No.17--[Beginning with this Sentinel, the front cover was given a bluish tint, and the eyes of the women on the pedestals were shown as open for the first time.]

No.18--[As part of] *Editorial, Amended By-Law*, Article XVII. DEBT AND DUTY. Sect.7 (as present Art.XXIV, Sect.7).

Untrue "History" (as Jan.CSJ).

## ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1907

--Journal Vol.XXIV, No.10 (January):

- 1) Mrs. Eddy's Reply to the January McClure Article [signed {in own handwriting} "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.308:16 316:8).
- 2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Visits Mrs. Eddy, from the Boston Transcript [dated Concord, N.H., Dec.18]:

Lord Dunmore visited Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy here yesterday, and after an interview with her of nearly an

hour gave out the following statement:-

"I was immensely struck with Mrs. Eddy's personal appearance and with the activity with which she got out of her carriage unaided and stepped into the hall. When I was ushered into her presence I could not help remarking to her that she was looking much better and younger than when I saw her last, and during the whole of our interview, which lasted for upwards of three quarters of an hour, I was struck with the remarkable vigor of her mind and the extraordinary memory which she displayed for events which had taken place when I first had the privilege of seeing her about seven years ago. She showed wonderful interest in everything which pertains to the Christian Science movement in Europe and was most interested to hear how well the lectures were attended and received by the English people."

A Bas-Relief of Mrs. Eddy, from the Concord Daily Patriot:

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy has just received an exquisitely beautiful work of art, in the form of a bas-relief of herself in marble, done by William Frederick Pope, the Boston sculptor [and presented to her] by Mr. and Mrs. Charles W.H. Blood....

Mrs. Eddy's characteristic letter to Mr. and Mrs. Blood is as follows:

Letter to Mr. and Mrs. Charles W.H. Blood, Winthrop Highlands, Mass. [dated Nov.30, 1906 and signed "Most truly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Friends: Deeply grateful, I beg to say I am in receipt of the late William Frederick Pope's bas-relief of me. a fine work of art that already has called forth admiration.

It is true that the ideal of art by successful utterance gives mankind a higher perception of perfection.

Coming as this must from a mind in that mood, articulated by the various vicissitudes of his last delineations, I trust it may lead thought up to touch the hem of divine idealism in Christian Science.

Interesting Correspondence, from the Concord Evening Monitor:

The following correspondence between the Countess Fanny von Moltke of Frankfurt, Germany, and the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy is of interest:-

Letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated Frankfurt, Germany, Nov.12, 1906 and signed "In deepest reverence, I am ever yours, countess fanny von moltke"]:

Dear Beloved Leader: This is only to assure you of my unbounded love and reverence. You are truly reflecting Love, forgiving your enemies and returning blessing for cursing like our Master. My heart goes out to you, seeing the sufferings you have to go through in following the path of Truth, and I love you the more for it.

Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated Nov.30, 1906 and signed "With heart warm and pulsating with your supporting spiritual understanding, I remain, Lovingly yours,

MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

My Beloved: Abiding in the safe secret of divine Love, and with such sweet assurances of sympathy as thine from the good great leaders in your land and in mine, how can I faint or be weary in well-doing? Accept my deep thanks for your tender, reassuring letter.

I shall continue to watch, pray, and seek wisdom from on high to direct my way,--to love my enemies and to bless them that would curse me.

Untrue "History" [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

The utter unreliability of the alleged story of the life of Mrs. Eddy which is appearing in McClure's Magazine may be determined by the manner of its exploitation and the methods employed in the so-called "investigation" conducted by the staff writers of the magazine. Notwithstanding the boasted accuracy of these articles-"Of the facts we have made a thorough investigation... and the result is probably as near absolute accuracy as history ever goes" is what the editorial announcement says-the advance notice of the articles was accompanied by a portrait said to be that of Mrs. Eddy taken in 1882, but which was in fact a portrait of Mrs. Sarah C. Chevaillier. This portrait was immediately recognized by Mr. Charles F. Chevaillier of Marshall, Tex., as that of his mother, and he made affidavit to this fact as follows:-

-- Letter to Mr. Alfred Farlow, Boston, Mass. [dated Marshall, Tex., Nov.27, 1906 and signed "CHAS. F. CHEVAILLIER"]:

Dear Sir: The photograph enclosed herewith, taken by the Notman Photographic Company, 3 Park Street, and 184 Boylston Street, Boston, Massachusetts, is a portrait of my mother, Mrs. Sarah C. Chevaillier. By a comparison anyone can easily see that the portrait published on page 202 of McClure's Magazine for December, 1906, is the picture of my mother, and to the best of my knowledge and belief is an exact copy of the photograph enclosed.

-- Affidavit [executed in the State of Texas, County of Houston, and "Given under my hand and seal of office

this Nov.27, 1906 (signed) marion turney, Notary Public

in and for Harrison County, Tex. {Seal}]:

Before me, Marion Turney, a Notary Public in and for Harrison County, Texas, on this day personally appeared Charles F. Chevaillier, to me well known to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing letter, who, after being duly sworn by me, on oath says that the statements made in the foregoing letter are true, and that the photograph therein enclosed is a portrait of his mother, Mrs. Sarah C. Chevaillier.

When this portrait first appeared in McClure's advertisements of these articles, the present writer addressed the following letter to Mr. S.S. McClure:-

-- Letter to S. S. McClure, Esq., 56 East 23rd St., New York, N.Y. [dated Boston, Mass., Nov.19, 1906 and signed "Yours very truly, ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

Dear Sir: My attention has just been called to the full-page advertisement of *McClure's Magazine* in the November 17th issue of *Ridgway's*, the most striking features of which are a half-tone portrait and the line, "The Truth about Mrs. Eddy." From the nature of the advertisement I assume that the half-tone cut is intended to be a portrait of Mrs. Eddy. Permit me to say that if this assumption is correct you have been most thoroughly imposed upon. The cut is not a portrait of Mrs. Eddy, and does not resemble her in feature, outline, or expression. I have seen Mrs. Eddy face to face and have conversed with her a number of times, the last time within three weeks, and I unhesitatingly say to you that the portrait appearing in *Ridgway's* is a portrait of some other person if it is a portrait of anyone.

It is to be hoped that you have not been imposed upon in the matter constituting the text of the articles to appear in *McClure's* as you have been in this alleged portrait of

Mrs. Eddy.

No reply to this letter has been received, nor have similar letters written by other persons been answered. Two issues of *McClure*'s Magazine have appeared since the date of the above letter, one of them since the pub-

lication of Mr. Chevaillier's affidavit, yet not a word of explanation or apology has been vouchsafed. The animus of the publication of this portrait is easily seen in the fact that it conveys the appearance of a woman of very advanced age, whereas authentic photographs of Mrs. Eddy taken about the same time show nothing of the kind.

Several months ago, during the preparation of these articles, Mr. Farlow and other Christian Scientists offered their services to *McClure's*, in order to protect them from the many false and absurd stories which past experience has shown would be offered for incorporation in this so-called "history", but these offers were rejected because, forsooth, Christian Scientists were so prejudiced that they could not be relied upon. The manner in which the "members of the McClure staff have worked...to make this history absolutely fair and accurate" is shown in an editorial in the *Concord Patriot*. This editorial says in part-

"The men who came to Concord did not have for their purpose the ascertainment of facts; they did not want the truth as known to Concord people, but ardently desired to have preconceived notions affirmed and slanderous insinuations and statements endorsed.

"A citizen of Concord, a trusted and honored official, said to one of *McClure's* representatives, after some questions had been asked and answered and the bent of the interviewer's mind had been made apparent, 'There is little to gain by continuing this conversation; you are not after what I know; you desire that I should approve your guesses. It is clear to me that your purpose is to write Mrs. Eddy down, regardless of what her neighbors and those who know her best may say.'

"Of one of our business men, the same McClure representative asked, 'Is Mrs. Eddy a moral woman?'The business man looked at the would-be searcher for truth, and asked by way of answer, 'Have you a mother, and is she a moral woman? It seems to me, young man, that it is not the truth or fact you are after, but gossip and slander', and closed the interview by directing the stranger's attention to that part of the building where he could find a door....

In this city, because of the manner in which *McClure's* agents pursued their quest, they earned for themselves the title and were discussed as muckrakers." [Omission marks above are in original.]

If these are the methods of "historians" we wonder what methods are adopted by writers of fiction.

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (January):

No.19--Mrs. Eddy's Reply to the January McClure Article (as CSJ).

No.21--Card (as Feb.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXIV, No.11 (February):

1) The Christian Science Text-Book:

An edition of "SCIENCE AND HEALTH WITH KEY TO THE SCRIPTURES" printed from new plates has just been issued. This edition contains many important changes and additions by the author.

The older editions will not be taken in exchange.

[This edition was the last that required new plates, and proved to be the last revision to have a fresh copyright. The changes in Science and Health between 1901 and 1906 did not get any individual copyright coverage.]

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Card [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.316).

A New Edition of Science and Health:

...This edition...contains a number of important changes and additions...in keeping with [Mrs. Eddy's] statement on page 361 of this book (then S&H 361:21-32, then):

...We quote from [Rev. James Henry] Wiggin's book, "Christian Science and the Bible", as follows: (then

My.52:21-9; 52:32-53:6).

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (February): No.23--A New Edition of Science and Health (as CSJ).

No.26--1) Among the Churches, Lincoln Day [unattributed]:

In compliance with the proclamation of Governor Guild of Massachusetts, setting apart Feb.12 as Lincoln Day, and calling for the appropriate observance of the occasion, a service was held in The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, at 10:45 in the forenoon.... The subject of the specially prepared Lesson-Sermon was "Liberty and Freedom", the Golden Text, 2 Corinthians iii:17, and the Responsive Reading, Isaiah, lxi:1-4; lxii:1,2,11,12. The following citations comprised the Sermon:-

| I.   | The Bible Isa. lviii:6,8 Rom. viii:18,19,21-23 | Science & Health 225:28 226:5 to 2 next page |
|------|------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| II.  | Luke iv:14,16-19,21<br>John viii:31,32         | 224:28<br>225:13-27<br>227:20-25             |
| III. | Gal. v:1,13,14<br>James i:22-25<br>James ii:12 | 22:23-27<br>207:7-21<br>228:11-15            |

After the sermon, Mr. W.D. McCrackan, First Reader of The Mother Church, delivered a brief address in commemoration of Abraham Lincoln [including the following]: In view of Abraham Lincoln's open-minded and open-hearted character, is it too much to say that were he with us today he would rejoice in the work of liberty and freedom which Christian Science is accomplishing?

# 2) [As part of] Editorial, Timely Letters:

(We are glad to give prominence to the following timely and appreciative letters recently received by Mrs. Eddy.-EDITOR.)

-- [One of the] *Letters* [dated New York, N.Y., Feb.7, 1907 and signed "With ever-increasing love and gratitude, I am, Your student, AUGUSTA E. STETSON"]:

My Precious Leader and Teacher: ...I rejoice to be found worthy to be called a Christian Scientist. While you, immortal scribe and Revelator, were busy transcribing the deep things of God, as you worked on page after

page of your book Science and Health, your inspired thought stirred human consciousness, dead in trespasses and sins, drowned in the belief of pain and pleasure in matter.

This carnal mind resisted resuscitation, and struck the hand which was reviving it to grasp the realities of life in God. You have demonstrated the power of divine Mind over all evil, and have proclaimed "liberty to the captive and recovery of sight to the blind."

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (March):

No.27--[As part of] Editorial, Enlarging Our Borders [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

...We quote the following kindly editorial comment, which recently appeared in the *Daily Capital Journal*, Salem, Ore., under the heading, "A Model Religious Paper":

The weekly *Christian Science Sentinel* is one of our most beloved exchanges.

It carries no advertisements or illustrations.

It publishes the choicest extracts from other religious papers.

It engages in no sectarian controversies.

It treats other denominations with courtesy; lets politics alone, and minds its own business.

It advances a scientific religion---a form of Christianity that is demonstrable.

[This Sentinel began the shiny light-blue back and front covers which lasted for almost five decades.]

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (April):

No.32--The Suit in Concord, Motion for Leave to Intervene and be Substituted as Plaintiffs in Place of said "Next Friends".

[The Next Friends' Suit is recorded in detail in 7th Day. Relevant articles from the Journal and Sentinel are gathered there. However, several interviews with Mrs. Eddy which occurred in connection with the suit are included in the present volume's Appdx pp.465-503, and notice is given in the right context in the pages which follow.]

No.33--[As part of] Editorial, The National Arbitration and Peace Congress, Provisional Program [dated New York, April 14 to 17, 1907]:

[The listed speakers included President Theodore Roosevelt; Secretary of State Elihu Root; Secretary of Commerce and Labor Oscar Straus; Charles E. Hughes, Governor of New York State; George McLellan, Mayor of New York City; Earl Grey, Governor-General of Canada; representatives from France, Great Britain, Belgium, Holland, Germany; presidents and other officials of Harvard University, University of Illinois, Mt. Holyoke College, Bryn Mawr College, Oxford University, Cambridge University; presidents of New York Board of Trade, Boot and Shoe Workers' Union, other AFL unions; Archbishop Farley, Rabbi Hirsch, Jane Addams, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, Nicholas Murray Butler, William Jennings, Edward Everett Hale, Samuel Gompers, Sir Edward Elgar, amongst others.]

Peace [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

The objects of the National Arbitration and Peace Congress, which are expressed in its name, should appeal to all Christian people, and we are sure that they do appeal to Christian Scientists. The meetings to be held in New York from April 14 to 17 are auxilliary to the approaching meeting of the International Peace Conference at The Hague...and will do much toward intensifying the rapidly growing public sentiment in this country, which is entirely out of sympathy with war as the court of last resort for the settlement of international differences.

The program of the Congress, as above given, shows the world-wide scope of the movement, and the great array of distinguished men and women of this and other countries who will take part.

This is as it should be, for the world is thoroughly awake to the wholly unchristian, unethical, and wasteful character of war....

The United States has twice been before the Hague Court [of Arbitration], first in 1902, for the settlement of a dispute with Mexico, and again in 1903 in connection

with the difficulties of Venezuela with this and several European nations. In both cases justice was done to the countries involved, and the weak did not become the prey of the strong....

The gospel of love which Jesus taught by precept and example, must become the ruling passion of all mankind before universal and permanent peace is established, and to this end Christian Science is contributing in large measure.

Our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, has been deeply interested in this subject, and she has pointed to the First Commandment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me", as the means for universal peace and salvation. Of this commandment she says, (S&H 340:16-29, then):

Mr. W.D. McCrackan, First Reader of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, will officially represent The Christian Science Journal, the Christian Science Sentinel and Der Herold der Christian Science at the Congress.

- -- Journal Vol.XXV, No.2 (May):
- [As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy's Letter to The Mother Church, from the Concord Evening Monitor [dated April 2, 1907 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.135:25 136:8).
- Card, from the Concord Daily Patriot [dated April 3, 1907 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.136: 13-28).
- A Letter from Mrs. Eddy from the Concord Evening Monitor [dated March 22, 1907 and signed "Lovingly yours in Christ, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My,134:21 135:19).
- Mrs. Eddy and the Peace Movement, letter to Mr. Hayne Davis, American Secretary, International Conciliation Committee, 542 Fifth Avenue, New York City [dated April 3, 1907 and signed "Most truly yours, MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.282:21-6).

Mrs. Eddy's Letter:

The following is Mrs. Eddy's letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York, acknowledging the courtesy of that church in subscribing for her a membership of the highest class in the Association for International Conciliation.

-- Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, Mr. John D. Higgins, Clerk [dated April 22, 1907 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.283:6 - 284:5).

Membership for Mrs. Eddy [see My.282-3]:

At a meeting of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, held in the church edifice, April 19, 1907, Edwin F. Hatfield, First Reader, presiding, it was moved by Mr. Hayne Davis, and "unanimously voted, that Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson be requested to ascertain whether it would be agreeable to our beloved Leader, Reverend Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, to permit this church to supply the sum necessary (\$1,000) to provide for her a membership in the Association for International Conciliation on its highest plane of membership, that is, a member "Fondateur", and if so, that the appropriate action be taken to complete the membership."

The First Reader, in addressing the meeting, called attention to the relation of Christian Science to the worldwide movement for permanent peace, and particularly to the National Arbitration and Peace Congress which had just been held in New York and in which the members of First Church had taken active part. He gave full meed of recognition to Mrs. Eddy's work for universal peace, as did also Mr. Davis, who was called upon by Mrs. Stetson to address the meeting.

After explaining the general purpose of the Association for International Conciliation, and its American Branch, Mr. Davis stated that upon assuming the duties of secretary and executive officer of the American Committee, he had written our beloved Leader, acknowledging her part in the peace movement. Mrs. Eddy's letter in response was read to the meeting [presumably My.282:18].

Mr. Davis then referred to the invitation extended by the Baron d'Estournelles de Constant, to those present in this church on Sunday afternoon last to become members of the Association for International Conciliation, and explained the basis and classification of membership in that body. It was suggested that all those who desired to avail themselves of the privilege thus offered, should communicate with Mr. Hayne Davis, Secretary of the American Committee, at 542 Fifth Avenue, New York City, giving their name and address, with the amount which they desired to contribute, and that the contribution be equitably divided, so that a due proportion of it should be devoted to the maintenance and strengthening of the mother vine at Paris.

It was then voted that the members of the church be permitted to contribute to the purchase and presentation of an appropriate souvenir of last Sunday's meeting to Baron d'Estournelles de Constant, as an evidence of gratitude to him. A collection was thereupon taken for that purpose.

"Content to Let God Rule", letter to Archibald McLellan, C.S.B., Editor [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., April 1, 1907 and signed "Fraternally yours, GEORGE H. KINTER"]:

Dear Brother: ...I wish that you and every worker in the field of Christian Science, and indeed the whole world, might have such an opportunity as I am now having; namely, a visit to our dear Leader's home, in order that you might see, as I am seeing, with what equanimity and serene calmness she is passing through what to almost anybody else would be a great and trying ordeal [namely, the "Next Friends' Suit"]; whereas she, on this the very eve of the trial, is as sweetly content to let God rule as if there were nothing to disturb the waters, as in reality there is not. But one needs to be at her side to realize how great is her spiritual understanding, for she literally trusts God, and this is the secret of her wonderful career.

We shall all appreciate her better, "when these clouds have rolled away", and the scenes now being enacted will serve to send Christianity farther along the way, as Christians of the present epoch note how good a God our God is by their observation of a remarkable instance of entire reliance upon His goodness to His children. A signal feature of the hour is that she has no word of hate or unkindness for those among the people who would do her injustice, but is demonstrating what she teaches, and has ever taught, namely, that Love alone overcomes evil with good, that hate, revenge, or malice have no place in Christian Science.

This home is as quiet and as lacking in any sort of excitement as a church service.

[Editorial Comment signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

...Mrs. Eddy had no official connection with the National Arbitration and Peace Congress recently held in New York, nor at any time with any national or international body under whose auspices the Congress was held....

Membership in the Association for International Conciliation is divided into six classes, as follows: Fondateur, Donateur, Honorary, Life, Associate, and Annual, and Mrs. Eddy's membership is of the first of these classes.... Membership in the American Branch includes also membership in the general Association, and we understand that the different classes are open to any person who has the objects of the Association at heart and contributes the amount necessary to obtain a membership of the class desired. The Association was founded by Baron d'Estournelles de Constant, who is its President and also a member of The Hague Court.

It will be seen from the above that Mrs. Eddy's only official relation to the peace movement is that of a voluntary member of the Association for International Conciliation, and that precisely the same membership is open to any person who may wish to identify himself with the Association in the same way. Her membership is that of a private individual, and in so far as the prestige of her name and the use of the money which was subscribed is of value to the cause of international peace, she is glad, no doubt, to be identified with the Association. Mrs. Eddy's

true relationship to the peace movement is not bounded by membership in any association, nor is it through any agency of this kind that she takes rank as an advocate of peace.

Her work as a religious leader has awakened in individual consciousness a truer concept of the teachings of the Master, and these teachings stand unequivocally for peace and the brotherhood of man.

Her mission has been to implant the peace of God in the hearts of men, and as she has said in Science and Health (p.141) of the healing work of the Master, so might she say of the coming of peace: "In healing the sick and sinning, Jesus elaborated the fact that the healing effect followed the understanding of the divine Principle and of the Christ-spirit which governed the corporeal Jesus. For this Principle there is no dynasty, no ecclesiastical monopoly."

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (May):

No.36--1) History of the New York Organization [unattributed]:

...In April, 1889, the Forty-eighth Street church having been outgrown, a new building site was purchased on the northwest corner of Central Park West and Ninety-sixth Street.... In the cornerstone were placed the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by Mary Baker G. Eddy, and a copy of all her other writings, together with *The Christian Science Journal*, the *Christian Science Sentinel*, and *Quarterly*, and a list of all the members of the church, with a letter from Mrs. Eddy, which reads as follows:

-- Letter, to Mrs. A.E. Stetson [dated Nov.30, 1899 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Beneath this cornerstone, in this silent, sacred sanctuary of earth's sweet songs, paeans of praise and records of Omnipotence, I leave my name with thine in unity and love.

2) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, Mr. John D. Higgins, Clerk (as CSJ).

No.37--Mrs. Eddy's Relationship to the Peace Movement (as Archibald McLellan's "Editorial Comment", CSJ)

No.38--[As part of] Editorial, A Letter from London:

(The following letter to Mrs. Eddy from one of the churches in London shows that the Christian Science movement is growing with great rapidity in conservative England. The writer of this letter estimates the number who heard Mr. Young's lecture at eight thousand, but we are informed that the actual attendance was ninety-nine hundred....-EDITOR.)

-- Letter [dated London W., April 27, 1907 and signed "We remain yours, with gratitude and love, E. BLANCHE WARD, Chairman of Directors, WARD COLDRIDGE, Chairman of Trustees, for Second Church of Christ, Scientist, London, Eng.]:

Beloved Leader: It is our pleasure to report to you that the success of our annual lecture, delivered by Mr. Bicknell Young [in the Albert Hall] on the 23rd of April [St. George's Day] was phenominal....

As evidence of cooperation, the lecture was given under the auspices of the three branch churches in this city. ...it was startling to realize that only in March, 1896, the first public meeting was held in Great Britain in connection with Christian Science and was attended by forty people.

Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., May 10, 1907 and signed "Lovingly your students, THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS, William B. Johnson, Secretary"]:

Beloved Leader and Teacher: The Directors have received the Peace flag which you so kindly sent to them to be held by The Mother Church for all the branch churches. They thank you for this memorable, beautiful flag, and for your loving words which accompanied it. They loyally accept the trust which you have reposed in them, and will keep the flag as a heritage of the Church. Your teachings have made all your true followers ardent disciples of peace, and thus you are recognized as a practical and consistent worker for the cause of universal brotherhood and for peace among nations.

-- Journal Vol.XXV, No.3 (June):

Letters to Our Leader [one recording the giving of lectures in 16 states, dated Cincinnati, O., April 27. 1907 and signed "Lovingly your follower, CLARENCE A. BUSKIRK"]:

Dear Leader: ... In my opinion, based on what I have learned by a most careful observation in these extensive itineraries, the attacks which have been directed against Christian Science and its Founder and Leader have wholly miscarried of their purpose. Indeed they have been another instance in verification of the historical experience that the sufferings of its martyrs are the seed of the Church (to adapt the phraseology of the old saying so as to embrace modern methods of persecution).

Everywhere I have found two significant manifestations, viz., A greater zeal on the part of your followers; and an awakened sense of fair play and a desire to investigate fairly from its own viewpoint the vital teaching of Christian Science, on the part of those who have heretofore given little or no heed to the subject. It is a very long step forward when indifferentism is supplanted by earnest inquiry; and in taking this important step the people have been unwittingly assisted by our opponents. The Cause of Science is growing as never before in its history--and this is saying a great deal....

-- Sentinel Vol.IX (June):

No.40--1) Selected Articles, Memorial Services, from the Concord Daily Patriot [dated May 20, 1907]:

By special invitation of the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Memorial service of the E.E. Sturtevant Post, No.2, G.A.R., together with the allied organizations, Woman's Relief Corps, Daughters of Veterans, Sons of Veterans, and the Spanish War Veterans, was held yesterday (Sunday) afternoon at 4.30, in First Church of Christ, Scientist. It is said to be the first time in the history of the Church in this country that such an event has occured....

2) [As part of] Editorial, A Correction [to the item above, dated May 28, 1907 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.284;12-27).

No.42--Communion in The Mother Church:

The regular annual Communion service of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, was held Sunday, June 9, in the new auditorium, which was well filled at both the morning and afternoon services, about eighty-five hundred persons being present. That there was not a general attendance of the members from all over the world was due to the observance of the By-law adopted about a year ago, by which the entire membership of the Church is invited to participate in the annual Communion service only once in three years.

[The subject and sermon for the special service--not shown in the *Ouarterly*--was]:

The First and Great Commandment; and the Second which Is Like unto it:

Golden Text: Matt.xxii:37-39.

Responsive Reading: Deut.vi:1,4-7; Lev.xix:1,2,9,10,13,

15.16.18.

Sermon: The Bible Science and Health

| Mark xii:28-32<br>I Cor.viii:5,6 | 267:5(first sentence),6<br>340:15<br>19:28-1 next page |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| II                               |                                                        |
| Deut.xi:13,16                    | 9:15                                                   |
| John xiv:24,31(to first          | 467:1-9                                                |
| period)                          | 471:25                                                 |
| Rom.xii:9                        |                                                        |
| III                              |                                                        |
| Deut.x:12,13                     | 256:19                                                 |
| I Sam.xv:22                      | 33:1                                                   |
| Matt.ix:16,17                    | 140:9                                                  |
| John xv:14,15                    | 496:5                                                  |
| IV                               |                                                        |
| Luke x:25-37                     | 88:18-20                                               |
|                                  | 9:9                                                    |
|                                  | 113:3                                                  |
|                                  | 55:17                                                  |

V
Micah vi:8
Matt.vii:12
Matt.x:1,5,7,8
192:28
241:19
VI
John xiii:1,3-5,12-15, 34:29-29 next page 34,35

- -- Journal Vol.XXV, No.4 (July):
- 1) Mrs. Eddy is Keen, Alert, by Edwin J. Park (see Appdx. p.476).
- 2) [As part of] Editor's Table, An Amended By-Law, Article XXXIII. MEETINGS. Sect.2: [This By-law, originally announced in the May '06 CSJ, changed the meeting span from biennially to triennially, but all such meetings had ceased before Mrs. Eddy's final Manual [the 88th]].
- -- Sentinel Vol.IX (July):

No.45--[As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law (as CSJ).

No.46--[As part of] Editorial, The Newspapers:

Our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, suggests to the Christian Scientists all over the globe that they subscribe for the leading newspapers which speak justly of Christian Science and its followers at this time. We feel sure our readers will gladly do this.

No.47--[As part of] Editorial, Christian Scientists and Jury Duty [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

...The Miner [of Butte, Montana] says:- "...it is interesting to note that in Chicago this week a member of [the Christian Science] church was excused from jury duty because he said, 'The religion I follow forbids me to judge others.' ...As far as the Christian Scientists are concerned, it would seem that their teachings may, upon occasion, prevent them from performing some of the duties of American citizenship."

...There is nothing in the teachings of Christian Science which can by any possibility be construed as justification for the neglect or refusal of a member of this church to perform any duty which may devolve upon him as a citizen.

...on the contrary, it elevates its followers to that plane of civic virtue upon which no duty is shirked and every obligation of the social compact which we call government is scrupulously observed.

- No.48--1) For Civic and Industrial Peace, from the Concord Daily Patriot:
  - -- Letter to Rev. Mary Baker Eddy [dated San Francisco, Cal., July 9, 1907 and signed "Yours faithfully, FRANK W. GALE"]:

Dear Teacher and Leader: As stated in the enclosed clippings, an invitation has been sent to you by the Civic League of this city, inviting you to attend an Industrial Peace Conference to be held in Christian Science Hall July 23-25; or, if you do not attend, requesting an expression of your views on the subject of industrial peace that may be read at the conference....

The Directors of our church offered the use of Christian Science Hall in this effort to obtain better civic and industrial conditions....

- -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply to Mr. Frank W. Gale, C.S.D., San Francisco, Cal. [signed "Most sincerely yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.285:2-28).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Nota Bene! (as Aug.CSJ).
- 3) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., June 6, 1907 and signed "Your loving student, JOHN B. WILLIS"]:

Beloved Leader: Many are thinking of Christian Science these days as the occasion of a tremendous stir in the world, and mortal mind certainly is writhing; later on they will come to see that in condemning all strife between personalities, and in enlisting the intelligent effort of humanity in resistance to the claims of impersonal evil, you have not only precipitated the greatest struggle of

history, but you have inaugurated the greatest peace movement of history.

...if a larger number of Christian Scientists were to become members of [the American Peace] Society and attend its annual gathering they might thereby honor your earnest endorsement of this movement....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply to Mr. Willis, C.S.B. [signed "MARY BAKER G.EDDY"]:

Beloved Student: It is my desire that every member of my large church shall advocate national peace and conciliation; and that you obtain a large number of Christian Scientists to become members of the American Peace Society.

-- Journal Vol.XXV, No.5 (August):

- 1) [As part of] Editor's Table, Nota Bene!, letter to the Directors of the Central Christian Science Reading Room, 23 West 23d Street, New York, N.Y. [dated July 8, 1907 and signed "Yours in Love, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.236).
- 2) From a Disinterested Standpoint, from The Boston American [no date given]:

Mrs. Eddy's Health and Fortune, The Health is Good, The Fortune Should Be Left to Her:

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, who discovered Christian Science and who has spread her belief practically all over the earth, is at present the central figure in a lawsuit. This lawsuit seeks to take from her the control of her property and of her person, on the ground that she has not sufficient mind to take care of herself or her fortune.

The Cosmopolitan\* for August, which has just been published, contains an interview with Mrs. Eddy. This interview, while written in rather a dull fashion, gives a simple statement of facts as to Mrs. Eddy's health and appearance, besides quoting what she has to say in regard to her lawsuit and other matters. Mrs. Eddy in her interview complains very justly that nobody seemed at all

<sup>\*</sup>See Arthur Brisbane interview, Appdx. p.465

interested in her or her health when she had no money. This seems to be a fairly good reply to the effort to get her money away from her. This lady of eighty-six years would doubtless be left quite peaceful in her old age, quite free from the delicate attentions of "next friends", if there were no accumulated fortune and no accumulated power to arouse the next friends' interest.

Mrs. Eddy, as a matter of fact, is a woman of extraordinary force of will and mind, considering her great age. Even among women much younger than herself, few possess her energy and mental vigor. She is fortunate, as a leader of a new faith, in being able to point to herself as proof of the value of her teachings. Christian Scientists and others who read the *Cosmopolitan*'s interview with Mrs. Eddy will reach the conclusion that it took a great force to do the work that she has done, and that the force still persists, in spite of the eighty-six years and the vigorous attacks by "next friends."

- -- Sentinel Vol.IX (August):
- No.49 [As part of] Editorial, From a Disinterested Standpoint (as CSJ).
- No.51--1) Curtis Writes of Mrs. Eddy, from the Concord Daily Patriot (see Appdx. p.485).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Describes Her Human Ideal (My.271:13 272:17).
- 3) Among the Churches, telegram to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Wilmington, N.C. [dated July 27, 1907 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.197:25-8).
- No.52--1) Unconditional Surrender of "Next Friends" (unattributed):

The suit commenced on March 1, 1907, in the name of Mrs. Eddy by so-called "next friends", but without her knowledge or consent, came to a sudden termination on Wednesday last, when the counsel for these "next friends" not only abandoned the proceedings before Judge Edgar

Aldrich, Hon. Hosea W. Parker, and Dr. George F. Jelly. masters appointed by Judge Chamberlin to determine Mrs. Eddy's competency to manage her business affairs, but also filed a voluntary motion for the dismissal of the suit itself. The following is a ... transcript of the proceedings of Wednesday (Aug.21), the sixth day of the hearing:-

Mr. Chandler [for "Next Friends"]--May it please the court, it will doubtless be a relief to the masters to be informed that the counsel for the "next friends" have this day filed with the clerk of the court a motion for the dismissal of the pending suit....

Mr. Streeter [for the defendants]--If your honors please, in behalf of Mrs. Eddy, my associates, the Attorney-General, Mr. Eastman, and Allen Hollis, join me in presenting the following motion: "That the masters proceed with the hearing, to determine the question submitted, namely, Mrs. Eddy's competency to manage her business affairs March 1, 1907,"

Upon this motion I desire to speak briefly, and perhaps more temperately than the circumstances would justify me in speaking, ...neither Mrs. Eddy nor her counsel have got the power to prevent her so-called "next friends" from trying to persuade Judge Chamberlin to let them dismiss the bill and get out of court.... They volunteered to begin this wretched assault upon the person, property, and religious faith of an aged citizen of New Hampshire, and now, six months later, when their charges have utterly collapsed, they run to cover. This is their legal right; but I speak of the legal rights of Mrs. Eddy.

...this suit was instituted by a great newspaper, which had hired and paid eminent counsel to bring it. It was, primarily, an attack upon the religious teachings of a great religious leader.... Upon the charge that her money has been misappropriated, that her property was not safeguarded, not one word of testimony has been introduced. The charge that she is incompetent has utterly collapsed, and now these altruists, who pretended and represented to the court that they brought this suit as her friends, for her protection and in her interest, have made their public con-

fession to the world.

It will be found in the columns of a Boston newspaper published this morning, wherein it appears that they regard their success in the present proceedings as hopeless; that they cannot succeed in demonstrating Mrs. Eddy's incompetency while she is living, but (I quote) "it is now proposed to await Mrs. Eddy's death", and when she can no longer speak to contest her last will and testament. It is there stated that these eminent attorneys have (I quote) "agreed that the shrewdest plan was to suddenly and unexpectedly do away with the lawsuit now in progress. and to have in store as reserve ammunition all the evidence as to Mrs. Eddy's alleged delusions which they have thus far succeeded in placing on the court records during the masters' hearing"; evidence upon which they admit that their case is hopeless here, but when Mrs. Eddy's eyes have closed in death they hope may be useful in subsequent litigation, to which the men of New Hampshire are invited at a later date; and so they withdraw for the purpose, for the admitted purpose, of avoiding a finding by you that Mrs. Eddy is competent.

Under these circumstances we submit that Mrs. Eddy has a legal right to a finding of her competency--to such

a finding on the case as it now stands....

Judge Aldrich--We have only this observation to make with reference to the present aspect of this case. We have acted from the beginning upon the idea that the issue submitted to us was a property issue. We have endeavored to hold the lines of the trial with that view of the controversy, excluding so far as possible all considerations in respect to religious doctrines or religious faith.... [The "next friends"] having withdrawn from this hearing, and with notice that they intend to exercise the right to dismiss the bill in the superior court, we think there is nothing left to be answered by Mrs. Eddy or decided by us.

- 2) Dr. Allan McLane Hamilton Finds Mrs. Eddy Competent (see Appdx. p.488).
- 3) What the Editors Say [eleven editorials from the U.S. press showing strong reaction in Mrs. Eddy's favor].

- 4) [As part of] Editorial, Suit Dismissed (as Sept. CSJ, Editor's Table [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]).
- No.53--"I Hold No Enmity", Says Mrs Eddy, from New York American (see Appdx. p.494).

-- Journal Vol.XXV, No.6 (September):

[As part of] Editor's Table [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

The utter collapse Aug.21 of the suit involving charges against Mrs. Eddy and her trusted followers justifies the opinion heretofore expressed by Christian Scientists, viz., that this suit was simply another unwarranted attack upon the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science...; an opinion which is substantiated by the prepared statement given out by one of the counsel for the "next friends" the following morning...as follows: "Taking a larger view of the matter, and considering its bearing upon Mrs. Eddy's alleged religion, which I have long conceived to be utterly nonsensical, where it is not distinctly harmful, it is to be regretted that circumstances did not permit of a full hearing and determination upon the merits....

"Speaking for myself, I shall never cease to regret that so-called Christian Science could not, by judicial decree, have been shown to be the creation of a disordered mind."

-- Sentinel Vol.X (September):

No.1--1) Dr. Allan McLane Hamilton Tells about his Visit to Mrs. Eddy (see Appdx. p.498).

2) [As part of] Editorial, A New Edition of Science and Health (as Oct.CSJ).

## All Classes Interested

... The following is from the London Tribune:-

...Asked by a representative of *The Tribune* yesterday to tell briefly the story of the growth of the faith in this country and its present status, Mr. Frederick Dixon, of the Christian Science Publication Committee, readily complied. "It is practically a ten years' story," said Mr. Dixon, "not a very long period for a new religion to establish itself as solidly as ours has undoubtedly done."

[After enumerating some of the many churches that had grown up, he continued]: "The church at Cambridge was started by Mrs. Butler, wife of the Rev. Henry Montagu Butler, the well-known Master of Trinity, Cambridge. Mrs. Butler is the daughter of Sir James Ramsay of Banff. It was she who, when Miss Ramsay, beat all the men in her year at Cambridge in the Classical Tripos, and was put in a class by herself. The Edinburgh Church was started by the two Misses Ramsay, sisters of Mrs. Butler."

## -- Journal Vol.XXV, No.7 (October):

#### 1) List of Members:

The List of Members of The Mother Church, including those admitted June 4, 1907, is now on sale. Single copy 50 cents; six copies to one address, \$2.50; twelve copies to one address, \$4.50. Address all orders to The Christian Science Publishing Society, 250 Huntington Avenue, Boston, Mass.

## 2) Letters to Our Leader:

(Our beloved Leader's interest and influence in the work for international peace is recognized in the following letters--EDITOR.)

i) [dated New York, N.Y., Aug.12, 1907 and signed "Lovingly and gratefully your student's student, GERTRUDE YATES"]:

Beloved Leader: Being the only Christian Scientist (so far as is known) who is at the present time a member of the Universal Peace Union of Philadelphia, I have been commissioned by its President, Mr. Alfred H. Love, to deliver or transmit to you the enclosed letter [see below] containing a cordial invitation from him to you to attend the forty-first anniversary of this organization, to be celebrated at Mystic, Conn., Aug.22 to 25 inclusive.... It is the earnest desire of President Love that you send a message to be read at this meeting, as I assured him we could scarcely hope for your presence on this occasion.... P.S. Since writing the above I have received a letter from Mr. Love, from which I quote: "I have received the Cosmopolitan, and thank you. I started to read the article

regarding Mrs. Eddy, and did not stop until I had read it all. I enjoyed her bright and holy face. I at once made up an article for the *Peacemaker*."...

ii) [dated Philadelphia, Pa., Aug.9, 1907 and signed "Respectfully your friend, ALFRED H. LOVE (*President*, Universal Peace Movement of Philadelphia, and editor-in-chief, *Peacemaker and Court of Arbitration*)]:

Esteemed Friend: ...We invite you, with all your grand principles, and your executive ability and clear insight into that which will bring about peace, to attend [our annual meeting]...and to become a member with us....

iii) [dated New York, N.Y., Aug.22, 1907 and signed

"Lovingly and gratefully yours, GERTRUDE YATES"]:

My Beloved Leader: I am just in receipt of a letter from President Love, from which I quote the following: "Mrs. Eddy has written a sublime letter, on beautiful paper, and in every way like unto herself. Tell her that I am charmed and strengthened by her letter, and that I cordially thank her, as I do you." I shall have the joy of hearing it read on next Sunday. [Text not included.]

3) A New Edition of Science and Health:

There is now on sale by the publisher a thoroughly revised edition of "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", upon which the author has expended much care and labor during the past six months. In making this revision Mrs. Eddy has, for the first time, read her book consecutively from cover to cover, "in order", as she writes in the Preface, "to elucidate her idealism." This revised edition contains a fine photogravure portrait of Mrs. Eddy, together with a facsimile of her signature.

[This revision was covered in the main by the 1906

copyright, the last one Mrs. Eddy secured.]

4) [As part of] *Editor's Table* [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLEL-LAN"]:

On Monday last [presumably September 23] the action which was commenced in Mrs. Eddy's name by so-called

"next friends' was formally dismissed, and with the exception of the formalities attending the taxing of costs this suit is a thing of the past....

-- Sentinel Vol.X (October):

No.5--[As part of] Editorial, The Suit Formally Dismissed (as CSJ Editor's Table, [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]).

No.6--[As part of] Editorial, A New Publishing House: (as Nov.CSJ).

No.7--[As part of] Editorial, The Triumph of Truth over Error (as Nov.CSJ).

No.8--Letters to Our Leader [one including enclosure of a letter to Miss Gertrude Yates, dated Mt. Lebanon, N.Y., Sept.26, 1907 and signed "Your loving sister, AMANDA DEYO"]:

Dear Miss Yates: Your name was sent me by the President of our Universal Peace Union...when the marvelous recovery of our dear Eldress Anna White took place, whom all felt that Christian Science had so blessed. At the Jamestown Exposition, Oct.1 to 5, occurs the meeting of the National Council of Women. We recognize the divine healing work of the Christian Scientists, under the leadership of that precious soul, Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. I have taken this opportunity to write you to ask the loving prayers of your faithful people for universal peace. I should be glad could you convey this message to that noble soul, Mrs. Eddy, and we receive direct from her the message and blessing of the Christian Science Church at our Southland meeting....

-- Letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated New York, N.Y., Sept.30, 1907 and signed "With loving gratitude, Your student's student, GERTRUDE YATES"]:

My Beloved Leader: ... [Rev. Amanda Deyo] tells of the marvelous healing, through Christian Science, of her friend while in Europe, and of the very recent healing of her dear sister, whose illness had prevented her attending the forty-first anniversary of the Universal Peace Union....

I had greatly desired that you should know of this healing of the sister, feeling that it represented the first fruitage of your prayer for the Universal Peace Union, but I hesitated to trespass further upon your time.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

You will accept my tender thanks and a forever prayer for the prosperity of peace and good-will, love and unity, but my more personal presence you must not expect, nor regret my absence.

-- Journal Vol.XXV, No.8 (November):

[As part of] Editor's Table, "The Triumph of Truth over Error" [dated Oct.14, 1907 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

This decorative and instructive picture by H.B. Fuller is the *coup de maître* of art inspiring its object; it startlingly portrays the soul's sense of Truth's Omni-Science, All-Science, and the nonsense of Truth's unlikeness, error. [See description March '08 CSJ.]

Hon. Clarence A. Buskirk's Lecture [dated Oct.14, 1907 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.296).

[The Buskirk lecture, which was featured prominently as an article in the Oct.CSJ, had the following editorial note as part of its introduction]:

...it may be useful to observe that many words and phrases are necessarily employed in the following article --as largely throughout Christian Science literature-which hold materialistic meanings, more or less, in ordinary usage. It is possible to pervert into seeming confusion and contradiction that which is not so when the full text is considered. Mrs. Eddy's writings have been sometimes subjected to that sort of treatment even by some critics of whom better things were to be expected than such unworthy trifling with a great subject.

To illustrate the deceptiveness of such treatment: When presiding over a congress of the natural scientists of Great Britain a few years ago, Mr. Balfour remarked that "the natural sciences are now explaining matter by explaining

it away." Every intelligent person ought to understand that Mr. Balfour was referring to matter as alleged reality, and not to matter as a phenomenon.

[The article itself included the following]:

Some superficial critics of Mrs. Eddy's writings have exulted, rather foolishly, when essaying the proposition that there could be no appearance of matter if there were no matter.

They overlook the fact that an appearance is to be tested, just as everything else is to be tested, by the standard of truth.

It should also be remembered that the appearance of the counterfeit always argues for the existence of the genuine....

Christian Scientists have the right to point to their great movement, which in less than forty years has become world-wide and world-influencing, as by far the greatest religious and humanitarian agency for nineteen centuries. Who shall estimate the prodigious influences, direct and indirect, of the International Peace Congress?...

Very numerous are the foretokens in material progress of our growing dominion over matter. Limitations which world-beliefs heretofore have regarded as insurmountable are being rapidly swept away. World-beliefs in many material laws have already perished....Let mankind hail joyfully the emancipating future and refuse to remain longer fettered by the false beliefs of the past. The Golden Age is not a reminiscence, but a prophecy.

## A New Publishing House:

The time has arrived when it is necessary to take steps toward the erection of a suitable publishing house for the Christian Science Publishing Society in Boston, and contributions for this purpose are requested from Christian Scientists throughout the world.

The amount required will approximate two hundred thousand dollars. Contributions to the Publishing House Building Fund should be collected by Branch Churches and Societies and forwarded by them to Stephen A.

Chase, Treasurer of the Building Fund, Box 56, Fall River, Mass., who will receipt to the churches and societies for amounts sent. Each Branch Church and Society should keep a list of its own contributors. When not convenient or desirable to send as above, individual contributions may be sent direct to the Treasurer.

-- Sentinel Vol.X (November):

No.9--[As part of] Editorial, Evil Is Not Power (see No.10) for amended version).

No.10--[As part of] Editorial, Diploma of Honor Awarded to Mrs. Eddy (as Dec. CSJ).

"Evil Is Not Power" (S&H p.192) [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

(I am requested to reprint this editorial with an amendment, which will be found at the end of the second paragraph.)

The "amendment" was the addition of these words. evidently required by Mrs. Eddy; and yet another

"correction" followed in No.11!--q.v.l:

Evil is no more real, because it seems to be real, than a wicked or a painful dream in sleep is real. The individual who can cause the dream of sin or disease in our day dream, if it can be caused, is a murderer, a mental assassin, and Mrs. Eddy has prophetically said that at no distant day this crime will be as punishable legally as is the crime of putting a bullet in a man's heart.

In Divine Science Life is God, and God is infinite, all; but to the personal senses the belief of death is as real as the fact of life, hence the belief that says, "I can kill a man mentally", may be father to the thought of committing said crime and killing man, since as a man "thinketh in

his heart, so is he."

No.11--[As part of] Editorial, A Correction:

A mistake occurred in the last two sentences of the second paragraph of the editorial, "Evil is not Power", as it appeared in our issue of Nov.9. These sentences should have read:-

But the individual who attempts to produce the dream of sin, disease, or death, is guilty of the attempt to commit a murder, and Mrs. Eddy has prophetically said that at no distant day this crime will be as punishable legally as is the crime of attempting to send a bullet into a man's heart. In Divine Science Life is God, and God is infinite, all; but to the personal senses the belief of death is as real as the fact of life, hence the belief that says, "I can kill a man mentally", may be father to the thought of committing the crime of trying to kill a man, since as a man "thinketh in his heart, so is he."

- No.12--[As part of] Editorial, Our Leader's Request (as Dec.CSJ).
- No.13--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy in the Ladies' Home Journal [advance notice of article entitled "What Christmas Means to Me", Dec.CSJ].
  - -- Journal Vol.XXV, No.9 (December):
- 1) Youth and Young Manhood [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY" and corrected in her own handwriting]: (My. 272:20-7, then):

Our readers will understand that in reproducing the two pages of Mrs. Eddy's typewritten manuscript it was necessary to reduce the size of each page to suit the dimensions of the magazine. This entailed reduction in the size of Mrs. Eddy's writing, her interlineations and signature. (Then My.272:28 - 274:15.)

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., Oct.6, 1907 and signed "I am faithfully yours, LOUISE F. KOLLMORGAN"]:

Beloved Leader: May I take just a few minutes of your valuable time to explain my reason for debarring at the present the word Gemuet as a German translation for "Mind", especially when it stands for "God." The subject has given me much work, but I think I have done right under the present circumstances. At the urgent request of some dear workers we did use Gemuet in two numbers of our Herold, but I had proof of having made a mistake.

We might use it from a standpoint of etymology, but through its present use by the Germans in Germany it would prevent our showing the clear distinction between Christian Science and pantheism, because Gemuet means to the average German "much in many minds." I enclose definitions from noted scholars.

We are translating "Mind" with Geist, which no one has criticized, but I should like to find a better word because Geist is "Mind" and "Spirit" in German, and for that reason we give now in the German Bible-Lessons the English words "Mind" and "Spirit" in parentheses.... I am constantly watching that the endeavor to use melodious language does not lead us into by-paths of science instead of Science.

[Among the "definitions" sent of *Gemuet* is Goethe's prophecy that "*Gemuet*" will be "regenerated some day and revived to its full significance."

[In the eventual German translation of Science and Health made after Mrs. Eddy's departure, Gemuet is used to stand for "Mind."]

3) [As part of] Editor's Table, What Christmas Means to Me, by Mary Baker G. Eddy, Founder of Christian Science, from The Ladies' Home Journal: (My.261:23 - 263:2).

France Honors the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy by Confering Decoration, from the Concord Daily Patriot:

Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy has had an especial honor bestowed upon her by the French government through the Minister of Public Instruction and Fine Arts, M. Briand, by being decorated as Officier d'Académie, Officer of the French Academy, in recognition of distinguished services.

The certificate of decoration was sent by the French government to Dr. Wm. H. Tolman, Commissioner General of the American section of the International Book and Paper Exposition recently held in the Grand Palais, Paris. Dr. Tolman, accompanied by his wife, came from New York to make the presentation. He was received at Pleasant View, Saturday afternoon, and formally presented the certificate to Mrs. Eddy in person. Mrs.

Eddy received the visitors cordially and expressed her appreciation of the honor conferred, and desired that her thanks be extended to the French government.

Mrs. Eddy is the first woman to receive the decoration Officier d'Académie. It is an official recognition of the value of her work. The Christian Science Publishing Society had an exhibit of Mrs. Eddy's works at the recent Exposition in Paris, for which Mrs. Eddy was awarded a grand prize, and received also a diploma of honor as the Founder of the Christian Science movement. [See "A Correction" in Jan.'08 CSJ.]

Diploma of Honor Awarded to Mrs. Eddy: The information conveyed by the following letter from Dr. W.H. Tolman...to Rev. William P. McKenzie of The Christian Science Publishing Society is of great interest to Christian Scientists and others.

...the Diploma of Honor was awarded by the International Jury, which in thus honoring Mrs. Eddy, honored itself.

-- Dr. Tolman's Letter [dated Paris, l'octobre 23, 1907 and signed "Very sincerely yours, w.h. Tolman, Commissioner American Section"]:

Dear Dr. McKenzie: It gives me sincere pleasure to inform you that, on my recommendation, the highest award, a Grand Prize, was made your exhibit by the International Jury at this Exposition. A Diploma of Honor was awarded Mrs. Eddy as the Founder of Christian Science.

Our Leader's Request [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., Nov.19, 1907 and signed "IRVING C. TOMLINSON, Secretary"]:

One of the burdens imposed upon Pleasant View is that of lengthy epistles, sent to our dear Leader, often upon trivial and inconsequential subjects....

Mrs. Eddy is always glad, let it be remembered, to receive letters of loving appreciation, and to hear of the spiritual growth of the individual and of the Cause, but these letters should always be clear and concise. Thus her correspondents will not interfere with her labors for the

Cause.... Communications to Mrs. Eddy should be upon vital subjects, and thoughtfully considered; they should be carefully paged, written or typewritten upon one side of the paper--always remembering the necessity for brevity.

Because of her manifold labors our beloved Leader requests that those who write her heed the above loving

suggestions.

- -- Sentinel, Vol X (December): No.14--1) Youth and Young Manhood (as CSJ).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, What Christmas Means to Me (as CSJ).
- France Honors The Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy by Conferring Decoration (as CSJ)
- No.15--[As part of] Editorial, "Hear, O Israel" (as Jan. '08 CSJ).
- Our Leader's Request (as CSJ).
- No.16--[As part of] Editorial, To Found an Institution (as Jan.'08 CSJ).
- The Higher Criticism (as Jan.CSJ).
- No.17--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy and Charity (as Jan.CSJ).

# ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1908

- --Journal Vol.XXV, No.10 (January):
  [As part of] Editor's Table, The Higher Criticism [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.240).
- "Hear, O Israel", by Mary Baker Eddy [dated Dec.10, 1907]: (My.296:10-20).

To Found an Institution, letter to Archibald McLellan [dated Dec.14, 1907 and signed "Most truly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Dear Trustee: I desire to commence immediately to found a Christian Science institution for the special benefit of the poor and the general good of all mankind. The founding and endowment of this institution will cost at least one million of dollars.

Please come to me at your earliest opportunity, and I will give you further details.

Mrs. Eddy and Charity [signed ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN]:

The announcement made in the Sentinel of Dec.21 that Mrs. Eddy purposes founding "a Christian Science institution for the special benefit of the poor and the general good of all mankind", has been widely copied by the daily press, and has been the subject of favorable editorial comment. Much of this comment is along the lines of that which appeared in The Boston Herald of Dec.24, which was as follows:

The intimation from Mrs. Eddy that she intends to set apart one million dollars for a permanent fund with which to relieve poverty and extend aid to the needy, is a departure significant as a precedent, as well as commendable in itself. The Christian Science sect has been severely criticized for its omission to carry on relief and charitable work under institutional auspices. Mrs. Eddy, with her unchallenged power, can alter this, and by implication would seem to be willing to do so.

Alluding to this article in the *Herald*, Mrs. Eddy says that about 1878 she opened a Christian Science "Home" in Lynn, Mass., in which indigent students were given their board and instruction in Christian Science gratuitously, but the misconduct of some of these students caused her to close this "Home". Mrs. Eddy has consented that the institution which she purposes to found shall bear her name, therefore it will be known as "Mary Baker G. Eddy's Charitable Fund." Its Board of Directors will be located in Boston, the recognized headquarters of her

church, The Church of Christ, Scientist, and in plan and scope this Fund will be an educational opportunity by which indigent persons will be taught gratuitously the Science of the Christ healing as practised by Jesus and as made known to this age through "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", and the other writings of Mrs. Eddy.

The sum of one million dollars will be devoted to this sole purpose. Mrs. Eddy's benevolence will be open to all those individuals who are genuinely interested in Christian Science for its truth's sake, and who shall present to the Board of Directors of the Fund satisfactory certificates as to their indigence, their religious views, and their moral character. These certificates must bear the signature of some well-known Christian Scientist who can vouch for the facts stated therein.

The students of Christian Science will be maintained by this Fund until such time as the Board of Directors shall have pronounced them good healers of the sick, and delivered to them certificates to this effect. The beneficiaries of this Fund, and the families of those who have families, are to be supported from the income of the Fund, and the number of students and their families to be supported will depend upon the amount of this income. Among those to be taught and supported thus will be some persons who are trained and qualified nurses and genuinely interested in Christian Science.

Mrs. Eddy has turned this matter over to a prospective Board of Directors, for them to work out the details of the charity, and necessarily it will be some considerable time before the work of this Board can be completed. In the meantime no further information upon this subject can be given out, and no letters of inquiry should be addressed to Mrs. Eddy.

## A Correction:

In the December Journal we copied from the Concord Patriot a news item concerning the decoration of Mrs. Eddy by the French government, in which the statement was made that Mrs. Eddy was the first woman upon whom the distinction of Officier d'Académie had been

conferred. We learn that the *Patriot* was misinformed on this point, as there are several other eminent women who have been thus honored. Mrs. Eddy has requested us to make this correction, and we gladly do so.

## -- Sentinel Vol.X (January):

No.18--1) A Timely Tribute, letter to Mrs. Eddy [dated New York, Dec.24, 1907 and signed "Yours reverently and obediently, WENTWORTH BYRON WINSLOW"]:

(The sentiment of the following letter will be of interest to so many Christian Scientists that we gladly give it

prominence.--EDITOR.)

My Dear Mrs. Eddy: Your published letter to Mr. McLellan [see To Found an Institution in CSJ] foretells a most fitting gift to a waiting, weary world, and poor humanity. It is a splendid illustration of your expressed idea that Christmas should be observed "in benevolence, charity...goodwill toward men." Again the world is indebted to you for far-seeing wisdom.

May I hope that the privilege of giving toward this

institution will be allowed to all your followers.

2) [As part of] Editorial, Unauthorized Literature:

We again call our readers' attention to the fact that authorized Christian Science literature, whether books, pamphlets, or periodicals, is published only by Mrs. Eddy's publisher and by The Christian Science Publishing Society. Christian Scientists should not be misled by books, etc., which claim to be expositions of "advanced" Christian Science, since they are harmful in their tendency as well as unauthorized.

No.19--1) No Christian Psychology, by Archibald McLellan (as Feb.CSJ, and see below).

2) Of Timely Interest:

The attention of our readers is especially directed to the article on page 363 of this issue which deals with so-called "Christian psychology." [For text see Feb.CSJ.]

No.20--1) Christian Science Most Potent Factor in Religious Life, Says Clara Barton (as Feb.CSJ).

- 2)--[As part of] Editorial, Miss Clara Barton (as Feb. CSJ).
  - -- Journal, Vol.XXV, No.11 (February):

 No Christian Psychology, by Archibald McLellan [leading article known to have the full authority of Mary Baker Eddy]:

We are taught in our textbook, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," that "if God had instituted material laws to govern man, disobedience to which would have made man ill, Jesus would not have disregarded those laws by healing in direct opposition to them and in defiance of all material conditions" (p.227).

The animus of this teaching pervades all of Mrs. Eddy's

writings on Christian Science.

Christian psychology is equivalent to Christian phrenology, physiology, and mythology, whereas Jesus predicated and demonstrated Christian healing on the basis of Spirit, God.

He never complicated Spirit with matter, never taught the finite opposite of God, Spirit, infinity, All. Theology means one God, and Christianity is not founded on any other basis except one God, one infinite, and that infinite divine Love. God is Spirit, and "they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." As revealed in Christian Science, God is unconscious of matter, for if He is Spirit, and All, He cannot know aught that would be the very unlikeness of Himself in quantity, quality, and divinity.

Neglect of this, the real meaning of Christianity, resulted in a loss of the power to heal the sick centuries ago, and today also there are those who are casting lots for Christ's seamless robe, but by their failure to perceive the oneness of Spirit they too will lose the truth of Christianity, and thus be unable to demonstrate it upon the divine Principle which Jesus taught, namely, one God, one infinite, hence no matter. Christianity without this essential Science of Christian truth--the oneness of Spirit --is left without a perfect Principle and without scientific demonstration thereof. In other words, they who drop Spirit as the one and all of Christianity, thereby lose the

demonstration of the power of Spirit, through Christ, to heal the sick and cleanse the leper, to destroy sin, disease, and death.

Mrs. Eddy has shown that she loves all that tends towards Christianity; she loves Catholics and Protestants-Methodists, Congregationalists, Baptists, Quakers, Shakers--she loves all save that which stands still or has no part in Christianity. Her teachings further show that she cannot consistently endorse as Christianity the two distinctly contradictory statements and points of view contained in the term "Christian psychology"--otherwise Christian materialism. "The determination to hold Spirit in the grasp of matter is the persecutor of Truth and Love" (Science and Health p.28).

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Miss Clara Barton, statement by Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Jan.10, 1908]: (My.296:25 - 297:7)

Christian Science Most Potent Factor in Religious Life, Says Clara Barton [1821-1912, founder of American Red Cross], from New York American, by Viola Rodgers:

While not an acknowledged Christian Scientist, Miss Clara Barton today talked with me regarding this wonderful cult in a manner which left no doubt that the great woman patriot is greatly interested in the subject, and in Mrs. Eddy, its Founder....

"While I have not studied deeply enough the great religion founded by Mrs. Eddy to consider myself a Christian Scientist", said Miss Barton, "I can say that I look upon Christian Science, as I understand it, as the most ideally beautiful yet the most practical and comforting of beliefs. It is doing more in the world today, and will continue to as more people become cognizant of the beauty of its teachings, than any other one influence for good. Mrs. Eddy should have the respect, admiration, and love of the whole Nation, for she is its greatest woman. Her teachings spread love and goodwill among men, and a Christian Scientist cannot be a Christian

Scientist unless he has eliminated greed and selfishness from his nature....

"Love permeates all the teachings of this great woman-so great, I believe, that at this perspective we can scarcely realize how great--and looking into her life history we see nothing but self-sacrifice and selflessness. Never has Mrs. Eddy tried to bring her personality before the public. She has, on the other hand, isolated herself from the world, and her only motive in doing so, I firmly believe, has been in order to let her teachings, instead of herself, reach the people. She has never exploited herself, but so profoundly has she been interested in bringing a great, joyous, healing and comforting religion to a people, that she made directly for that object, regardless of what criticism came to her in so doing. How beautifully she has managed her own unfortunate trials! Without malice. always with a kindness and charity that is almost beyond human comprehension, has this woman fought antagonism, and that only with love. And I say no one familiar with her life and her teachings can help but see the marvelous consistency and beauty of what she has given to the world in Christian Science.

"The Christian Scientists I have met all impress me with that same spirit of unselfishness that is characteristic of Mrs. Eddy. They are an intelligent, thinking people, and they impress me that their belief comes after careful and scientific investigation and conviction, rather than from

hysterical evangelism.

"Most troubles are exaggerated by the mental attitude, if not entirely caused by them. I have in mind the matter of age. Now it has been my plan in life never to celebrate or make anything of birthday anniversaries, because this only depresses and exaggerates the passing of years. The mind is so constructed that we have become firmly convinced that after a certain length of time we cease to be useful, and when our birthday calendar indicates that we have reached or are nearing that time, we become lax in our work and finally cease to accomplish; not because we feel in reality that we are no longer useful, but because we are supposed by all laws and dictums to have finished the span of life allotted to work.

"Such a grave error! I have noticed it particularly among old soldiers. Why you know in attending many reunions of old soldiers I have noticed that nearly the whole of their conversation is upon the passing of time and upon their ages. They seem to think it quite marvelous that they are even alive, let alone having in mind the doing of anything for their fellow-creatures. It is not their fault, but the fault of the attitude of the world to the old in years.

"When a man has ceased to feel himself useful he is no longer useful, but I maintain that no one need feel that way just because he is fifty, sixty, seventy, eighty, or even ninety or a hundred years of age. That is according to year standards.

"Many men at eighty are as capable of being useful to the world as they were fifty years before; perhaps not in the same way, but maybe in a much more important way, for life gives experience with its years that is of some account, if made use of.

"Birthday celebrations after one is ten are without any value, and what is more, I verily believe that they are harmful.

"Let your life be counted by the milestones of achievement and not by the timepiece of years. We would all be younger if that were so, and would live to be much older than we do at the present time, when the props are pulled from under us by tradition and precedent after threescore years and ten has been reached. Today I feel as young in my own mind as I did a half century ago, and that is because I have not folded my hands and given up work, and have also given up the thought that I was not as useful as I had been in other years. Christian Science gives one the mental attitude to live one's life in accordance with that idea, I believe."

# Mrs. Eddy's Charitable Fund, from the Concord Evening Monitor:

The following statement in regard to the Charitable Fund of one million dollars established by Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Founder of the Christian Science Church, has been issued by Alfred Farlow of the Publication Committee:-

"There seems to be an impression that contributions to the Fund are desired. This is a mistake. Since the announcement of Mrs. Eddy's enterprise she has been in receipt of many letters of appreciation from all parts of the world, commending her efforts. Many of these letters are accompanied by checks to aid the Fund. It should be well understood that Mrs. Eddy has set aside the whole amount necessary for this Fund, namely, one million dollars, and donations from others have not been asked for, nor are any expected.

"While Mrs. Eddy appreciates the commendations of her friends, and the substantial evidence of their approval, nevertheless it will not be necessary for others to aid in this matter. Really, her friends can aid most by refraining from unnecessary letters on the subject, thus leaving her time to work out the details; and this is what she desires."

[From this point on, it can be assumed that Mrs. Eddy's letters were headed "Box G, Brookline, Mass." instead of "Pleasant View, Concord, N.H.".]

-- Sentinel Vol.X (February):

No.22--Mrs. Eddy Moves to Greater Boston, account by Edwin J. Park (see Appdx. p.503).

No.23--Mrs. Eddy Honored by Members of the Concord Church, from the Concord Daily Patriot:

...Recently the members of the Concord Church sent to France for a handsome jeweled insignia to present to Mrs. Eddy.... The insignia consists of an olive and a palm branch formed into a wreath, attached to a crescent composed of white diamonds, suspended from a royal purple ribbon....

-- Letter to Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy [dated Jan.28, 1908 and signed "John H. Worthen, Joseph A. Moore, Josiah E. Dwight, William A. Thompson, J. Wesley Plummer]:

Beloved Leader and Teacher: The resident members of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Concord, N.H., have

secured from France the jewelled insignia which you are entitled to wear by reason of the honorary decoration of Officier d'Académie which has been bestowed on you for valuable and distinguished services.

It is a great joy to us and to all your followers that a great nation has recognized you as an author of excellence, whose works are of unusual merit. We fully realize that no worldly honor that can be bestowed begins to measure the wonderful good that you have brought and are bringing to all mankind.

No.24--1) Concord, N.H., to Mrs. Eddy, and Mrs. Eddy's Reply (as March CSJ).

2) Lincoln Day Service in The Mother Church [unattributed]:

In compliance with a proclamation issued by His Excellency, Curtis Guild, Jr., governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, a special service in honor of Lincoln Day was held Wednesday, Feb.12, at The First Church of Christ, Scientist, and was attended by a congregation of about three thousand. In form it was practically the usual Sunday service, with the addition of the reading of the governor's proclamation by William D. McCrackan, First Reader of The Mother Church, and the address of the day, which was made by Rev. Lewis B. Bates, D.D., pastor of the Meridian Street Methodist Church of East Boston....

The Responsive Reading and Lesson-Sermon, especially prepared for the occasion follow:-

Subject: EMANCIPATION.

Golden Text: [John viii:31,32].

Responsive Reading: [John viii:33-42].

The following citations comprise our sermon:

The Bible Science and Health Ex.ii:23 224:28-31 Jer.xxxiii:14,15 225:29 407:6-9 227:21-26 288:27

| John i:6,7<br>John v:19,33,35<br>John viii:12<br>Matt.v:16 | 37:9<br>97:22<br>596:15<br>510:9<br>515:22  |
|------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------|
| Ps.xviii:2,3<br>2 Cor.iii:17<br>Gal.v:1<br>John viii.36    | 227:16<br>225:14-28<br>481:3                |
| Ps.xxii:27,28<br>John xii:44-47                            | 42:9<br>43:17<br>45:6-10<br>344:19<br>34:10 |

3) [As part of] *Editorial*, *A New By-Law*, Article XXVIII. REQUIREMENTS FOR ORGANIZING BRANCH CHURCHES. Sect.8 (as March CSJ).

No.26--1) Dominion Within, by Rev. G. A. Kratzer [an article praised by Mrs. Eddy which read in part]:

Christian Science teaches that God is infinite Person, infinite individuality; that He is the unbounded consciousness. (See Science and Health, p.330.) It is well for us to spend a portion of our time in trying to rise into some sense of that unbounded consciousness, that sense of freedom from limitation whereby we may endeavor to know God in His wholeness; but the endeavor to become conscious of God in His infinity is usually not the best means of realizing those present and particular manifestations of Him which we need to realize in order to meet certain problems that confront us.

God is ever-present good; and He is manifested in the specific as well as in general good. Often what we need to realize are those specific manifestations of good which in our limited state of belief we are more readily able to comprehend. For example, if we seem to be threatened with a lack of money to meet our needs, or with lack of supply of any kind, or with disaster in business, and the thought of this is troubling us, we should stand still where

we are, or retire to our closet, and "have it out" with the one evil then and there, or just as soon as possible, by knowing and declaring that the ever-present law of God, good, the ever-present fact for the children of God, is plentiful supply.

The truth is, that as plenty is man's birthright, plenty is the present fact for those who accept the truth; and error, false sense, cannot make us believe to the contrary.... If, even by a single moment's realization of the truth, we have permanently healed our consciousness--cast out fear, and brought in the abiding sense of security and joy--our outward affairs will take care of themselves in due season....

Christian Science also teaches us to know that health. strength, sight and hearing, or any other special manifestation of God, good, from which we may seem to be cut off, are present and unchangeable facts of our true selfhood, and that error cannot make us believe to the contrary or make us fear the further seeming loss of any of these manifestations of good. If we heal our own consciousness, so that we have no further sense of fear, but are able to rest with a sense of security and joy in the fact that the special manifestion of good which we desire is a present and indestructible fact, that is all we need to be concerned about. The physical manifestation will duly take care of itself, and harmony will be realized where before discord was apparent. It was never more than appearance; for God, the sole Creator, never made any discord, but rather established harmony as the eternal law and the eternal fact; and so it is....

We should not try to control the body by our thought; we should try only to control our consciousness by meditating on God and His law. Thus we shall be "present with the Lord", and the body will soon manifest harmony.

- 2) [As part of] *Editorial*, *Take Notice* [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (as March CSJ).
  - --Journal Vol.XXV, No.12 (March):
- 1) A New Religious Art, from the February Fine Arts Journal, by Henry B. Fuller:

The Founder of Christian Science, in an editorial in the Christian Science Sentinel of Oct.19, 1907, bestowed favorable notice upon a picture entitled "The Triumph of Truth over Error", this picture being the first considerable work so far painted with the aim to portray the thought of Christian Science....

Primarily, my faith in the evolution of an art created by Christian Science arises from the perception that the essence of art, in the purest meaning of the term, and the truth of Christian Science are identical; that "beauty is truth, truth beauty", according to the famous line of Keats. Spiritual beauty is the truth of art. Is it not the truth of divine thought, too? Symmetry, the desire of all nature, the will of God manifest in all things, is the final prayer of the soul; is religion. Symmetry, in proportion as it permeates a work of art, elevates it to a religious symbol. Art and religion unite in symmetry.

A faith whose doctrine is simplicity, absolute being, pure Mind, must possess an emotional life derived from the intense consciousness of divine thought; and the rational expression of this emotion must be beauty. The contemplation of harmony inspires harmony of expression and rejects what is inharmonious as inexpressive. Christian Science being such a faith, the expression of its thought must be in terms of pure art, or unalloyed symmetry. Here we come upon a new note in Christian art, as I will show later, but at first glance this new note will recall the note of Greek art. The psychology of Christian Science differentiates it, however. Greek art was cold, intellectual. Christian Science, through consciousness of absolute being, through conquest of the illusions of sense, is enthusiastic. It has a purpose, a mission of good; and the warmth of this enthusiasm must portray itself in art.

This brings us to another element in Christian Science. The art of overcoming the illusions of sense is dramatic. It is this element I have chosen to represent in the picture mentioned in the beginning of this article. Here, then, we have an art of symmetry, enthusiastic in its emotion, with a dramatic element.... We are familiar with three religious arts: that of Egypt, expressing the thought of eternity; of Greece, expressing reason; of the middle ages, express-

ing individualism and aspiration. After the latter, what is left for a new faith to adopt as its vesture of beauty?

Christian Science brings the answer: it is the art of fulfilment, of being, of divine thought. The art that most clearly embodies the faith of Christian Science will be the new religious art, with an appeal, wider, stronger, saner, more joyous and beautiful than the old Christian art, marred as it was with its belief in the power of evil....

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Take Notice, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.236).

Concord, N.H., to Mrs. Eddy, and Mrs. Eddy's Reply (My.364:22-6, then):

Mrs. Eddy has in the past done much to show her love for Concord and its citizens, and that it is an abiding affection is shown by her reply to the action of the City Council.

We copy as follows from the Boston Globe of Feb.14:-

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy yesterday sent a reply to the City Council of Concord, N.H., to the resolutions of regret and appreciation adopted by that body on Monday. The letter follows:

Letter to the Honorable Mayor and City Council, Concord, N.H. [dated Box G, Brookline, Mass., Feb.13, 1908, and signed "Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.365:25 - 366:12, then):

The resolutions to which Mrs. Eddy replied follow:- (My.364:27 - 365:21).

A New By-Law, Article xxvIII. REQUIREMENTS FOR ORGANIZING BRANCH CHURCHES. Sect.8
(as present Art.xxIII, Sect.7).

-- Sentinel Vol.X (March):

No.27--An Expression of Thanks, letter to Miss Mary E. Eaton, C.S.D. [signed "Lovingly yours, M.B.G. EDDY"]: You will accept my thanks for your multiplied favors, flowers, and friendship unceasing.

No.29--[As part of] Editorial, Our Leader's Request (as April CSJ).

- -- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.1 (April):
- 1) Important Notice to Branch Churches [requesting report of total membership "as on record April 1, 1908" --see also April '06 CSJ].
- 2) [As part of] Editor's Table, New Concordance to Science and Health:

A Complete Concordance to "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", revised from the latest edition of Science and Health, is now on the press and will be ready for delivery in a few days.... [It was duly advertised the following month.]

Our Leader's Request [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

Our Leader has requested us to say that no letters of inquiry are to be addressed to her touching upon questions that should properly come before the Clerk or other officers of The Mother Church, The Christian Science Publishing Society, or the publisher of her books. Will our readers please bear this request in mind, so that they will not trespass upon the attention of secretaries whose legitimate duties fully occupy their time.

Although the attention of our readers has previously been called to the impropriety of taking the time of our Leader and her secretaries to read and answer letters which never should have been written to her, it would seem that the tendency to overload Mrs. Eddy's mail with needless questions and questions which naturally should go to others has not ceased. Therefore it becomes necessary to say once more that under Mrs. Eddy's instructions there are certain classes of letters which are not brought to her attention. Among these are included letters which contain questions that are answered in a broad way in the Church Manual, letters that pertain to matters which are so purely local in their nature that they should not be brought to the attention of anyone outside of the immediate field of the writer, and still others which solicit help for the sick or describe disease, or which ask

for special privileges and favors that are in no wise for the advancement of Christian Science, but on the contrary are solely for the selfish interest of the writers....

-- Sentinel Vol.X (April):

- No.31--1) [As part of] Editorial, New Concordance to Science and Health (as CSJ).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Brooklyn, N.Y., March 9, 1908 and signed "With regards and esteem, I am, Faithfully yours, wm. H. TOLMAN"]:

My dear Mrs. Eddy: Under separate cover I am sending you by registered mail the Diploma of Honor which was awarded you by the International Jury at the International Book and Paper Exposition. This award is in recognition of you as the Founder and promotor of Christian Science...

No.32--1) Views of the President (as May CSJ).

2) [As part of] Editorial, War, by Mary Baker Eddy (as May CSJ).

Concerning Letters to Our Leader (as May CSJ).

No.33 -- Letters to Our Leader [one dated New York, N.Y., April 8, 1908 and signed "Ever you loving child, AUGUSTA E, STETSON"]:

My Precious Leader and Teacher: Since you have moved into your new home, I have greatly desired to send you an expression of my love.... Nothing I ever could get would express my deep love and loyalty, and my ever-increasing gratitude to you, so I ceased my search and settled upon this flower holder.... I trust it will speak to you of my constant appreciation of your Christly love for me and mine and all mankind, and of my earnest endeavor to continue to follow and obey your consecrated life and sublime teachings....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Lovingly, MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

My Beloved Student: Your gift to me--a "flower holder"--is a dream of beauty. I thank you. God give you and your students the beauty of love in the highest, peace and goodwill to men.

No.34--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Sends Thanks (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.2 (May):

1) War, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.286).

Views of the President, Arbitration and Adequate Armament Not Inconsistent, from the Washington Evening Star [dated April 2]:

President Roosevelt this afternoon made a short speech to the North Carolina Peace Society, with headquarters at Wilmington, N.C. Hayne Davis, president of the society, and several of the officers and members, were presented to the President at half past two o'clock by Senator Overman. The peace society is a comparatively new organization, which is expected to spread all over the country. Its objects are to promote peace through international arbitration, but to equip the country with vessels and munitions of war to make splendid defense in case of attack....

The President gave his approval of the movement as follows:-

"With this purpose in view, I am now negotiating arbitration treaties with the various nations of the world; and the Senate is ratifying them.

"I most earnestly hope that at the same time, as an even more important step toward peace, the present Congress will provide for four battleships and a sufficient number of colliers, and for the thorough fortification of Hawaii and Guantanamo.

"I desire to thank you for this opportunity to support a genuine peace society in its efforts for international arbitration; for peace societies merely jeopardize the national welfare, and are profoundly hostile to American national life, if they obstruct the Government in providing ample military and naval power to meet conditions in the actual world of today....

"The approaching congress will certainly concentrate the thought of our people upon the fact that adequate armament necessitates an unquestionably superior naval power in the waters adjacent to our possessions, and that effective arbitration necessitates agreement between all the Powers to respect each other's territory and sovereignty in said territory, and to arbitrate all other questions. The acceptance of these facts as axiomatic must speed the day when our own country will be so armed as to minimize the chance of the wars that are invited by national weakness, while the establishment of an effective system of international arbitration will greatly diminish the chances of conflict among nations of approximately equal strength. The growth of the acceptance of the principle of international arbitration is necessarily slow. We should do all we can to hasten it; but as the world is at present, it is well to remember that the acceptance of this principle in any measure whatever depends exclusively upon the effective support it receives from the half dozen Powers of great warlike strength. As things actually are at the present day, we are helpless to further the cause of peace and of effective international arbitration unless to just and peaceable intentions we add a stout heart and a strong arm, and this means military and naval preparedness to a far greater degree than is at present the case."

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Washington, D.C., April 4, 1908 and signed "Gratefully and lovingly, Your student's student, HAYNE DAVIS"]:

Beloved Leader: President Roosevelt has heartily approved the program adopted by this society, which provides for meeting conditions as they appear to be, and for changing them so that they will be manifest, as they are in absolute reality. He did this in a public address to the delegation of the North Carolina Peace Society, at the White House, April 2, presented by Senator Lee S. Overman. By doing this he has called upon all nations to consent now that they will always respect each other's territory and right to make the laws therein, and to arbitrate all other questions. He also expressed the hope that his movement may spread all over the country. The

importance of this action seems to justify my bringing it to your notice as part of the unfoldment of good in the permanent establishment of the kingdom of heaven among men, for which you labor.

3) [As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy Sends Thanks, from the Boston Herald (My.274).

Concerning Letters to Our Leader [signed "ADAM H. DICK-EY, Secretary"]:

There seems to be a thought with many who write letters of appreciation and gratitude to our Leader, for the benefit derived through her teachings, that their letters may never be seen nor read by her. This is not the case. Our Leader does read such letters as indicate or promote the progress of the Cause, and such only are presented to her....

Letters making complaints, requesting loans, autographs, endorsements; or upon the subject of disease, the treatment of disease, or the recommendation of a practitioner, are not presented to Mrs. Eddy.

The General of a great army is not expected to consume his time in directing the course of the individual. Our Leader's higher duties for the promotion of Christian Science occupy all her time, and it is respectfully requested that such letters as are hereby prohibited, are not addressed to her.

Amendment to By-law, Article XX. THE PROMOTION OF PEACE, Sect.14:

It shall be the duty of the members of The Mother Church and of its branch churches to promote peace on earth and good will toward men; but to do this it is not needful to form outside organizations. Members of The Mother Church shall not hereafter become members of other societies except those specified in the Church Manual, but they shall strive to promote the welfare of all mankind by demonstrating the rules of divine Love. [See Amendments to By-Laws, July CSJ, where "Joining another society" took the place and strengthened the language of "THE PROMOTION OF PEACE" quoted above.]

-- Sentinel Vol.X (May):

No.36--[As part of] Editorial, Amendment to By-Law, Article xx. The PROMOTION OF PEACE. Sect.14 (as CSJ).

No.37--1) Mrs. Eddy Is Not Ill, from the Boston Globe, by Edwin J. Park (see Appdx. p.505).

2)--Mrs. Eddy's Estate, from the Boston Globe:

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, head of the Christian Scientists, has just filed in the registry of deeds in Middlesex County a deed by which she transfers to the Trustees of her estate, Hon. Henry M. Baker of Bow, N.H., Josiah E. Fernald of Concord, N.H., and Archibald McLellan of Boston, the magnificent estate on which she lives at Chestnut Hill. The document was filed as a supplementary deed in trust, and the Trustees will hold the estate under the same terms as they now hold and care for the gilt-edged securities and other property which they took over from Mrs. Eddy under the deed of trust a year ago....

3) [As part of] Editorial, To Whom It May Concern (as June CSJ).

Nota Bene (as June CSJ).

No General Gathering in Boston This Year [by "EDITOR"]:

In order to answer properly a question which has been asked by many of our readers, we call attention to Section 1 of Article xxvIII of the By-laws of The Mother Church. The general Communion of The Mother Church is observed but once in three years, and as only two years have elapsed since the service in 1906 there will, of course, be no general Communion in Boston this year.

4) Letters to Our Leader:

i) [from the painter of a well-known view of The Mother Church, dated Hyde Park, Mass., July 27, 1907 {sic}, and signed "Hoping the picture\* will please you, I am, Yours with great respect, JOHN J. ENNEKING"]:

<sup>\*</sup>It was hung in the library at Pleasant View.

Dear Madam: I am pleased to write (by request) a few lines to you in explanation of the history back of the thought, or idea, which I aimed to express in the painting of the Christian Science Mother Church. Pictures are difficult to name, if the composition expresses something beyond the objective. I have named the picture "The Dawn", or the dawn of a new phase of religious expression--based on Life, Truth, and Love. That thought or sentiment was more or less in my mind while painting the picture.

...In Europe as well as in this country no great architectural achievement exists but which is surrounded by all sorts of clashing and obstructing forms, lines, etc., which the artist has to eliminate or partly suppress in order to represent his impression of the whole, selecting, of course, the most characteristic and beautiful

conception.

...I represent the Christian Science Church rising unharmed out of the smoke of contending factions, the struggle of creeds and all sorts of "isms" for supremacy. The upper part of the picture is represented in a glow of light, bathing part of the retreating storm-clouds in a roseate morning light, and in a still warmer glow the towers and upper part of the church, the whole mass of light prophesying fair future conditions, as also does the reflected light on the body of the churches in shadow, from the clearing sky outside of the picture. The smoke of contending factions in the lower part of the picture allowed me to suppress disturbing detail, like doors, pavements, etc., so the eye can take in the whole picture easily.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"];
Your picture of The Mother Church of Christ,

Scientist, distinguishes the artist, points a history, and illuminates it.

mummates it.

ii) Mrs. Eddy's Reply [to teachers of the Sunday School of Second Church of Christ, Scientist, St. Joseph, Mo.] (as Mrs. Eddy Says, June CSJ).

No.38--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Own Denial

That She Is Ill (as June CSJ).

No.39--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Says (as June CSJ).

Universal Fellowship (as June CSJ).

The Cross and Crown (as June CSJ).

[In accordance with a statement repeated in the Sentinel from now on, the 72nd edition of the Manual was duly announced in Vol.X, No.39. The 73rd was announced in No.48.

[The following were announced in Vol.XI: No.6, 74th; No.17, 76th; No.23, 78th; No.30, 79th; No.34, 80th; No.45, 82nd.

[The following were announced in Vol.XII: No.1, 83rd; No.10, 84th; No.23, 85th; No.32, 86th; No.34, 87th.

[The 88th Manual was announced in Sentinel Vol.XIII, No.3, but no similar mention of the 89th was ever made.

[The 75th, 77th and 81st editions were not specifically advertised in any of the Sentinels as supplied to the general public.]

-- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.3 (June):

[As part of] Editor's Table, To Whom It May Concern [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.276).

Nota Bene, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.139).

Mrs. Eddy's Own Denial That She Is Ill, letter to Editor New York Herald [dated May 15, 1908 and signed "Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER G. EDDY" and "Dictated, M. B. G. E. --A. H. D."]: (My.275).

Mrs. Eddy Says [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

When the By-law was passed to exclude scholars above a certain age from the Sabbath School it was requisite, and when the spiritual point at issue was attained the older members were invited and received into the Sabbath School. [This was to explain the final raising of the age from 12 or 15 to 20.]

Universal Fellowship, from Minneapolis News [letter to Editor, Daily News, dated May 1 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (then My.275:3-8).

The Cross and Crown [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

The slight changes which have been made in the design of the seal on the cover of Science and Health and our Leader's other books, as well as on the \*Journal, Der Herold, and the Ouarterly, have given rise to some

speculation and inquiry....

The only real difference between the former seal and the new one is that the crown now used is what is known in heraldry as a celestial crown, whereas the one formerly used was in fact not a crown at all, but a coronet, and possessed no significance when combined with the cross. The celestial crown, or, as it is sometimes called, the Christian's crown, is the one described in Revelation, and it always has been emblematic of the triumphant life of the saints and martyrs. It can readily be seen that this crown is the one which should be used in connection with what has now come to be known as the Christian Science seal, and our Leader, in her desire to have the seal made truly emblematic of what it stands for, requested that the change be made....

-- Sentinel Vol.X (June):

No.40--[As part of] Editorial, Amended By-Law, Article XX. JOINING ANOTHER SOCIETY. Sect. 14 (as July CSJ).

Mrs. Eddy's Comment: (as Aug.CSJ).

No.41 -- [as part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law, Article vi. executive members' meetings. Sect.2 (as July CSJ).

No.42--1) Annual Communion in The Mother Church, from the Boston Globe [dated June 15]:

<sup>\*</sup>There was no cross and crown on the cover of the Sentinel during Mrs. Eddy's lifetime.

About ten thousand Christian Scientists attended the two Communion services held yesterday in The First Church of Christ, Scientist; about six thousand were at the forenoon service, and four thousand in the afternoon. At both services Judge Septimus J. Hanna read an address to Mrs. Eddy, which was approved by a rising vote of the congregation. A committee took this address to Mrs. Eddy at her home at Chestnut Hill.

There is no doubt that many more Christian Scientists would have been present at the services had it not been decided some time ago to hold a triennial Communion for the benefit of those members of The Mother Church who live at points distant from Boston. These triennial services will be the big event of The Mother Church in the future, and will attract Christian Scientists from all over the world. However, a great number of Christian Scientists came from far-distant places to attend the services yesterday.

The services were impressive and included...the reading of the address to Mrs. Eddy...and her Message [text not given] in the afternoon....

- 2) [As part of] Editorial, A Word to the Wise [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"] (as July CSJ).
- A New By-Law, Article xxxIV. CIRCUIT LECTURER. Sect 5 (as July CSJ).

Amendments to By-Laws. Article XII. REGULAR AND SPECIAL MEETINGS, ANNUAL MEETINGS. Sect.1; MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS, Sect.2 (as July CSJ).

Article XX. NO MALPRACTICE. Sect.8 (paragraph 2) (as July CSJ).

No.43--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice (as July CSJ).

Letter from Mrs. Eddy (as July CSJ).

Communion Season is Abolished (as July CSJ).

A Letter and its Reply (as Aug.CSJ).

New By-Law, Article XXVIII. communion service. Sect.16; NUMBERING THE PEOPLE. Sect.8 (as July CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.4 (July):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Word to the Wise, from the Boston Globe [signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.139).

Take Notice [dated June 24, 1908 and signed "MARY BAKER G, EDDY"]: (Mv.351:23-7).

[Mrs. Eddy's refusal to endorse Gerhardt Mars' book The Interpretation of Life came two months after the appearance of his article in the May Journal as follows]:

Unfolding Purpose of God Expressed in Christian Science, by Gerhardt C. Mars, M.A., Ph.D.:

The word evolution, with which modern science has made us familiar, has undergone such a dramatic reversal of fortunes as to give it almost a romantic flavor.

...it is the Bible that gives to the idea of evolution the sacred meaning of a divine providence. The purpose of God unfolds from the promise of grace, through the law and the prophets, to fulfilment in the glorious Messiah, who brings to light the dispensation of the divine Son, and establishes the kingdom of God on earth....

But if Jesus thus fulfilled the past, he inaugurated a new, progressive, historical development for the future....

In time, there resulted those great doctrines of the Church in which the Hebrew ethical and the Hellenic intellectual elements were united, to form a new type of consciousness, which was higher and more advanced than either the Hebrew or Greek by itself, because it combined them both, or because, as Clement of Alexandria declared, the gospel was recognized as the fulfilment of the past progressive tendences, not only in Hebrew history, but also in Greek history--Plato as well as Moses was looked upon as a precursor of Christ.

...just as the Church of ritual had to give way before the Reformation, so the Protestant Church of dogma had to move forward to a higher expression of its inner life. Three distinct attitudes toward dogma showed themselves. One class of men held to the conservative orthodoxy of medievalism:...

A second class of men, recognizing the inefficiency of the creed, took their stand upon the deed. The one thing needful is not to think God's thought, but to will God's will, and the only creed is the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. Under this view, religion constantly threatens to degenerate into a vague humanitarian sentimentality; and the persistent fact is overlooked, that man is just as intellectual as he is moral, and that he must think true as well as will right. Men must know God as well as love God.

A third class of men, however, have struck out along a truer path of advance....

Such a dynamic power of truth the Renaissance introduced; for, being the revival of the Hellenic scientific element in the Christian consciousness, it led men to seek a clear explanation and understanding of things, with the profound practical conviction, which Bacon so admirably voiced, that knowledge is not simply knowledge, but also demonstrable power....

The reader doubtless has already anticipated the meaning of all this. He sees that science, as a knowledge of mere phenomena, is really demanding a further expression of itself, as a knowledge of reality, and that it is pressing toward a fulfilment which, nevertheless, in itself it cannot attain. And he sees that what physical science cannot attain is at last brought to pass in Christian Science, which raises our knowledge from phenomena to reality, or from a supposed material world to the world of Spirit.... This is the tremendous significance of what Mrs. Eddy has done in bringing science to its full meaning.

Just as the Christian consciousness fulfilled the Hebrew ethics and the Greek science by combining them into a new progressive order of historical development for mankind, so Christian Science fulfils Christianity by bringing into complete unity its Hebrew ethical and Greek scientific elements, in the dispensation of the divine Spirit, which constitutes a new and higher progressive order of historical development for mankind....

Letter from Mrs. Eddy, from the Boston Globe (My. 140:12-6, then):

The following is Mrs. Eddy's letter [dated June 21, 1908 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (then My.140: 18-27).

New By-Laws, Article XXVIII. NUMBERING THE PEOPLE. Sect. 8:

Christian Scientists shall report neither the number of the members of The Mother Church nor that of their churches. According to Scripture they shall turn away from personality and numbering the people. [See present Art.viii, Sect.28.]

Article XXVIII. COMMUNION SERVICE. Sect. 16 (as present Article XVIII. NO MORE COMMUNION. Sect. 1).

Article XXXIV. CIRCUIT LECTURER. Sect.5:

The Mother Church shall appoint triennially a Christian Scientist Circuit Lecturer. (Then as present Art.xxxi, Sect.5, last three sentences.)

Amendments to By-Laws, Article vi. executive members' meetings. Sect.2:

There shall be no annual meetings of the Executive Members. They shall meet only when called by the Clerk of The Mother Church, and with the approval of Mrs. Eddy. The By-laws regulate the action of the members of The Mother Church.

Article XII. REGULAR AND SPECIAL MEETINGS. ANNUAL MEETINGS. Sect. 1 (as present Art.XIII, Sect. 1, but ending with the requirement "On Monday the members shall disperse"); MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS. Sect. 2 (as present Art.XIII, Sect. 2).

Article XX. NO MALPRACTICE. Sect.8 (paragraph 2) (as present Art. viii, Sect.8); Joining another society. Sect 14 (as present Art.viii, Sect.16).

Communion Season Is Abolished, from the Boston Globe (My.141).

The Readers of The Mother Church:

As announced at the Annual Meeting of The Mother Church, the Readers elected for the ensuing term of three years are:-

First Reader, Judge Clifford P. Smith, LL.B, C.S.B. Second Reader, Mrs. Carol Hoyt Powers.

-- Sentinel Vol.X (July):

No.44--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice (as Aug.CSJ).

Alleged Early Manuscripts (as Aug.CSJ). [Repeated in No.45.]

No.45--[As part of] Editorial, Notice (as Aug.CSJ).

A New By-Law (as Aug.CSJ).

No.47--Selected Articles, one from the Northern Whig,

Belfast, Ire., by Frederick Dixon:

...Our critic [a Miss Reed] objected that Christian Science had dethroned a personal God. It is difficult to say what she means by a personal God; the term has a way of ending in anthropomorphism. Mrs. Eddy says, "What the person of the Infinite is, we know not; but we are gratefully and lovingly conscious of the fatherliness of this Supreme Being" (No and Yes, p.28). The fact is that the world is growing a little tired of dogmatic criticism on such points as this. It is demanding an understanding of Christianity which will enable people to practise what Jesus taught and to give evidence of their faith by their works. The study of psychology, in which the critic puts her trust, will never do this. It is the study of the methods of the Egyptian magicians and the necromancers of the East. It was the Mind which was in Christ Jesus that healed the sick on the shores of Galilee and in the streets of Jerusalem, and it is the Mind which was in Christ Jesus which will enable those who realize it to heal the sick today. Says Mrs. Eddy, "Hold perpetually this thought,

that it is the spiritual idea, the Holy Ghost and Christ, which enables you to demonstrate, with scientific certainty, the rule of healing, based upon its divine Principle, Love, underlying, overlying, and encompassing all true being."

Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed "EDITOR, Sentinel"]:

After reading this article Mrs. Eddy exclaimed: "True to the letter and to the spirit of Christian Science! 'Well done, good and faithful...enter thou into the joy of thy

Lord'." [Omission marks in original.]

[Mr. Dixon's metaphysical articles, and his articles culled from the secular press painstakingly and learnedly correcting publicized misapprehensions of Mrs. Eddy and Christian Science, dominated the periodicals at this time and for a number of years. Another endorsement by Mrs. Eddy is shown in Sentinel Vol.XII, No.33.]

-- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.5 (August):

1) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Manchester, England, May 21, 1908 and signed "With many good wishes for you, I am, as ever, lovingly yours in the kinship of immortal Life, EDWARD A. KIMBALL"]:

Beloved Teacher: ...One of the great London religious papers has announced its intention to publish the lecture which I am to give in London tomorrow night, in order that the readers of that paper and the people of that denomination (the Congregational) may have a statement of Christian Science from its advocate rather than from its opponent. The editor has stipulated that I am to speak of certain phases of the subject which he has named, and particularly that I shall tell him "something about Mrs. Eddy."

I think that this is the first instance of the kind in our history. No religious paper in America, other than our own, has ever published the full text of a Christian Science lecture. In this case it is opportune, because there is to be a great meeting in June of the Church of England, and at that meeting the delegates are to discuss Christian Science. A Congregational minister said to me, "Mrs. Eddy has presented the only perfectly concatenated reli-

gious system in existence. If one accepts the premise, he must accept the conclusion. I am ready to accept the premise, because Christian Science is the only religion that gets God into the world as or through His spiritual idea, instead of as a man." ...

Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]:

Forty years ago I said to a student, "I can introduce Christian Science in England more readily than I can in America."

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Take Notice, by Mary Baker G. Eddy (My.237:5-11).

A Letter and its Reply:

-- Letter [dated Boston, Mass., June 22, 1908 and signed "Sincerely yours, CLIFFORD P. SMITH"]:

Beloved Leader: I am glad to hear that the stated Communion service in The Mother Church is abolished. The new By-law reminds me of the By-law on Easter observances, and especially your beautiful and impressive words, "Gratitude and love should abide in every heart each day of all the years." The abolition of the formal and stated Communion points us toward the spiritual and unceasing Communion.

Mrs. Eddy's Reply (My.142).

Notice [unattributed]:

Article V of the Church By-laws, creating Executive Members, has been repealed. There being no futher necessity for this organization, it is therefore disbanded.

A New By-Law, Article VIII. NO MONOPOLY. Sect.30 (as present Manual).

Alleged Early Manuscripts [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:
We have been asked about certain unpublished manuscripts said to have been written by Mrs. Eddy in the early years of her discovery of Christian Science. All we can say is, that if these manuscripts are genuine, they are

probably what she refers to in the Preface of Science and Health. On pages viii and ix she writes: (Then more or less as present S. & H. viii:28-32; ix:26 - x:2). [See My. 237:4-11.]

-- Sentinel Vol.X (August):

No.48--[As part of] Editorial, A Letter from Mrs. Eddy (as Sept. CSJ).

No.49--[As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law, Article XIX.SOLOIST AND ORGANIST. Sect. 1 (as Sept. CSJ).

The Publishing House Building Fund Completed [dated Boston, Mass., Aug.5, 1908 and signed "STEPHEN A. CHASE, Treasurer of the Building Fund"]:

Christian Scientists are hereby notified that a sufficient sum has been received to complete the new building for the Christian Science Publishing Society, and they are requested to send no more money for this purpose.

In making this announcement I return thanks to the subscribers to the Building Fund, not only in my own behalf, but in behalf of all who are in any manner connected with the work at headquarters.

-- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.6 (September):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Letter from Mrs. Eddy, from the Boston Transcript:

Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, Leader of the Christian Science movement, will hereafter abandon her much-talked-of "daily" drives, and instead will drive out only when her work makes no urgent demand on her time.

This announcement comes through a response to a letter written to Mrs. Eddy by Mrs. Ella E. Williams, formerly Second Reader of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in this city, and now a resident of Chestnut Hill. Mrs. Williams wrote as follows:-

-- Letter [dated Chestnut Hill, July 24 and signed very lovingly your student, ELLA E. WILLIAMS"]:

Beloved Leader: I have been pleased to see you drive out in your carriage every day, also to know that you can take time from your work to enjoy this daily drive. It brightens the day for me when I see you in your carriage. In reply Mrs. Eddy wrote:-

-- Letter [dated July 25, 1908 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EEDY"]:

Beloved Student: I enjoy brightening your day, but the divine Principle and not a personality should illumine the life of a Christian Scientist; therefore, I repeat, turn your thought away from matter to Spirit. I have so much that is of more importance to attend to than a daily drive that hereafter I shall go out only when the demands on my time at home are not imperative, and if I remain at home, I hope you will be influenced by a higher thought than a peep at my personality, and know that I love you.

[Article VIII. THE GOLDEN RULE. Sect.27 appeared after this.]

An Amended By-Law, Article XIX. SOLOIST AND ORGANIST. Sect. 1 (as present Manual).

-- Sentinel Vol.XI (September):

No.1--Letters to Our Leader [one dated Randsburg, Cal., Aug. 19, 1908 and signed "Yours in Christian love, s.l. KAIN"]:

Dear Madam: ...I doubt whether I would have become interested in Christian Science if I had not read the criticisms of Mark Twain and others, published in some of the leading periodicals of the day. These criticisms caused me to investigate your writings, and I soon found that the severe criticisms were not only unjust to you and your writings, but that you taught the truth as it was taught by Christ Jesus....

No.3--Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., Sept.13, 1908 and signed "With love and gratitude, I am, Sincerely yours, CLIFFORD P. SMITH"]:

Beloved Leader: I wish to thank you, in behalf of the congregations as well as myself, for the beautiful roses which you so thoughtfully and lovingly provided for today's services in The Mother Church. Announcements were made to both congregations that the flowers were your gift; and I am sure that all enjoyed them as flowers and appreciated them as your gift. I certainly did....

- -- Sentinel Vol.XI (October):
- No.7--1) [As part of] Editorial, The Christian Science Monitor [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]: (as Nov.CSJ).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., Oct.9, 1908 and signed "THE USHERS OF THE MOTHER CHURCH"]: (Mv.352:4-15).
  - -- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated Oct. 12, 1908 and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"]: (My.352:19-22).
- -- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.8 (November):
  [As part of] Editor's Table, The Christian Science Monitor:

We are pleased to announce that, with the approval of our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, The Christian Science Publishing Society will shortly issue a daily newspaper to be known as The Christian Science Monitor. In making this announcement we can say for the Trustees of the Society that they confidently hope and expect to make the Monitor a worthy addition to the list of publications issued by the Society. It is their intention to publish a strictly up-to-date newspaper, in which all the news of the day that should be printed will find a place, and the news service of which will not be restricted to any one locality or section, but will cover the daily activities of the entire world.

As to the motive which has led to the establishment of a daily paper of this character, there is nothing we could say that would be so forceful or so timely as the announcement made by Mrs. Eddy when she established *The Christian Science Journal*. We quote as follows from her article, "A Timely Issue", as it appears in "Miscellaneous Writings":- (Mis.7:17-24, then):

The last clause of the above quotation strikes the keynote for the *Monitor*, and what it will stand for. It is this "healing, purifying thought", that not only Christian Scientists but the better class of people everywhere are demanding today.... It will be the mission of the *Monitor* to publish the real news of the world in a clean, wholesome manner, devoid of the sensational methods employed by so many newspapers....

- -- Sentinel Vol.XI (November): No.10--1) [As part of] *Editorial*, *Politics* (as Dec.CSJ).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., Oct. 31, 1908 and signed "Devotedly your student, FRANK H. LEONARD"]:

Beloved Leader; I do not believe you will ever know what it meant to me to have you see me today. It was so unexpected, so unsought, mentally or otherwise; it was wholly the result of your perception of my need and the outpouring of your love.... I know my lecture tonight will be the best I have ever delivered. Your rebuke of the tears which you saw so near the surface was merited, but I never yield, dear Leader, and more and more am knowing that I can never be separated from anything I love that is good and true....

No.11--Mrs. Eddy Takes No Patients [announcement at top of Editorial Section changed to read]:

The author of the Christian Science textbook takes no patients, and reads no letters on disease, distress, or error of any kind. Reliable news concerning Mrs. Eddy will be found in the Christian Science publications.

No.12--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Thanks (as Dec.CSJ).

New By-Laws (as Dec.CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.9 (December):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy's Thanks [dated Nov.16, 1908 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]: (My.352).

Politics, from the Boston Post [with statement signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]; (My.276).

New By-Laws, Article viii. Christian science nurse. Sect. 31 (as present Manual).

Article XXII. CLOSED TO VISITORS. Sect.14: The room in The Mother Church formerly known as "Mother's

Room", shall hereafter be closed to visitors. (Then [in brackets and signed "MARY B.G. EDDY"] My.353:24-6). [See present Art.XXII. MRS. EDDY'S ROOM. Sect.17.]

-- Sentinel Vol.XI (December):

No.14--[as part of] Editorial, Consistency [signed "ARCHI-BALD MCLELLAN", at Mrs. Eddy's request--it is known that she dictated the article herself].

Is matter real?

No; there is no matter. God is All, and God is Spirit; therefore they that worship Him, worship Him in spirit and in truth.

Is God Spirit?

He is.

Then, do you make God, who is real, supreme in your affections, or are you making matter, which you admit is not real, supreme?

Are you striving, in Christian Science, to be the best Christian on earth, or are you striving to have the most costly edifice on the earth?

Are you striving to make the most possible of matter, which you admit is unreal, or are you striving to make most of Spirit, which you admit is All, and that there is none beside Spirit?

Let every Christian Scientist answer honestly to his God the above questions, then obey the command, "Choose you this day whom ye will serve." If it be Spirit, let it be Spirit; and if it be matter, let him acknowledge it, and remove his name from the list of Christian Scientists. This he must do, and will do if he is honest.

The more modest and less imposing material superstructures indicate a spiritual state of thought; and *vice* versa.

The house Mrs. Eddy now occupies is larger than she needs, because she could not find exactly what she wanted; but it is a plain house, and its furnishings are not extravagant. Mrs. Eddy has continued to declare against the display of material things, and has said that the less we have of them the better. Since God has taught her that matter is unreal and Spirit is the only reality, any other position would be unscientific.

~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~

One Mother Church in Christian Science [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

A newspaper of Nov.30 announces, on information said to have been received from First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York city, that: "It is proposed to have a church edifice, rivaling in beauty of architecture any other religious structure in America.... Mrs. Eddy is known to be profoundly pleased at this new evidence of growth and prosperity in the faith of which she is Founder.... It was learned last night that Christian Scientists here have aspired to build another and more splendid edifice, ever since the Boston Christian Scientists erected the \$2,000,000 Mother Church." [Omission marks in original.]

Concerning these news items, it is to be said that Mrs. Eddy was not "known to be profoundly pleased" with what purports to be the plans of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York city, for she learned of this proposed rival to The Mother Church, for the first time, from

the local press.

Three leading facts remain immortal in the history of

Christian Science, namely:

1. This Science is already established, and it has the support of all true Christian Scientists throughout the world.

2. Any competition or any rivalry in Christian Science

is abnormal, and will expose and explode itself.

3. Any attempt at rivalry or superiority in Christian Science is unchristian; therefore it is unscientific. The great Teacher said: "As ye would that men should do to

you, do ye."

Thoughtful Christian Scientists are profoundly grateful to their beloved Leader, Mrs. Eddy, because in her farseeing wisdom she has ordained The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., already famous for originating reforms, as The Mother Church of Christian Science, and all other churches in the denomination as branches of the parent Vine. Says the Church Manual: "In its relation to other Christian Science churches, in its By-laws and self-government, The Mother Church stands

alone; it occupies a position that no other church can fill" (Article XXIII., Sect.3). It is a fact of general observation that in proportion as branch churches adhere loyally to The Mother Church, and obey implicitly its Bylaws, they bear abundant fruit in healing the sick and sinful.

In many of our large cities, when a congregation has outgrown its church building, then other branch churches are organized and new edifices erected to accommodate the increasing numbers; but each new branch at once becomes an individual church, and has immediate connection with The Mother Church, so that the later organizations are as directly attached to the parent Vine as are any of the earlier branches. The members of each new organization are in no wise connected or affiliated with their former church, except in the bonds of that Christian fellowship which should characterize all true followers of the Master....

The Master said: "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."

No.17--Letters to Our Leader [one dated Boston, Mass., Dec.18, 1908 and signed "Yours lovingly, FREDERICK DIXON"]:

Beloved Leader: May I write just a few lines, in token of my gratitude to you for having called me to Boston to work on the *Monitor*. You taught me long ago that the only way in which we can thank you for the understanding of Truth you have given to us, is by devoting our lives with greater consecration to our work. I am going to try to do this.

## ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1909

-- Sentinel Vol XI (January):

No.18--[As part of] *Editorial*, *A New By-Law*, Article XXII. AGREEMENT REQUIRED. Sect.13 (as Feb.CSJ).

## No.19--1) Lincoln Day Lesson-Sermon:

Subject: FREEDOM.

Golden Text: [Joshua iii:7].

Responsive Reading: [Deuteronomy xxxi:7,8,12,13;

Hebrews iii:1-6].

## The following citations comprise our Sermon:

| The Bible       | Science and Health   |
|-----------------|----------------------|
| Isa.lvi:1       | 224:28-31            |
| John viii:32,36 | 225:16-17(next page) |
| Gal.v:1,13,14   | 106:7                |
| Ps.cxxxiii:1,2  | 205:22               |
| Matt.v:9,43,44  | 6:4,19               |
| Matt.vi:14,15   | 206:15               |
| Matt.vii:12     | 202:3                |
| I Cor.i:10      | 444:2                |
| I Peter ii:17   | 518:13-19            |
| Rom.xii:10      | 467:9-13             |
| I John ii:9,10  | 469:30-5(next page)  |
| I John iv:20    | 340:23               |
| Heb.xiii:1      |                      |
| Ps.xlv:2,7      | 209:1-2              |
| Ps.lxv:4        | 246:5-16             |
| Matt.xii:18     | 247:13               |
| Eph.i:3,4       | 76:22                |
| -               |                      |

- 2) Selected Articles, Mrs. Eddy's Citizenship, from The Christian Science Monitor:
  - -- Letter to the Editor of The Christian Science Monitor [dated The Brunswick, Boston, Dec.31, 1908 and signed "LILIAN WHITING"]:

The instant contribution of five hundred dollars made by the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy to the fund for the Italian sufferers in this appalling calamity that touches the entire world, reveals anew (which is always being revealed) the good citizenship of the Founder of Christian Science. Wherever there is human need Mrs. Eddy responds with an ideal promptness and liberality that invests her gift with double aid. Bishop Phillips Brooks used often to speak of "timeliness" as one of the great factors in aid and in any achievement. Mrs. Eddy's life is a gospel of timeliness.

All beliefs and all forms of religious faith are as one in the great essential of human brotherhood--for which no life of man or woman, in historic or contemporary time, has stood for a nobler ideal, constantly illustrated in daily life, than that of the Rev.Mary Baker Eddy.

3) [As part of] *Editorial*, *The Monitor* [dated Jan.7, 1909 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Christian Scientists in the field who send four subscriptions to the *Monitor* for one year, will receive their own paper gratuitously.

- 4) Letters to Our Leader [telegram dated St. Joseph, Mo., Jan.5, 1909 and signed "Yours in loving obedience, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES OF CHRISTIAN SCIENCE IN MISSOURI"]: (My.207:7-14).
- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated Jan.6, 1909]: (My.207:21-5).
- No.20--[As part of] Editorial, The Way of Wisdom (as Feb.CSJ).
- No.21--[As part of] Editorial, "Where Shall Wisdom Be Found" (as Feb.CSJ).
- No.22 -- Letters to Our Leader [one dated New York, N.Y., Jan.25, 1909 and signed "Lovingly and loyally yours, Board of Trustees, First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York city, EDWIN F. HATFIELD, Chairman, JOHN D. HIGGINS, Clerk"]:

Beloved Leader: We desire to express our gratitude and thanks to you for your protecting love, as evidenced by your recent communications and your giving to the Field our letter to you. [See Feb.CSJ below {Where Shall Wisdom Be Found}.]

-- Journal Vol.XXVI, No.11 (February): [As part of] *Editor's Table, The Way of Wisdom*, by Mary Baker Eddy [undated]: (My.356).

"Where Shall Wisdom Be Found?", letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy [dated New York, N.Y., Jan.17, 1909 and signed "Loyally yours, The Board of Trustees of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York City, E.F. HATFIELD, Chairman, JOHN D. HIGGINS, Clerk"]:

Beloved Leader: When searching for the answer to Job's question, "Where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?" we found it in you, our beloved Leader, who are wisdom's mouthpiece to this age.

The demonstration of our church is the direct result of your instructions obeyed, and we shall continue to follow as you forever lead on in "the way of wisdom."

...Having completed our demonstration of the church militant, we will strive more earnestly to attain the higher understanding which will reveal the church triumphant, where "Spirit is infinite; therefore Spirit is all"; no mistaken sense whose incentive is in malicious animal magnetism can prevent this unfolding.

The "spiritual modesty" with which you have "crowned The Mother Church building" has been and ever will be our abiding inspiration in building upon "a wholly spiritual foundation."...

New By-Law, Article XXII. AGREEMENT REQUIRED. Sect. 13 (as now).

-- Sentinel Vol.XI (March):

No.28--[As part of] Editorial. "Rotation in Office", [letter dated San Francisco, Cal., Feb.12, 1909 and signed "Lovingly, Third Church of Christ, Scientist, San Francisco, Cal., MRS. JENNY A. PAMPERIN, Clerk"]: (My. 254:17 - 255:3).

Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated March 6, 1909 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.255:5-10).

No.29-Letters to Our Leader [including telegram dated Milwaukee, Wis., March 12, 1909 and signed "Faithfully yours, First Church of Christ, Scientist, CAROLINE A. TUPPER, Clerk"]:

We, the members of First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Milwaukee, Wis.,...prior to the dedication of our new church edifice, March 14, send love and greetings to you.

Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.207:3-5).

No.30--[As part of] *Editorial*, *No "Edict" Issued* [signed "EDITOR"]:

Recently there appeared simultaneously in several newspapers in New York and other cities notices of a book which attacks Christian Science, and about which the statement was made that Mrs. Eddy had "issued an edict to her followers, forbidding them to read the book." Whether or not this was a new method of advertising a book which otherwise might never be heard of, we cannot say, but this we do announce with authority: Mrs. Eddy has not seen the book in question and knows nothing of it, nor has she issued an "edict" concerning this or any other book.

- -- Sentinel Vol.XI (April): No.33--1) "The Still Small Voice" (as May CSJ).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Religious Freedom (as May CSJ).

-- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.2 (May):

[Beginning with its 27th Volume {the April issue of 1909} the Journal listed cards for churches and practitioners by country, state or county, as at present, instead of alphabetically as a whole.]

1) "The Still Small Voice", from The Christian Science Monitor:

Evidence that Christian Science has a practical value in reformatory and prison work has recently come to light through a letter received by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy from Rudolph Knur, a beneficiary of Christian Science in the state prison at Canon City, Col. The letter is written on the official paper of the prison, and reads as follows:-

[From] Name Rudolph Knur. Canon City, Colorado; Register No. 6228. April 4th, 1909

\_[To] Name
Mary Baker G. Eddy.
Street Number
Chestnut Hill
City, Brookline
State, Mass.

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Brookline, Mass. [signed "RUDOLPH KNUR, Colorado State Institution, Canon City, Col."]:

Revered Leader and Benefactress: About to be released on parole from the state prison of Colorado, where I have been justly imprisoned for the past five years for a crime of dishonesty, I cannot refrain from telling you how much the study of your invaluable book, Science and Health, has done for me, in that it has been the means of turning me from a life of sin and so-called pleasure to a life of love and righteousness.

...The religious teachings of my youth only tended to make me fear the God presented to me. How different is the God of Christian Science. Three years of the study of Christian Science enables me to understand, in a small way, your inspired definition of God as found on page 465: "God...Mind, Spirit, Soul, Principle, Life, Truth,

Love" [omission marks in original]....

Prior to coming into Science, I flattered myself in having an ideal, consisting of a desire to accumulate, by fair means or foul, the means to spend a riotous life.... Passion, hatred, and revenge are henceforth supplanted by that divine Principle which is Love.... Thanks to the understanding I have of the Science of being, I am tired of this so-called life, not because it brings with it such dire consequences, but crime and sin are now repulsive to me.... I conclude by saying that the church at Canon City is doing a great work at the prison....

God bless you, is the prayer of yours in love and truth....

2) [As part of] Editor's Table, Religious Freedom, letter to Christian Scientists in Concord, N.H. [dated April 12, 1909 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.167).

-- Sentinel Vol.XI (May):

No.36--[As part of] Editorial, To Whom It May Concern (as June CSJ).

A Clearer Understanding (as June CSJ).

No.37--[As part of] *Editorial*, *The Building Fund* [signed "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS"]:

We are pleased to announce that the fund for the enlarging of the publishing house, to meet the immediate requirements of *The Christian Science Monitor*, has been subscribed.

In making this announcement we take the opportunity to thank the Field for its support in this as well as in all other important undertakings for the extension of the Cause of Christian Science. Some have asked why the space needed for the Monitor was not taken into account in the original plans of the publishing house, and to these friends we would say that at the time the plans were made the publication of a daily newspaper was not contemplated. Our Leader saw, however, in August last, that the time had come for the launching of a paper such as the Monitor has proved to be, and as no provision for such a purpose had been made in that part of the building which was then practically finished, it became necessary to call upon the Field for further contributions. That a considerable part of the additional building fund was subscribed before the publication of the Monitor was announced, and that all has now been paid in, is a source of great satisfaction to those concerned.

No.38--[As part of] Editorial, Notice and An Amended By-Law (as June CSJ).

No.39--1) [As part of] *Editorial*, *Class Teaching* (as July CSJ).

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated London, England, May 11, 1909 and signed "Your loving follower, FREDERICK DIXON"]:

Beloved Leader: I reached London yesterday afternoon, and have resumed my old work in the office of the committee on publication this morning. I feel that it would be difficult for me to express what I know I have gained by my months in the Christian Science publishing house. I do want, however, to tell you how grateful I am to you for giving me that experience, and also how deep is my appreciation of the consecration and example of the workers there....

[Mr. Dixon arrived back in London, on Mrs. Eddy's urgent instructions, just as the *Daily Mail* opened a sustained attack on Christian Science, and he was on hand to answer it effectively.]

-- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.3 (June):

[As part of] Editor's Table, To Whom It May Concern [dated April 28, 1909 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.354).

Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

I hereby request Christian Scientists throughout our continent and in other lands to observe the following Bylaw.

An Amended By-Law, Article XXIII. NO INTERFERENCE. Sect. 10 (as now).

A Clearer Understanding [signed "EDITOR"]:

On April 29 our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, made an important change on page 55 (69 of the old edition) of "Unity of Good", and requested that it be published in the *Journal*. This change does not in anywise alter the meaning of paragraph four of the chapter, "Suffering from Others' Thoughts", but it more clearly elucidates the scientific meaning of Job's words, and will help Christian Scientists to a clearer and better understanding of this well-known and much-discussed passage of Scripture. The wording of this paragraph from this date will be as follows:- (Then Un.55:17-22).

We are sure that our readers will be greatly pleased with this evidence of our Leader's constant thought and labor in their behalf.

[The wording, before the change, was as follows: "Job's faith and hope gained him the assurance that by the sufferings of the flesh he should learn how false are the pleasures and pains of material sense, and behold the Truth of Being, as expressed in his conviction, 'Yet in my flesh shall I see God'--not without my flesh, but in my flesh." The emphasis is Mrs. Eddy's.]

-- Sentinel Vol.XI (June):

No.40--[As part of] *Editorial*, "well done" [signed "archibald mclellan"]:

[With reference to the letter below this editorial extended congratulations to William B. Johnson, retiring director and clerk. It called him a "conspicuous example" of the "splendid men and women upon whose loyalty to Christian Science (one) could depend for the advancement of the Cause and the upbuilding of her [Mrs. Eddy's] church."]

-- Letters to Our Leader [one dated Brookline, Mass., May 31, 1909 and signed "With tenderest affection, Your loving student, WILLIAM B. JOHNSON"]:

Beloved Leader and Teacher: My dearest earthly friend, I hereby lovingly inform you that I have this day tendered to The Christian Science Board of Directors of your dear church my resignation as Clerk, also as a member of that honorable body.

As I look backward through the nineteen years in which I have served in these capacities, and through memory recall the sweet associations connected with the duties of these offices--most especially the opportunities which these duties gave me to see you and talk with you and to receive from you the priceless instructions, the counsels, and the blessings--my lips are mute. The heart only can know its gratitude to you, dear one.

It is twenty-five years since you taught me the way of Life. I shall now devote all my time to the practice of what you have taught me.

No.41--1) Mother Church Annual Meeting, from The Christian Science Monitor:

...In answer to an invitation extended to Mrs. Eddy by The Christian Science Board of Directors to attend the annual meeting, Mrs. Eddy sent the following letter, which was read at the meeting:-

-- Letter to The Christian Science Board of Directors [dated June 5, 1909 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY

BAKER EDDY"]: (My. 142:26 - 143:4).

2) [As part of] Editorial, Take Notice (as July CSJ).

Mrs. Eddy's Statements (as July CSJ).

No.42--A Tribute to Mrs. Eddy, from the New York Evening Journal, editorial leading with a facsimile letter from Mrs. Eddy [dated June 8, 1909 and signed "Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER EDDY", the signature being in her own handwriting]:

My Dear Sir: Accept my appreciation of your very kind and pertinent message to me through Mr. J.V. Dittemore [the new clerk in place of William B. Johnson]. I can assure you that I am in my usual health and prosperity, and that God is blessing me because of Christian Science.

[The article continued]: Recently, in the old-fashioned and tiresome way, there were published foolish and untruthful statements concerning Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, Leader of the Christian Scientists throughout the world. An effort was made to represent Mrs. Eddy as ill, incapable of taking care of herself, or even dead.

It is surprising and rather shameful that any newspaper could be persuaded thus to encourage the hounding of a woman who has brought happiness into the lives of hundreds of thousands of human beings, who has certainly harmed nobody, and who has the devoted affection of an enormous following. Mrs. Eddy is today past eighty-eight years of age; she works with those that assist her in her very great undertakings; she controls and directs all of them. She is entitled to, and she has, the respect and admiration of millions of human beings who, like this

writer, do not share the belief in Christian Science, yet render the tribute of profound respect to the Leader of that belief.

Feeling that some friends of Mrs. Eddy may have been disturbed by the false and malicious stories recently published concerning her, we here publish, with very great pleasure, a letter just received from Mrs. Eddy, written day before yesterday in response to a friendly greeting sent by one of her friends on the editorial staff of this newspaper. Mrs. Eddy's letter is signed in her own handwriting, with which this writer is familiar. Christian Scientists may rest assured that they have in their Leader an actual, living person, energetic, determined, and marvelous in her apparent defiance of great age.

No.43--[As part of] *Editorial*, A Correction, by Mary Baker Eddy (reprinted from the Sentinel of Oct.19, 1899): (My.217).

-- Journal, Vol.XXVII, No.4 (July):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Take Notice [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.237:13-4).

Class Teaching, by Mary Baker Eddy (My.240).

Mrs. Eddy's Statements [dated June 7, 1909 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.143:9-29, then):

Mrs. Eddy also sent the following letter [dated June 7, 1909 and signed "With love, ever yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"] to the members of her church in Concord, N.H.: (then My.144:3-7).

-- Sentinel Vol.XI (July):

No.44--[As part of] Editorial, Dedication of Church in London:

The following letter from Mrs. Eddy to First Church of Christ, Scientist, in London, was in response to the two letters which follow it on this page....

-- Letter from Mrs. Eddy [dated June 26, 1909 and signed "I am as ever, Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My 198:3.8)

EDDY"]: (My.198:3-8).

-- Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy [dated London, S.W., England, May 1, 1909 and signed "Gratefully and lovingly, For the Board of Directors, MABEL S. THOMSON, President"]:

Beloved Leader: At a special meeting of the members of this church, on April 26, it was unanimously resolved that a letter should be sent to you, informing you of the fact that we are looking forward to dedicating our church on June 13 next.

The whole of our liabilities, amounting to upward of eighty thousand pounds (approximately four hundred thousand dollars), have been met, and the church stands on its own freehold site in one of the most convenient positions in London.... All the Christian Science churches in London, and other Christian Science churches in the United Kingdom, have generously contributed to our building fund.

The meeting on April 26 had been called for the purpose of taking up a collection to enable us to pay off the sum still remaining as a liability on the land, but at the commencement of the meeting the treasurer was able to announce that the sum was already in hand....

The members then decided that a practical expression of our thankfulness to God could take no better form than in a gift to the publishing house, so a collection [of] approximately seven thousand dollars was taken at the meeting....

-- Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy [dated London, S.W., England, June 19, 1909 and signed "With loving gratitude, I am, Very sincerely yours, On behalf of the Board of Directors, w.s. Montgomery-smith, Clerk"]:

Beloved Leader: I am instructed by the board of directors of First Church of Christ, Scientist, London, to inform you that the services on Sunday, June 13, were observed as the dedication service of this church....

A New By-Law, Article XXVII. CLASS TEACHING. Sect. 5 (as Aug. CSJ).

No.46--[As part of] Editorial, A Letter by Mrs. Eddy (as Aug.CSJ).

No.47--Letters to Our Leader [one dated Sydney, Australia, May 31, 1909 and signed "Lovingly and loyally yours, MINNIE D. SYMONDS, Clerk"]:

Beloved Leader: ...At the annual meeting of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Sydney, Australia, it was

unanimously agreed that a letter be sent to you....

During the year we were compelled to move to a larger hall.... The Sunday School shows a very encouraging growth.... The lectures...in our Town Hall, were listened to...by large and appreciative audiences.... Our greatest satisfaction however lies in this, that the sale of our textbook, Science and Health, is increasing wonderfully....

--Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated July 15, 1909 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.208:3-7).

-- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.5 (August):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Letter by Mrs. Eddy, to Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson, New York City [dated July 12, 1909 and signed "Lovingly your teacher and Leader, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.357:28 - 358:24).

A New By-Law, Article XXVII. CLASS TEACHING. Sect.5 (as now).

-- Sentinel Vol.XI (August):

No.48--[As part of] *Editorial*, *A New By-Law*, Article XXVII. TEACHERS' AND PRACTITIONERS' OFFICES. Sect.11 (as Sept.CSJ).

"None Good but One" [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

[This article was written as a preliminary to the trial of Augusta Stetson as reported in the November extracts which follow. Part of the evidence then used against her was a "composite letter" whereof the text was not given. However extracts had already been furnished by the following]:

Christian Science teaches, as did Jesus, that "there is none good but one, that is, God;" and when students of Christian Science are not so taught they are defrauded of the pure teachings of Mrs. Eddy. That some students have been thus defrauded is shown by the following excerpts from a composite letter written by a representative number of students to their teacher, which letter has secured the commendation of this teacher. We quote as follows:-

"Dear teacher, your teaching has revealed to me that, to be a true Christian Scientist, is to so purify my own thought that I can be subject to the Head of the Body of God, as reflected by you. Gratitude is expressed only as we become instantaneous in our response to your mental touch. 'God spake, and it was done'."

"May a purified life attest the endless gratitude I feel for the manifestation of the Christ you have given us, while,

with Mary of old I cry, Rabboni--Teacher."

"In grateful acknowledgment of your example and teaching, we, as members of your body, desire to offer

this evidence of our intelligent loyalty."

"Your unselfish life, fast approaching the perfect idea of Love, is to my hungry sense of Truth, 'the bread of heaven and the water of Life.' Eating this bread and drinking this water is to me eating the body of Christ, and drinking his blood."

"And you, our blessed teacher, as the manifestation of Truth...[omission marks in original]. Our hearts are filled with gratitude and awe as we see in you Christianity

demonstrated."

"The voice of the Father-Mother God is ever speaking through you."

"Ever on upward wing, your flight in supernal order has

been so far above all touch of the finite," etc. etc.

"Your teaching, demonstrated by us, your body, constitutes the true furnishing of the 'upper room' at this paschal meal, in 'the dawn of a new light' (Science and Health, p.35)--the appearing of the masculine and feminine of God's creating--the spiritual idea, the perfect man."

"You are known to us, our beloved teacher, by words which make 'our hearts burn within us', and we, your body, quickly and gratefully respond."

"We recognize the wealth of inspiration that you have imparted to us from the highest plane of consecration and discernment of Truth, the radiation of the Sun of Righteousness."

This is emphatically not Christian Science, and Christian Scientists will note in these quotations phrases for which they can find no warrant either in the Scriptures or in any of Mrs. Eddy's writings, phrases which are inexplicable to them from the standpoint of true Christian Science, and also expressions which, in the light of the Scriptural text we have quoted, no human being should address to another and no human being should receive.

A real Christian Scientist has no concept of God or Christ other than as the one infinite God and the one Christ of the Scriptures.

A human individual is not God nor His Christ, and no mortal on earth today can be Christ. Christ is the true idea of the one and only God, therefore no mortal can be the idea of divine Principle.

Mrs. Eddy teaches nothing in private that is not set forth in her books, and thousands of her students will attest this. She claims to be nothing more than the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, and of herself she has written in the Preface to Science and Health (p.ix.), "Today, though rejoicing in some progress, she still finds herself a willing disciple at the heavenly gate, waiting for the Mind of Christ." There is no uncertainty about Mrs. Eddy's teachings concerning personality, as will be seen from the quotations from her published writings. We quote from "Miscellaneous Writings" as follows:- (Then Mis.307:26-30; 308:5-8; 308:28 - 309:3; 258:27-9, then):

Again we read, in Science and Health:- (Then S&H 295:11-2; 476:21-2, from Earnestly; 544:24-5; 464:21-3, then):

It is time for these students and their teacher, and other students and other teachers, if there be any in the same belief, to awake from the mesmerism of which they are the victims, and, putting aside the mistaken views of personality which have intervened to obscure their clear understanding of the teachings of Christian Science,

follow "the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

- No.51--[As part of] Editorial, Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D. (as Sept. CSJ). [Mrs. Eddy's version of this obituary notice, entitled "There Is No Death", was given in Sept.CSS, Vol.XII, No.1.]
  - -- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.6 (September):
- [As part of] Editor's Table, Â New By-Law, Article XXIII. TEACHERS' AND PRACTITIONERS' OFFICES. Sect.11 (as now).
- Edward A. Kimball, C.S.D. [an obituary notice, signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]. [Mrs. Eddy's version "There Is No Death" came in Oct. CSJ.]
  - -- Sentinel Vol.XII (September):
- No.1--[As part of] Editorial, There Is No Death (as Oct. CSJ).
- No.3--Letters to Our Leader:
- Letter [dated Waukegan, Ill., Sept. 6, 1909 and signed "Ever yours in love, Chauncey J. Guthrie, ALICE E. CHAUNCEY"]:

Dear Leader: We hasten to express gratitude for your forceful and helpful lines--"There is no Death"--published in this issue of the Sentinel.

We who are Mr. Kimball's students appreciate the "clear, correct teaching" we received; and also his precept and example of unfaltering and unwavering loyalty and obedience to you.

In loving and grateful appreciation for these lines we will continue to follow implicitly your every request, as he taught us to; and in humility consecrate our lives anew, that we may become better demonstrators of the truth and more worthy of the blessings we have received through him from you.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:
The above tribute to our beloved brother is just, and
my soul sends forth its echo.

Letter [dated Chelsea, S.W., England, Sept.1, 1909 and signed "Your loving follower, FREDERICK DIXON"]:

Beloved Leader: Your letter [text not given] has been to me a joy which I do not know how to express. That you should think that my work has been of service to the Cause, is not merely the greatest encouragement I could have, but the greatest happiness to me....

The first real perception which came to me that evil was unreal and powerless gave me, I think, the first true glimpse I ever had of heaven; it meant the first moment when I could say that I even dimly saw what Christ Jesus meant in saying, "The kingdom of God is within you."...

No.4 -- [As part of] Editorial, Mr. Young to Work in Europe:

The rapid growth of the Christian Science movement makes it expedient that another member of the board of lectureship should reside permanently in Europe, and through the Directors of The Mother Church arrangements to that effect have been consummated with Bicknell Young. Mr. Young's headquarters will be in London, England, and his office address will be announced later" [given subsequently as "Whitehall Court, London, S.W."].

- -- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.7 (October):
  [As part of] Editor's Table, There Is No Death [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.297).
- -- Sentinel Vol.XII (October):
- No.6 -- [As part of] Editorial, A New By-Law, Article XXIII. RECOGNITION. Sect. 12 (as Nov. CSJ).
- No.7 -- [As part of] Editorial, Take Notice (as Nov.CSJ).
- A Letter from Mrs. Eddy (My.359:17-26, then):
- -- Letter [dated July 23, 1909 and signed "As ever, lovingly your teacher, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.359:27-360:2).
- Amended By-Laws, Article XXVI. CARE OF PUPILS. Sect.2; A SINGLE FIELD OF LABOR. Sect.7 (as Nov.CSJ).

## Two Letters:

i) To the Chairman, The Board of Directors, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass., from First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated Oct.9, 1909, and signed "Very respectfully yours, E.F. HATFIELD, Chairman, Board of Trustees"]:

My Dear Sir: The Board of Trustees of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York city, take this opportunity, as

per resolution of this date--

To acknowledge publicly as a Church of Christ, Scientist, every Christian Science church and society, as enjoined by Article xxm, Section 12, of the Manual of The Mother Church, as announced in the Christian Science Sentinel of Oct.9, 1909.

To recognize that it is the duty of every such branch church or society to maintain toward each other an

attitude of Christian fellowship; and

To express to our beloved Leader, Mary Baker Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, the fervent gratitude of this particular branch of her church for her unceasing care and effectual protection, evidenced by all her actions and words, not least among which are "The Rules and By-laws in the Manual of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston." "They were impelled by a power not one's own.... They sprang from necessity, the logic of events,--from the immediate demand for them as a help that must be supplied to maintain the dignity and defense of our Cause" [omission marks in original].

ii) To Board of Trustees, First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated Boston, Mass., Oct.11, 1909 and signed "Very sincerely, The Christian Science Board of Directors, JOHN V.DITTEMORE, Secretary"]:

Gentlemen: Your letter of the 9th is at hand. It is also the duty of every Church of Christ, Scientist, to keep itself fit to be recognized as such by other churches, and fit to represent the Cause of Christian Science. The recent inquiry conducted by this board disclosed the methods and practices of certain members of your church to be radically wrong. We are informed that the facts of the

case are known not only to the twenty-five members of your church whom we examined, but to other members of your church, including the chairman of your board, and also to certain persons who have left your church on account of such conditions, although the deplorable conditions may be unknown to the greater part of your membership. The facts are well known to both of your Readers, and they are, we believe, ready and willing to assist in any right action.

The results of our investigation were communicated to a majority of your board on Sept.24 in our room in The Mother Church. The same facts were the basis of our letter to you dated Oct.4, to which no answer has been received.

Under these circumstances, we again call on you to arouse yourselves to the seriousness of the situation, and to do your duty without fear or favor.

No.8--[As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law, Article xxvi. Associations. Sect.6 (as Nov.CSJ).

No.9--1) [As part of] Editorial, Correspondence between a Committee of Inquiry and the Directors:

Letter to The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Mass., from First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated Oct. 21, 1909 and signed "Very truly yours, E.F. HATFIELD, Chairman"]:

Dear Sirs: The committee of inquiry, appointed by the board of trustees of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York city, to inquire into conditions, teachings, and practices in said church, has before it certain evidence to the effect that members of this church have sent you complaints or notices regarding errors alleged to have been manifested by members of this church.... The committee of inquiry requests that you will forward to me, as its chairman, the names of members of this church who have done this, and also the nature of the errors complained of. Unless there be some reason why this would be improper, the committee would like to have the letters themselves, or copies, and at your earliest convenience, in order to expedite the inquiry now in progress.

Letter to Mr. E.F. Hatfield, Chairman, Board of Inquiry, First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated Boston, Mass., Oct.23, 1909 and signed "Sincerely yours, The Christian Science Board of Directors, JOHN V. DITTEMORE, Secretary"]:

Dear Sir: We do not know of any complaints or notices from members of your church, such as are described in your letter dated Oct.21; the evidence received during the inquiry recently held by this Board was given orally. Since then we have received many letters from members of your church, but none of them could properly be called complaints, and the most of them only expressed the writer's satisfaction at the prospect of a house-cleaning in your church. The absence of such complaints need not. however, hamper your inquiry; there are plenty of witnesses, both within and without the present membership of your church, who can furnish the evidence your committee is seeking, or ought to be seeking. Their names should be known to you by reason of your presence for many years in the inner circle of Mrs. Stetson's students. And if your committee would permit the First Reader of your church to take part in the inquiry, as provided by Article m. Section 7 and 8, of the Manual, he is able and willing to furnish the names of witnesses, and to aid in obtaining their testimony, unless your committee has resolved itself into a committee solely for the defense of Mrs. Stetson. The fact that your committee has excluded Mr. Strickler from this function, and the fact that your committee has appointed in his stead a person whose card has been removed from The Christian Science Journal, and to whom this Board recently gave an admonition that is as yet unheeded--these facts are circumstances tending strongly to impeach the good faith of the inquiry now being conducted by your committee. Nor do these facts stand alone; for instance, when the persons who now constitute a majority of your committee were in our room in The Mother Church on Sept.24, 1909, and we were inviting them to listen to a statement of the conditions disclosed by our investigation, their sole purpose appeared to be the defense of their teacher, whom their spokesman referred to as "the teacher."

During the recent inquiry held by this Board, it was put in evidence that you had on three different occasions spoken to Mr. Strickler of Mrs. Stetson's practice in regard to treating persons without their consent, as being contrary to the teachings of Christian Science. According to the entries in his diary, you had a conversation with him on Feb.13, 1909, in which you referred to her practice in this respect as "shocking"; you also said to him, on March 22, 1909, while referring to the audible treatments which she gave in the "practitioners meetings" held in your church edifice, that it fairly made you tremble to hear her make those attacks against persons; and on March 26, 1909, you showed him extracts from the writings of our Leader, Mrs. Eddy, to prove that Mrs. Stetson's practice was contrary to Mrs. Eddy's teachings. If these statements are true--and we have not heard them denied--your position as the writer of the letter now before us is quite anomalous.

The membership of your church includes a large number of splendid people, and we hope that your committee will not subordinate their interests and the actual interests of all parties concerned to a "mere personal attachment" (Church Manual, Article viii, Section 1).

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Brookline, Mass., Oct. 19, 1909 and signed "Ever sincerely yours, EVA S. LOMBARD"]:

Beloved Leader: Suspense is always trying, and the past week has been one of especial joy that the Directors of The Mother Church have been found brave enough to separate the "tares from the wheat." I am so grateful for the many rousing "bugle-calls", in our last Sentinel, to the necessity of studying our by-laws, which have always been a marvel to me in their adaptation to our needs and growth....

I am beginning to see plainly the necessity for obedience in all the small things, that we may have the power and courage to overcome the bigger temptations as they arise....

Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated Oct.21, 1909 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Dear Student: In return for your letter please accept my love and thanks. You have turned to the central light and gained an illumination. Flickering beams do not give the object its proper proportions.

-- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.8 (November):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Take Notice [dated Oct.12, 1909 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.358).

A New By-Law, Article XXIII. RECOGNITION. Sect.12 (as now).

Amended By-Laws, Article XXVI. CARE OF PUPILS. Sect.2 (as now); ASSOCIATIONS. Sect.6 (as now); A SINGLE FIELD OF LABOR. Sect.7 (as now).

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (November):

No.10 -- "The Letter and the Spirit" [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

We have been requested to reprint an editorial which appeared in *The Christian Science Journal* for November, 1906, and as the conditions which prompted this editorial have not been overcome, we are glad to respond to this request. [For main points of text, see p.286 {Nov.'06 CSJ, Vol.XXIV, No.8, item #2}.]

Further Correspondence between a Committee of Inquiry and the Board of Directors:

-- Letter to The Christian Science Board of Directors, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, Boston, Massachusetts [dated New York, N.Y., Oct.29, 1909 and signed "Faithfully in truth, The Committee of Inquiry, of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City, E.F. HATFIELD, Chairman, JOHN FRANKLIN CROWELL, Secretary"]:

Dear Sirs and Brethren: The gravity of the situation produced by your letter of Oct.23, together with other occurrences, has made any reply impossible until the committee of inquiry of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York city, could give such consideration to the conditions thus created as their importance demanded.

The board of trustees of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York city, can alone speak officially for this branch church, but this committee of inquiry seems to have a duty in this matter while still engaged in the performance of the duties imposed by the by-laws of The Mother Church, and of this branch church, in view of the authority vested in this committee by the resolution which created it.

This committee regards as fundamental the following facts:-

- 1. The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Massachusetts, is The Mother Church, and First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York city, is a loyal branch of said Mother Church.
- 2. Different jurisdictions are granted to The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., and to the several branch churches of Christ, Scientist; these jurisdictions being defined in the Church Manual of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Boston, Mass., in connection with the laws of the several states.
- 3. The Board of Directors of The Mother Church, and the boards of trustees of branch churches, have distinctive duties. Among these duties are the enforcement of church by-laws within their respective jurisdictions, and the scrupulous respect for the rights of each other.
- 4. The fulfilment of these duties includes not only the full and fearless administration of just discipline within their respective jurisdictions by each of said constituted authorities, but also non-interference with the other in the performance of its duty.
- 5. This duty of non-interference extends not only to the boards of The Mother Church and of the branch churches in their official capacities, but to each and every member of said boards.
- 6. Furthermore, the textbook of Christian Science, "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" by Mary Baker Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, imposes permanently upon all persons concerned the duty of realizing and declaring that everyone charged with a duty in the conduct of the church's business, and in

the administration of its by-laws, is an individual manifestation or reflection of the divine Mind, and is governed by that Mind.

The daily papers have been conspicuous in the publication of erroneous reports tending to mislead the uninformed regarding the proceedings of this committee, and the purpose and outcome of this inquiry now in progress under the authority of the board of trustees of this branch church. These reports were manifestly the work of enemies of Christian Science, and they were properly answered by the publication of this committee's announcement of Oct.18, copy of which was sent you in our letter of the 21st instant.

Notwithstanding the facts set forth, your letters continue to charge this committee, as they previously charged the board of trustees of this branch church, with not knowing and not doing and not intending to do its duty under the conditions which now exist.

The facts are, that the board of trustees of this branch church instituted this inquiry as soon as possible after being informed of the conditions alleged to exist among its members, and that this committee has not ceased since its appointment to devote itself to the duties thus imposed upon it.

According to our understanding of Christian Science there is only one Mind, and this Mind is manifested in and through all that really exists. To acknowledge any other mind as existent or as operating, is to deny the fundamental spiritual fact declared and emphasized in our beloved Leader's writings, and constituting the cornerstone of all Christian Science churches.

In the name of Christian Science, this committee makes this occasion to call upon you, and each of your members to know that everyone connected with this inquiry, or with the constituted authority of this branch church, is a reflection of and is subject only to the one infinite Mind, and is faithfully fulfilling the action which this fact makes possible and imperative under the operation of divine Principle, which our beloved Leader, Mary Baker Eddy, has once for all discovered, effectually declared, and

continues to demonstrate for the salvation of the whole world from sin, sickness, and death.

Error cannot separate this branch church from The Mother Church, any more than error can separate man from God, idea from Principle. In the assurance of this fact, and of power, under our beloved Leader's divine guidance, to know and do our duty, we remain, [signed as shown above].

-- Letter to The Committee of Inquiry, of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated Boston, Mass., Nov.3, 1909 and signed "Very sincerely, The Christian Science Board of Directors, JOHN V. DITTEMORE, Secretary"]:

Beloved Brethren: Your letter dated Oct.29 is before us. With respect to your protest against what you call interference on our part, we beg to say that the jurisdiction of this Board extends to every matter affecting the Cause of Christian Science as a whole. Also, that this Board may deal with such matters directly, or take them up with the officers of branch churches, according to the exigency of each case, and in accordance with the bylaws of this church. The relation between The Mother Church and its branches necessarily gives to this Board such supervision over the branches as may be necessary to preserve the purity and integrity of the Christian religion which it represents.

We must, in Christian fellowship, call your attention to the fact that your concept of Christian Science as expressed in your letter is erroneous, and of itself shows the difficulty under which you are laboring. Your statement that you call upon the members of this Board "to know that everyone connected with this inquiry, or with the constituted authority of this branch church, is a reflection of and is subject only to the one infinite Mind, and is faithfully fulfilling the action which this fact makes possible", etc., etc., is nothing more nor less than a claim on your part that mortals are the reflection of infinite Mind. Of such a claim Mrs. Eddy writes, on page 572 of Science and Health, "In Science we are children of God; but whatever is of material sense, or mortal, belongs not

to His children, for materiality is the inverted image of spirituality"; and again, on page 27 of "No and Yes", "Mortal man is the antipode of immortal man, and the two should not be confounded." The logical effect of your demand is to require us to attribute to you, as mortals, the infallibility of divine Mind.

Finally, brethren, we assure you of our hope that you.... do know and will do your duty; but this will be disclosed by your report; for, as Christ Jesus said, "By their fruits ye shall know them."

No.11--1) Selected Articles, Mrs. Eddy Makes Further Gifts to Her Son and His Family, Her Adopted Son Also Provided for, from The Christian Science Monitor:

A family settlement between Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy and George W. Glover (a son) and Ebenezer J. Foster Eddy (an adopted son), has been concluded and the deeds evidencing the terms of said settlement have been duly executed and delivered. Under these settlement arrangements and the trust heretofore established by Mrs. Eddy, George W. Glover and his family receive the sum of \$245,000 and Ebenezer J. Foster Eddy the sum of \$45,000.

On Feb.25, 1907, Mrs. Eddy conveyed to Frank S. Streeter, Archibald McLellan, and Irving C. Tomlinson, \$125,000 in trust for her son George and his family, which these trustees now hold. To that trust fund of \$125,000 is now added \$50,000 of the present payment to George W. Glover, making the total amount held by said trustees the sum of \$175,000, which, added to the balance of the moneys now paid, make \$245,000 either paid to Glover or set apart in trust for the benefit of himself and his family.

The two sons, in consideration of these moneys, have executed deeds relinquishing all their present and prospective rights or expectant interests in their mother's estate, either as heirs-at-law or as legatees under any will now or heretofore made by Mrs. Eddy; and the sons respectively covenant that neither they nor anyone claiming under them will contest or retard the probate of any will

which their mother may leave, or attempt to set aside any gifts, deed, or other disposition of property which she has heretofore made, or make any further claim at any time to any portion of her property or estate....

- 2) [As part of] Editorial, To the Members of the Christian Scientist Association, by Mary Baker Eddy, from The Christian Science Journal, July 1895: (My.363:21 364:17).
- To Whom It May Concern [dated Boston, Nov.9, 1909 and signed "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS"]:

As there seems to be an effort to misrepresent the motives of Virgil O. Strickler, First Reader of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York, in connection with the investigation by the Christian Science Board of Directors of the methods and practices of members of that church, it is proper to state that Mr. Strickler appeared before this Board with great reluctance, and only after he had pleaded with Mrs. Stetson to abandon the practices and teachings which he, with others of her students, saw to be entirely inconsistent with Christian Science. Mr. Strickler hoped that Mrs. Stetson could be induced to see and acknowledge what was manifestly erroneous in her teachings and practices, and to this end he begged the Board to withhold its action, until his efforts along this line had proved unavailing. Mr. Strickler, as well as all other witnesses who testified before this Board, appeared in response to its summons, and those who frankly disclosed the proceedings in the so-called "practitioners' meetings" were actuated only by the Christian motives of duty and truthfulness.

Unauthorized Literature (as Sept.'03 CSS, Vol.VI, No.3, and April '06 CSS, Vol.VIII, No.34).

i) Hear, O Israel [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The following letter from Mr. Mattox tends to comfort, reconcile, and elevate the waiting hearts of all Christian Scientists.

<sup>3)</sup> Letters to Our Leader:

Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Boston, Mass., Nov.3, 1909 and signed "With much love, Sincerely yours, WILLARD S. MATTOX"]:

Dear Leader: I have just returned from a six-weeks trip to the Northwest and to the Pacific coast, where I attended meetings of the state committee on publication and assistants.... The energy and vigor of our great western country and of the Pacific coast are proverbial, and I found that this typical western alertness was characteristic of the Christian Scientists and of their work.

The meetings were everywhere well attended, and the Scientists seemed eager to get any message that would improve the quality of their service and make them more intelligent and more effective workers in our great Cause. I was most hospitably received, and it made me especially happy to notice everywhere a hearty and generous desire to support the Directors and all of the activities at headquarters. There were many expressions of grateful appreciation of the Directors and others connected with the Mother Church....

What impressed me most and what pleased me most, were the evidences of the loving regard in which you are held by Christian Scientists everywhere. Your wise leadership is recognized and the genuine love for you which is being constantly expressed, is so substantial and so potent a force for good that I feel sure it must encourage and sustain you. One gentleman, at the meeting at Los Angeles, said that...the point which had impressed him most was the necessity for shielding and protecting our Leader....

If the churches and societies of each state are brought into closer fellowship, if the ties are strengthened which unite in a common cause The Mother Church and the branch churches, if individual thought is aroused to more scientific and more consecrated activity, the purposes of the meetings will have been achieved.

ii) Letter [dated Philadelphia, Pa., Nov.1, 1909 and signed "Lovingly, FRIDA REMONT"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: Our rejoicing "in the midst of tribulation" is that you have taught and do teach us obedience....

I, too, once longed to see you-before I knew where to look for our true Leader. Now I know that "the spiritually minded meet on the stairs which lead up to spiritual love" [Retro.76:14], and so there I see you often and am spurred on to greater efforts....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: Yours for "upstairs."

iii) Letter [dated New York, N. Y., Nov.5, 1909 and signed "Your loving follower, HAROLD SUSMAN"]:

Beloved Leader: ... Yesterday I attended a meeting of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York city, where I saw and heard Virgil O. Strickler, First Reader, and Miss Ella G. Young, Second Reader, attacked and assailed by the adherents of Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson and her teachings. I saw infuriated men rush down the aisles to the platform, and shake their fists at your loyal representative, Mr. Strickler--and then, I saw with spiritual sight, beyond the evidence of material sense, the destruction of error, and the triumph of Truth; for, above the shouts and denunciations, I heard the voice of Love, saying to my consciousness--

And o'er earth's troubled, angry sea I see Christ walk,
And come to me, and tenderly,
Divinely talk.

In that moment I realized that I was no part of this error, because the error was no part of God.

- No.12--1) [As part of] Editorial, A Letter by Mrs. Eddy to the Board of Trustees, First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated Nov.13, 1909 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.360:10-23).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Edinburgh, Scotland, Oct.22, 1909 and signed "Lovingly and loyally, your student's student, c. LILIAS RAMSAY, for the Board of Directors of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Edinburgh]:

Dear Leader: ...We feel sure you will be glad to hear that we are going to build a church. Eight years ago you

started our building fund by a very generous gift which came as a great encouragement to us in our work...and we love to remember that Edinburgh is dear to you as your great-grandfather's home, and that tales of Scotland told you in childhood's days are still fresh in your memory.

We want to thank you again for the *Monitor* and the grand work it is accomplishing in removing prejudices of

all sorts and drawing nations and classes together.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [dated Nov.2, 1909 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.208:12-23).

Telegram to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Milwaukee, Wis., Nov.5, 1909 and signed "Your loyal followers, Third Church of Christ, Scientist, Milwaukee, Wis.]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: We rejoice to inform you that Third Church of Christ, Scientist, has been formed here....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: Beloved Christian Scientists: Accept my love, thanks, and encouragement.

No.13--1) [As part of] Editorial, Dropped from Member-ship [unattributed]:

A complaint against Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson of New York city was filed with the Board of Directors of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Massachusetts, on Nov.6, 1909. She was immediately furnished with a copy of it and a copy of the following orders. It was ordered by said Board that the evidence in support of defense of the complaint should be presented in the form of affidavits or documents, except that any evidence given or statement made by the complainant or the accused should be given or made orally and in the presence of the Directors; that the accused should have the right to the assistance of counsel; and that the case should be heard commencing on Nov.15, 1909 at 9 o'clock a.m.

The hearing commenced at that time and was concluded on Nov.17, 1909, at 4 o'clock p.m. Mrs. Stetson was present during the trial with her counsel, Hayne Davis. The evidence in support of the complaint consisted of the affidavits of twenty-seven persons, five letters written by Mrs. Stetson to her students, and a composite letter written by some of her students and approved by her. The evidence in defense of the complaint consisted of one affidavit, two letters, and Mrs. Stetson's personal testimony and statements.

After considering the evidence and Mrs. Stetson's statements made to the Directors, it was their unanimous conclusion that the charges against her had been proved and were true. Mrs. Stetson's name was then dropped from the roll of membership of said church.

The offenses proved against Mrs. Stetson were of two kinds:-

- 1. Working against the interests of the members of this church who are not her followers and against the interests of this church.
- 2. Persisting in teachings and practices which are contrary to Christian Science.

2) Letters to Our Leader:

i) [dated New York, N.Y., Nov. 14, 1909 and signed "Your affectionate student, ANNE DODGE"]:

Dearly Loved Teacher: I have such good news for you! I want to tell you that the claims and beliefs which have seemingly held me ever since I withdrew from First Church here, have yielded during the past two weeks, and I am freer than I have been in years! Science and Health is also clearer, and it seems as if something that had been holding me is broken. I am conquering "erring, mortal, material sense" (Science and Health, p.253), and am so grateful to you for liberating me, and turning me away from personality to Principle!...

ii) [dated New York, N.Y., Nov.15, 1909 and signed "in unswerving loyalty, Yours faithfully, E.F. HATFIELD, Chairman of Trustees"]:

Beloved Leader: It is with deepest gratitude that we acknowledge and thank you for your earnest letter of the 13th inst., with its words of love and benediction. As at all times, this board of trustees cheerfully complies with the advice you give, prompted by the obedience of love, and confidence in the sure guidance of the beloved Leader whom God has so highly honored.

Your letter was read to our church at its meeting today, and all were blessed with its happy and healing influence. In quiet assurance, we await any further leadings that your wisdom may indicate, in view of the importance of the questions involved.

iii) [dated New York, N.Y., Nov.18, 1909 and signed "Faithfully yours, virgil o. strickler, First Reader"]:

Beloved Leader: On last Monday, when your wonderful letter was read at our church meeting, speaking, "Peace, be still", to the waves of mortal thought, there was no opportunity to frame a fitting response to express the deep appreciation of the church and congregation for the great service you had rendered in thus guiding the church through its most serious crisis. At our Wednesday evening meeting last night, however, the enclosed resolution was unanimously adopted by the great congregation that filled our church, and I send it to you with the love of all our people. I can assure you that the members of this branch church are loyal Christian Scientists, and that they will stand like a rock in support of The Mother Church Directors.

[Enclosed] Resolution, with Certification [signed "VIRGIL O. STRICKLER, First Reader"]:

Whereas, the members of this church, on Monday, Nov.15, received from our beloved Leader, Mary Baker Eddy, words of advice so potent that not only was a crisis in the history of this church amicably settled, but dissensions in the church were thereby healed; and

Whereas, a proper acknowledgment of the benefits so received by us, and of our gratitude therefor, is most befitting;

Therefore, Be it resolved by this church and congregation here assembled, that we hereby extend to Mary Baker Eddy assurances of profound gratitude and love, and of our intention to follow her advice, both in the letter and in the spirit, to support the Directors of The Mother Church, and unite with those in our church who are supporting The Mother Church Directors; that we pledge anew the devotion of First

Church of Christ, Scientist, of New York city, to her as our Leader, and to the church founded and constituted by her, The Mother Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston.

I hereby certify that the foregoing was unanimously adopted by the members and congregation of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York, N.Y., at the Wednesday evening meeting, Nov.17, 1909.

iv) [Telegram, dated New York, N.Y., Nov.16, 1909 and signed "virgil o. strickler, First Reader, ELLA G. YOUNG, Second Reader"]:

Your words, read at the meeting of First Church of Christ, Scientist, yesterday, healed the false beliefs that some had entertained concerning their duty toward The Mother Church Directors and those who stood with them. The instant compliance with your advice proves that the members of the church are loyal to your teachings, and that nothing can swerve them from their steadfast adherence to Principle.

v) [Telegram dated New York, N.Y., Nov.16, 1909 and signed "With sincere, eternal gratitude, Lovingly, EVA STEPHENS WEEK"]:

God bless you and Directors. God has blessed you, and will bless those still struggling.

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (December):

No.14--1) [As part of] Editorial, A Letter by Mrs. Eddy to the Board of Trustees, First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City (Republished by request of Mrs. Eddy): [dated Nov.13, 1909]: (My.360:10-20, then):

Abide in Truth in fellowship with and obedience to The Mother Church, and in this way God will bless and prosper you. (Then My.360:22-3).

2) Letters to Our Leader:

i) [dated Chicago, Ill., Nov.17, 1909 and signed "Faithfully yours, the committees in conference"]:

Beloved Leader: The committees in conference, representing the nine Christian Science churches in Chicago, recently met to consider ways and means of assisting The Christian Science Publishing Society in promoting the success of the special Thanksgiving edition of The Christian Science Monitor....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My. 208: 24-7).

ii) [dated Edinburgh, Scotland, Nov.11, 1909 and signed "E.M. RAMSAY, *President*, ALICE GRAY, *Clerk*"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: I am instructed by the directors of this branch church to send you the following excerpt from the minutes of their meeting held on Nov.10:-

"Resolved by the directors to record their warm appreciation of the courageous stand which the Directors of The Mother Church are taking on behalf of the true teaching and pure practice of Christian Science, and their gratitude for the by-laws which make this purification possible...."

iii) [Among similar letters was the following, dated New York, N.Y., Nov.16, 1909 and signed "Gratefully yours, RICHARD P. VERRALL"]:

Beloved Leader: The instantaneous effect of your "Peace, be still" upon the troubled waters of our church at its business meeting yesterday was a never-to-be-forgotten proof of the love and esteem in which your words are held by the entire membership of our church. The healing balm contained in your message has already dispelled many a mistaken sense....

- No.15--1) [As part of] Editorial, The Mother's Evening Prayer, by Mary Baker Eddy (republished with permission of the author): (Mis.389).
- 2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Belmont, Mass., Nov. 25, 1909 and signed "In love, JAMES OTIS SYMONDS"]:

Dear Leader: I want to send you a token of recognition and grateful appreciation of your word that gave to us The Christian Science Monitor. Our Lesson-Sermon reaches a great multitude each week, but the Monitor reaches

other thousands daily who do not attend our services and who are not direct followers of this teaching, and they are attracted to this paper because it is clean in its make-up, kindly in its sentiment, and wise and helpful in its counsel....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: Stick to your text, and you will stick to your newspaper, and text and paper will carry you onward and upward.

No.16--1) Among the Churches, Butte, Mont., from the Butte Inter Mountain:

Quiet changes have been taking place in the status of the Christian Science church here.... To obtain better results and greater strength, Second Church of Christ, Scientist, has abrogated its charter and gone out of existence, and amalgamated with First Church. The two congregations became one....

The larger First Church begins life on the foundation laid by the two organizations, with the full approval and benediction of Mrs. Eddy, who writes, through her secretary, in commendation of the change made, as follows:-

-- Letter to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Butte, Mont. [signed "Sincerely yours, ADAM H. DICKEY, Secretary"]:

Dear Brethren: Your letter to Mrs. Eddy, advising her of the unity of the two churches in Butte, was received and read by her with much interest. It is always a source of joy to our beloved Leader to hear of churches uniting in the true spirit of brotherliness. She sends her love to the members of the united body, and trusts that its growth may be continuous and harmonious.

2) [As part of] Editorial, A Letter by Mrs. Eddy to Mrs. Marion E. Stephens, 112 West 78th street, New York City [dated Dec.11, 1909 and signed "Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.360:29 - 361:10).

Mental Digestion, by Mary Baker Eddy [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H., Sept.7, 1903] (Republished from Sentinel of Sept.12, 1903 with permission of the author): (My.229).

- Christmas as in Christian Science, by Mary Baker Eddy [dated Pleasant View, Concord, N.H.] (Republished from Sentinel of Dec.16, 1905 with permission of the author): (as The Significance of Christmas, My.259).
- 3) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Riverside, Cal., Dec. 9, 1909 and signed "Loyally yours, stokes anthony BENNETT"]:

Beloved Leader: When my eyes fell upon your letter to the board of trustees of First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York city...this thought came, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God."...

Nothing has strengthened me like the recently published by-laws, the letters passing between The Mother Church Directors and the trustees in First Church, New York, and your trumpet-call of Nov.13, above referred to....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: The spirit of the above letter indicates that its author is armed and equipped as the Lord directs.

No.17 -- Letters to Our Leader [one dated New York, N.Y., Dec.11, 1909 and signed "Humbly your student, JOHN C. LATHROP"]:

Dearly Beloved Leader; ... Christian Scientists in this field are particularly indebted to you and to our brave, consecrated Board of Directors, and expressions of perfect confidence and love are heard on all sides....

## ARTICLES FROM JOURNAL AND SENTINEL, 1910

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (January):

No.18--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's Christmas Message to My Household [facsimile letter in Mrs. Eddy's handwriting throughout dated Dec.25, 1909 and signed "Lovingly thine, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.263:5-7).

## Practitioners' Charges (as Feb.CSJ).

Letters to Our Leader:

i) [dated Omaha, Neb., Dec.14, 1909 and signed "Your faithful follower, MRS. CLARA B.MacMILLAN"]:

Beloved Leader: Ever since I have understood the meaning of Christian Science, I have marveled that there should have been even one person in the world pure enough to discern the eternal, omnipresent good through the mists of error and materialism which covered the "whole face of the ground"; and how sure you must have been that this light was from above, to enable you to hold to it with such unflinching faith, when all the rest of the world was believing in its opposite....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: I thank you deeply.

ii) [dated Glasgow, Scotland, Dec.9, 1909 and signed "THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Glasgow, Scotland"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: We wish at this time to express to you our gratitude for the guidance and direction of the Manual of The Mother Church which you have given us, and we pledge our loyalty and obedience to its by-laws....

We are grateful for the faithful work done by the Board of Directors of The Mother Church, and are resolved to support them in their demonstration of the government of Principle....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply:

Beloved brethren, your letter cheers me--it is par excellence.

iii) [dated Cambridge, England, and signed "Lovingly and loyally yours, agnata f. butler, eleanor m. searle, pattie egan, annie charles smith, eveline m. field, p. ramsay lard, Board of Directors, Christian Science Society of Cambridge, England]:

Beloved Leader: At our meeting this afternoon we are impelled to send you these few lines to express our deep gratitude to you for your recent action in bringing about a speedy demonstration of peace and unanimity in First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York.

We are unspeakably thankful to feel that the organization of The Mother Church is an effective safeguard of the purity and unity of Christian Science teaching throughout the world.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed MARY BAKER EDDY"]: Thanks to God, and to you, His followers.

No.19--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Extempore* [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as Feb.CSJ).

No.20--[As part of] Editorial, Democracy in Church Government, letter to Editor [dated Jan.10, 1910 and signed "Sincerely yours, ADAM H. DICKEY, Secretary"]:

Dear Mr. McLellan: Our Leader is desirous that all branch churches of Christ, Scientist, shall follow the growing tendency to adopt a truly democratic form of church government. She believes that all branch churches that have been more or less controlled by any one teacher, or the students of any one teacher, will find it greatly to their advantage to change to a broader and more liberal form of government. Mrs. Eddy is impressed with the wisdom of this movement, and would like you to call attention to the benefit the Field may derive from such action.

No.21 -- 1) Lincoln Day Lesson-Sermon (February 12, 1910 (the last time any special services were held))

Subject: LIBERATION

Golden Text: [Romans vi:18].

Responsive Reading: [Isaiah lviii:1-8].

The following citations comprise our sermon:

The Bible Science and Health Ex.ii:23 225:14,29-13 next page

Deut.xxvi:6-8 226:25-29 Deut.vi:20-22 227:7-20

Rom.xi:22,26 Heb.viii:10,11

| Luke v:12-14,29-35                            | 52:29<br>228:14,25<br>368:10<br>22:23 |
|-----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| John viii:31,32<br>Gal.iii:27,29<br>Rom.vi:22 | 453:29-30<br>145:31<br>146:23         |
|                                               | 227:21-26                             |

2) [As part of] Editorial, Not Approved by Mrs. Eddy, telegram to Charles D. Holcombe, 8 Arlington Place, Buffalo, N.Y. [dated Jan.17, 1910 and signed "ADAM H. DICKEY, Secretary"]:

I am authorized by Mrs. Eddy to say that the by-laws of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Buffalo, were never

prepared or approved under her direction.

(The above telegram was sent by Mrs. Eddy's direction, because of a statement made in an anonymous circular sent to members of First Church of Christ, Scientist, Buffalo, N.Y., by certain persons who were opposed to the adoption of new by-laws for that church...--EDITOR.)

Loyalty to The Mother Church, letter to Board of Directors, The First Church of Christ, Scientist [dated Buffalo, N.Y., Jan.18, 1910 and signed "WILLIAM E. ARMSTRONG, Clerk"]:

First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Buffalo, assembled in the church in annual meeting, send grateful greetings. Awakened to new life, we have adopted by-laws insuring democratic government, and have gained a fuller appreciation of our mission as a loyal branch of The Mother Church.

We start the new year with new inspiration and avowed determination to cooperate enthusiastically with your Board and with our brethren here and elsewhere in promoting our glorious Cause and supporting all the institutions identified with it and founded by our beloved Leader, the value of whose patience and wisdom is realized now more than ever before.

The Monitor to Help the Unemployed:

Within a few days *The Christian Science Monitor* will begin the publication, free of charge, of advertisements for situations wanted or offered....

It aims to bring the man and the need of the man together....

## 3) Letters to Our Leader:

(We are glad to publish in this place, by Mrs. Eddy's request, the following words of appreciation to all who write her.--EDITOR.):

To Whom It Does Concern [dated Jan.17, 1910 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

My Beloved Students: Your frank, free, cordial praise and appreciation cheer my advancing years, even as the clarion sound of the bugle-note calls to battle and to conquest.

Letter [dated Galesburg, Ill., Jan. 10, 1910 and signed "With grateful love, Your student's student, J. NEWTON CONGER"]:

Beloved Leader: I wish to thank you for the Manual of The Mother Church as it stands today. Clothed in its revisions and additions, it is unquestionably the richest gift and greatest blessing the world has received in the year nineteen hundred and nine....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: Wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove.

No.22--1) [As part of] Editorial, A Telegram and Mrs. Eddy's Reply (as March CSJ).

"No Respect of Persons" [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

Recently the Board of Directors and the Clerk of The Mother Church have received a number of letters of inquiry in regard to the matter of democratic government in branch churches, and more particularly asking whether the recent utterances of our Leader, the changes in the bylaws, and the articles on this subject which have appeared in the Sentinel from time to time were not intended for the

correction of erroneous conditions in one particular field. The following excerpt from the answer of the Board of Directors to one of these letters of inquiry will be useful...:-

"We are able to state definitely that the advice from our Leader contained in Mr. Dickey's letter in the Christian Science Sentinel of Jan.15 [see Vol.XII, No.20], as well as the various editorials which have appeared in the Sentinel in reference to democratic government in branch churches, have not been intended for any one organization, but are equally applicable wherever undesirable conditions obtain.

"These articles are not mandatory, but may be considered as authoritative advice which will be followed in an orderly way in every field whenever the Scientists awake to the full import of the advice."

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated London, N.W., England, Jan.4, 1910 and signed "With love and gratitude, The Committee of Management, J. S. BRAITHWAITE, Secretary"]:

Beloved Leader: I am directed by the committee of management to inform you that it is with the greatest joy they are able to tell you that on Jan.1 a reading-room, under the auspices of First and Second Churches of Christ, Scientist, was opened in the very heart of the business center of the city of London, where there is no resident population....

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Lovingly yours, MARY

BAKER EDDY"]: Thank God and take courage.

-- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.11 (February):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Extempore [dated Jan.1, 1910] and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.354:15-25, then):

(The above lines were composed by Mrs. Eddy on New Year morning, in about ten minutes. [Then My.354:27 -355:4.1)

Practitioners' Charges [dated Dec.24, 1909 and signed "Sincerely yours, mary baker eddy"]: Dear Mr. McLellan: (My.237:16-8, then):

(Most practitioners of Christian Science have been in doubt at times as to the proper amount to charge those who sought their services, and some few have felt embarrassed because they had to make any charge at all, therefore all will be glad to have this question so definitely, wisely, and authoritatively settled as it is in the above letter from our Leader, which we are much pleased to have her permission to publish.--EDITOR.)

Mrs. Eddy's Generous Contribution:

(The following letters are self-explanatory, and tell the story of our Leader's generous gift for the further enlargement of the publishing house, and also of the gift from the church at San José for the same purpose...-EDITOR.)

-- Letter to Archibald McLellan, Boston [dated Chestnut Hill, Mass., Jan.2, 1910 and signed "Sincerely yours, wm.R. RATHVON, Corresponding Secretary"]:

Dear Mr. McLellan: Mrs. Eddy has just read the enclosed letter from Mr. Eustace, advising her of the subscription (\$2,235.70) of First Church of Christ, Scientist, San José, Cal., for enlargement of the publishing house.

Our Leader was much impressed by the fact that the gift was spontaneous, and that no solicitation of funds for this purpose has been made at any time. Understanding that the new building is already crowded, and that more room will soon be necessary to take care of the growing business, she has decided to make a personal subscription of twenty-two hundred and fifty dollars for building an extension, and directs me so to inform you.

-- Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy [dated San José, Cal., Dec.26, 1909 and signed "With sincere love and gratitude, Faithfully yours, HERBERT W. EUSTACE"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: I believe it will please you to know that First Church of Christ, Scientist, San Jose, Cal., has forwarded to the treasurer of The Mother Church a check for two thousand two hundred and thirty-five dollars and seventy cents, of which amount the Sunday School contributed one hundred and thirty dollars, for the enlarging of the publishing house. It will interest you also, I am sure, to hear that this was the spontaneous result of reports given at the annual meeting of this church in October by a

number of its members who had been in Boston during the past summer, to the effect that it was plainly evident that there was both an immediate and a growing need for much larger accommodations at the publishing house in order that our Christian Science publications, especially our great world-metropolitan daily newspaper, The Christian Science Monitor, be not hampered by lack of space or facilities. On hearing this, the church unanimously ordered a committee appointed to arrange for a contribution, which was promptly and joyously responded to. Beloved Leader, our hearts will never cease to thank you for urging us all to be more and more impersonal; to look to divine Principle, and not to person; and to work for our Cause and not for locality.

-- Sentinel, Vol.XII (February):

No.24--1) [As part of] Editorial, Men in our Ranks (as March CSJ).

2) Letters to Our Leader [telegram dated New York, N.Y., Feb.5, 1910 and signed as shown in My.362:27 - 363:10]: (then My.362: 10-25, then My.363:13-6).

No.25--1) Lincoln Day Service at The Mother Church

Lincoln Day was observed in The Mother Church.... After the opening service, Judge Smith [First Reader] introduced the special speaker of the day, Col. L.A. Watres of Scranton, former lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, who said in part:-

...as Mrs. Eddy has said, "Love is the liberator."...

2) Among the Churches, Manchester, England:

A Thanksgiving service was held jointly by First and Second Churches of Christ, Scientist, Manchester, England, on Saturday, Dec.18, 1909, at First Church. At this service one Reader from each church officiated. ...the following message from our Leader, through her secretary, to the members of Second Church was read:

Message from Mrs. Eddy [signed "Sincerely yours, wm.r. rathvon, Associate Secretary"]:

Dear Friends: Your letter of recent date addressed to Mrs. Eddy has been received and read with interest. On

behalf of our Leader, permit me to express to you her loving appreciation of your assurances of loyalty and gratitude, and further to inform you of her pleasure in learning that you have established a new branch in the vineyard whereon to grow the fruits of healing and regeneration. Second Church of Christ, Scientist, of Manchester, thus starting as the outgrowth of multiplication and not division, is moving forward in accord with the "eternal mandate of Mind" (Science and Health, p.520).

-- Journal Vol.XXVII, No.12 (March):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Men in Our Ranks [dated Feb. 7, 1910 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.355).

A Telegram and Mrs. Eddy's Reply:

Telegram [dated New York, N. Y., Jan. 19, 1910 and signed "Board of Trustees, First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York, N.Y., CHARLES DEAN, Chairman, ARTHUR O. PROBST, Clerk]: (My.361:17-22, then):

Mrs. Eddy's Reply, to Charles A. Dean, Chairman, Board of Trustees, First Church of Christ, Scientist, New York City [dated Jan.20, 1910 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.362:4-5).

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (March):

No.28--[As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy's History (as April CSJ).

No.29--1) [As part of] Editorial, An Amended By-Law (as April CSJ).

2) Notice [unattributed]:

The change in the explanatory note, as recently sent to First Readers by the Publishing Society, was made after the April Quarterly had been printed, but it will appear in the July issue.... [The change involved the final words, which became "divinely authorized", as now, in place of "authorized by Christ."

-- Journal Vol.XXVIII, No.1 (April):

[As part of] Editor's Table, Mrs. Eddy's History [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.297:27 - 298:11).

An Amended By-Law, Article viii. Church organizations AMPLE. Sect. 15 (finally as now).

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (April):

No.33--Christianity and Christian Science:

[Introductory Note dated April 7, 1910 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

The following article by Frederick Dixon is sound and scientific; it cannot be permeated with an insinuation unscriptural or an argument illogical. It is as firm as the foundation of Truth, and it is immortal.

I thank Mr. Dixon for his clear-cut scientific sentences, simple sound logic, and above all for his honest declarations in the face of his disputants. His calm, sound, and demonstrable utterances are undeniable by honest men or women of common sense, and are practically accepted by the logician, by the religious, literary, and historic authors and editors of this period.

Article from Coventry (Eng.) Herald, by Frederick Dixon:

The sermon on "Christianity and Christian Science", preached by Canon Easterman, and reported in your issue of the 12th inst., manifests, I think, a desire to be fair, and so renders it easier, if only in the fragmentary way possible in a letter, to attempt to correct the miscon-

ceptions into which he has been betrayed.

The preacher, at the very outset, if he had only known it, fell into a fundamental error, for he explained that Christian Science was reminiscent of the speculations of the Gnostic teachers of the second century. Now Gnosticism was the outcome of that contact of the Jew and the Greek, in the Asian church, which led to an attempt to blend Hebrew and pagan ideals in a philosophy that would reconcile the rigid dogmatism of the one with the culture of the other. It so happens that the orthodox churches of today are in this very dilemma, for they have accepted literally the materialism of the Pentateuch, and have been compelled, in order to reconcile it with the teaching of the New Testament, to create a theology less logical than that of Gnosticism.

The two cardinal difficulties which led to Gnosticism were: First, how to reconcile the creation of the material universe by an absolutely good God with the existence of evil; and, second, how the human spirit came to be incarcerated in matter, and how it was to be released. Now Christian Science denies the very premises of the issues at stake. It denies that the physical universe ever was Godcreated, or that Spirit ever was incarcerated in matter, and so finds no dilemma to escape from. The orthodox churches, however, accept both the premises, and it was the effort to escape from their inevitable conclusions rather than the teaching of Christian Science, that provided the raison d'etre of the Canon's sermon. How real the difficulties are, it is easy enough to show.

The book of Genesis distinctly declares that God saw all that He had created, "and, behold, it was very good." Therefore it is logically obvious, if evil is real, either that there was another creator besides God, or else God created evil and termed it good. Again, if Spirit is imprisoned in matter, how did this come about, for Jesus said quite unmistakably, "The flesh profiteth nothing"; while Paul wrote to the Romans, "They that are in the flesh cannot please God"? Is it conceivable that the creation of an absolutely good and wise God contained something which was of no profit, but in which spiritual life was imprisoned?

Christian Science is in no such quandary. It explainsand here all the great scholars of the churches are at one
with it--that the Old Testament is not a verbal revelation
to be taken in an absolutely literal way (if it was, it would
be faced at the very outset by verbal contradictions), but
that it is a collection of allegory, apocalypse, poetry, and
history. And it goes on to explain--and here it parts
company with so-called orthodoxy altogether--that these
biblia are merely the attempts of different men, at different epochs, gifted with a varying spiritual intuition, to
record, as accurately as human language would permit,
the evolution of the human consciousness from a belief in
the reality of sin, disease, and death to an understanding
of the truth which Jesus declared would make man free,
and which Mrs. Eddy has stated, on page 468 of Science

and Health, in the phrase, "therefore man is not material; he is spiritual."

When, therefore, the preacher described Christian Science as a mixture of "oriental philosophy, Stoic theories, and Christian teaching", he was not only indulging in the wildest of generalities, but was utterly at sea. You might apply the first term to the Bible on the grounds that it is frequently philosophical, and is indisputably eastern. If, however, the illustration is meant to imply that Christian Science has any connection with the philosophies of what has come to be known as "the far East", the suggestion is absurd. Those philosophies are, without exception, based on the admission of the power of the human mind, which is distinctly "a house divided against a house", and which is, in consequence, as completely disowned in Christian Science as in the teaching of the New Testament.

Now the preacher claimed matter as "the garment of God", though, as has been already pointed out, the Bible expressly declares "they that are in the flesh"--the garment of God--"cannot please God", and he goes on, as he is bound to do, from this to "thank God for the mortal mind." But the mortal mind is the mind of mortality, and "as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin", he arrives quite unintentionally, but quite unerringly, at thanking God for sin. It is, of course, this mortal mind which, claiming to work by some process of mental suggestion, constitutes the force through which oriental magic in turn claims to work. It was the means by which the Jews attempted to taint the stream of Jesus' healing, and which they termed casting out devils through Beelzebub. Jesus' answer repudiated mortal mind forever as a factor of Christian healing. "If I", he said, "with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you."

The kingdom of God never came upon any man through the suggestion of mortal mind. It comes through the Mind of Christ, and that Mind is attained not through the study of philosophy, but by walking in the footsteps of Christ, and so learning the truth which makes men free; namely, the fact that the creation of an absolutely good God is spiritual and not material, and that, however strange it may seem to the human senses, evil is not power and is not real, but is what Jesus declared it, when, personifying it after the manner of the East, he called it a liar. The only power a liar can ever even seem to exert is the temporary sense of power he may seem to possess while those who hear him are sufficiently ignorant of the truth which frees to be held in bondage by the lies he utters.

The preacher was, perhaps, even more unfortunate in his attempt to associate Christian Science with Stoicism. The great Stoic maxim is, "Live according to nature", and by nature the Stoic implied the physical universe and the prompting of mortal mind, the reality of both of which are denied in Christian Science.

There were, naturally, in the Stoic philosophy points where it approached Christianity, and so we find Paul quoting a Stoic writer on a famous occasion. Stoicism, however, lost itself in the frankest pantheism, and when an orthodox churchman has declared that God is infinite, and that matter is real, he has reduced his preaching to the same pantheistic level as the Stoic.

Popularly, however, the Stoic is known as the parent of "the grin and bear it" gospel, and without any wish to be offensive to the preacher, this was precisely what his own theory of suffering developed into, a fact which he recognizes in the sentence, "For the unavoidable suffering of the world we throw the responsibility on God." Christian Science denies the accuracy of that statement from alpha to omega. No suffering, it declares, is unavoidable or anything approaching unavoidable.

It is unavoidable just as we fail in learning the truth which makes men free; but the knowledge necessary to destroy it does not amount to what in the epistles is described as the *epignosis tou theou*, the full knowledge of God, but to the knowledge acquired through the faith which Jesus likened to a grain of mustard seed.

Suffering, of course, has its value. It is sometimes the only thing which will rouse a man from the dream of sensuality, but the moment he wakes out of that dream and begins to learn something of Truth he begins to acquire the power to demonstrate Truth, and so to fulfil

the command of Jesus, "He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also."

Still, in order to gain anything of that knowledge, he must gain something of the Mind of Christ, and that is why Mrs. Eddy has written, on page 267 of Science and Health, "Even in this world, therefore, 'let thy garments be always white'."

No.34--[As part of] *Editorial*, A Pean of Praise, by Mary Baker Eddy (as May CSJ).

No.35--Letters to Our Leader:

[Introductory Note dated April 22, 1910 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Dear Reader: The following letter is a gem of the first water, that should receive the best setting and the most prominent place on the walls of society.

-- Letter [dated St. Louis, Mo., April 19, 1910 and signed "Yours in the truth, CLARENCE H. HOWARD"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: The Monitor is meeting one of the greatest possible needs, and to have in our family a clean, newsy newspaper has filled a long felt want, as this has been a matter I have thought of for the last thirty years.... I now feel that I should do more than this, and I am taking great pleasure in sending you a check for five hundred dollars, to be used in connection with the Monitor in increasing its circulation, or sending papers to institutions, or for further extension of buildings, or for any purpose which in your wise judgment seems best fitting....

I also want to express heartfelt gratitude for all of the Christian Science publications, and especially for the text-book, which has been such a healer and help in every line of work.

I truly confess that until I received this book, which is indeed a "Key to the Scriptures", I was not able to read the Bible with any interest or understanding....

-- Journal Vol.XXVIII, No.2 (May):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Pean of Praise, by Mary Baker Eddy [dated April 20, 1910]: (My.355:19 - 356:8).

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (May):

No.36--Letters to Our Leader [one dated Concord, N. H., April 12, 1910 and signed "With love, JULIA R. MCFALL"]:

Dear Mrs. Eddy: I am a little girl eleven years old, and my two brothers and myself attend the Christian Science Sunday School here. We have been able to make demonstrations for ourselves. Mamma was healed of a severe sickness, a year ago last August, and since then we have been a happy family, and love you very much for giving us Science and Health. I picked these May flowers for you.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: Well done, my good, faithful little Christian Scientist.

Press on; you will be happy and blessed in being good.

No.37--Letters to Our Leader, one from a little girl eight years old [dated Hutchinson, Kan., and signed "Your little Christian Science girl, MARGARET WADDLES"]:

-- Mrs. Eddy's Reply [signed "Lovingly, MARY BAKER EDDY"]: God bless my little Christian Science girl, as He does all good girls.

No.38--1) [As part of] Editorial, Mrs. Eddy Helps Literary Union, from The Christian Science Monitor:

Announcement was made public Thursday (May 5) that Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy of Brookline, Mass., the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, has given the New Hampton Literary Institution a check for one thousand dollars. Mrs. Eddy became interested in this Institution many years ago, while visiting friends living in this town....

-- Letter to Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy [dated Manchester, N.H., April 29, 1910 and signed "Very gratefully and sincerely yours, ELLEN A. WALLACE"]:

Dear Madam: I am informed by the Rev. Mr. Tomlinson that you have listened to the appeal in behalf of poor young women in New Hampshire who are desirous of an education, and that you have given one thousand dollars for the much-needed building where they can board themselves....

2) Letters to Our Leader [one dated Hermosa Beach, Cal., April 16, 1910 and signed "In love and gratitude which words cannot express, I am, Obediently yours, ETTA PRINCE WILLIAMS"]:

Dearly Beloved Leader: Without special preparation I was recently called upon to teach the small children in Sunday School. Toward the close of the lesson the following questions and answers were given:—"Where did Christian Science come from?" "God." "Yes; and who discovered it?" "Mary Baker Eddy." "Yes; and how was it given to us that we might study it?" "In Science and Health." "Yes; Science and Health--and what?" "Don't know."

The thought of what a key is, and what the Scriptures means was then brought out. Then I asked, "What does 'Key to the Scriptures' mean?" To which a nine-year-old girl replied: "To unlock our unbelief and open our understanding." I thought the answer would please you.

-- Mrs. Eddy's Comment [signed MARY BAKER EDDY"]:
"Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise."

No.39--[As part of] Editorial, Unauthorized Literature: [A repetition of the warning given on p.330 {Jan.4,'08 CSS, Vol.X, No.18}.]

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (June):

No.40--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice [signed "ADAM DICKEY, Secretary"]:

Mrs. Eddy has requested that as a rule no more letters to her shall be published in our periodicals.

Nos.43 & 44 (July 2)--Awareness of our Enemy, Editorial [signed John B. WILLIS"]:

[As with Mr. Willis' editorial "Watching versus Watching Out" {see My.232}, Mrs. Eddy considered that the wording of his "Awareness of our Enemy" needed clarification. Accordingly she had the editorial as given in No.43 repeated in No.44 with the necessary revisions. The version given below is as corrected, with the original, inadequate wording added in parentheses.]

The history of nations and of men pictures many a defeat which was directly due to avoidable ignorance regarding the character of the so-called enemy (the enemy) and his point of attack....

Seeking to equip his disciples for the struggle before them and their cause, Christ Jesus said much to them of the supposed nature (the nature) of evil and its assaults, and in a similar way St. Paul sought to save the early Christians from mistakes that might grow out of a failure to apprehend the character and presentment of this enemy (of their enemies)....

This matter of alertness to the false claims of evil, their (the claims of evil, its) true inwardness and outcome in human belief, receives an emphasis in Christian Science which to many seems quite out of harmony with its fundamental teaching respecting the nothingness of evil. These good people would not be tempted to ridicule, however, by the fact that a teacher made himself familiar with the false point of view which was hindering the progress of his pupil, and no more should they criticize Scientists because of their endeavor to be awake to the presence and procedure of false belief, that they may be prepared to checkmate its every move.

Christian Science makes clear the all-important distinction between the fear of evil which expresses itself in a belief of nervousness (in nervousness) and superstition, and from which the knowing of the truth is to set men free, and that alertness to the claims of evil which enables one to ward off their stroke and resist their (off its stroke

and resist its) appeal.

Christ Jesus defines that which is opposed to Truth, to God, as a lie and a liar, unadulterated falsity, and this teaching of the Master at once and forever settles it that every effort to do away with suppositional evil (with evil) by any means that strikes at its material or personal avenue of expression can but fail, and that utterly. The world's redemption is a question of education and spiritual illumination. There must be a righting of thought respecting God and man, through the coming of Christ, Truth, and "there is none other name...whereby we must be saved." [Omission marks in original.]

The theological teaching of the past, and largely of the present, has identified the belief in evil (identified evil) with malicious personality, a devil, and with the "law of nature", so called, which is blindly indifferent to all right and justice. Christian Science identifies it with nothing save false belief, "the darkness of this world" as Paul puts it, and denies it all personality whatsoever. Furthermore. Christian Science centers our thought upon the far-reaching fact that, however multiplied the antagonisms embraced in that generalization known to Scientists as mortal mind, our struggle has to do with just so much of this falsity as we are supposed to have (we have) been born into or have unwittingly (willingly) admitted to our mental household, so that the whole problem is narrowed down for each individual to the acquisition and maintenance of spiritual understanding, "a conscience void of offense toward God."...

-- Sentinel Vol.XII (July):

No.47--[As part of] Editorial, A Statement by Mrs. Eddy: (as Aug. CSJ).

A Tribute to Mrs. Eddy: (as Aug.CSJ).

No.48--A Wonderful Woman, editorial in Pittsburg (Pa.) Leader:

There was nothing to startle the world in the brief item of news that came out of Brookline, Mass., yesterday, announcing that Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, Founder and Leader of the Christian Science denomination, was quietly observing the eighty-ninth anniversary of her birth, surrounded by a few friends at her modest home.

The item itself was characteristic of the subject. Probably Mrs. Eddy herself would have preferred that nothing at all be said about it....

Mrs. Eddy's life has been one of constant effort for her fellow beings. She has had no selfish aims to accomplish, no unworthy aims to attain, no ulterior motives to shield with the cloak of religion....

It is Mrs. Eddy's faith that affords the world the most inspiring example in connection with her career. She

could not acknowledge defeat. She believed that a Supreme Being was the rock on which everything else was founded, and that so long as she could cling to the rock no harm could come to her or her work.

That is what has made Mrs. Eddy one of the world's greatest women. No other attribute is so marked as that of unswerving faith in her principles and in the mission which she was sent into the world to perform....

-- Journal Vol.XXVIII, No.5 (August):

[As part of] Editor's Table, A Statement by Mrs. Eddy [dated July 18, 1910 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.356:13-8, then):

We are quite sure that the publication of the above note from Mrs. Eddy will answer all inquiries that are being made as to the authenticity, authorization, or approval of certain portraits which are extant--EDITOR.

A Tribute to Mrs. Eddy, from Life [dated July 14, 1910]: It is a real pleasure to offer our felicitations to one of the most remarkable women ever born in this country. Mrs. Eddy has had truly a wonderful career. More maligned than any woman has ever been that we can now recall, and, on the other hand, more exalted, she has held her course in apparent serenity; and at present, at an advanced age, is still the head and front of one of the greatest religious movements known. She has made the doctors sit up and be more careful; she has attracted crowds of worshipers, and she still remains with us in undiminished glory. Every effort to dislodge her has only resulted in disaster.

Madam, you have established a true claim upon our respect. However much we may disagree with your views, it is of much more consequence that we should acknowledge your powerful personality.

We give you our blessing. Peace and long life continue to be your lot.

-- Sentinel Vol.XIII (September): No.1--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Instruction by Mrs. Eddy* (as Oct. CSJ). An Amended By-Law, Article VIII. PRACTITIONERS AND PATIENTS. Sect.22 (as Oct.CSJ). [This was the last Manual change to be announced in Sentinels under Mrs. Eddy's supervision.]

No.2--The Church Manual, by Blanche Hersey Hogue:

[In view of Mrs. Eddy's high recommendation as given in the ensuing Sentinel, and in the Oct.CSJ, this article is given in full.]

Christian Scientists have for their instruction the Scriptures, the writings of Mrs. Eddy, which open to them the Scriptures, and the Church Manual, the rules of which help them to apply what they have been taught. Bible, understood through Christian Science, is aiding its students individually to live in Christian discipleship; the Manual of The Church of Christ, Scientist, in providing that Christian Scientists shall work together, is helping them collectively to live in Christian fellowship. teaching of the Scriptures and the Christian Science textbook bring about the individual correction of thought, while the rules of the Church Manual make possible right action through groups of individuals and through the whole body of Scientists. So, the Bible, Science and Health, and the Manual are equally important in their places.

The Manual bears definite relation to the other two books in that it shows us how to take the steps that will bring their teaching into our lives in all necessary relations with our fellow-men. It safeguards and regenerates Christian fellowship by promoting the best possible form of church organization. For these reasons, therefore, it can no more be dispensed with than can the Scriptures or the Christian Science textbook.

Of the Bible Mrs. Eddy has written: "Christian Scientists are fishers of men. The Bible is our sea-beaten Rock. It guides the fishermen. It stands the storm. It engages the attention and enriches the being of all men" (Sentinel, March 31, 1906). Christian Scientists know what place the Christian Science textbook holds in their regeneration; how it makes plain the words of prophet, apostle, and of

the Master himself; how it brings Christian healing into human experience today. And concerning the Manual Mrs. Eddy has said: "Of this I am sure, that each rule and by-law in the Manual will increase the spirituality of him who obeys it, invigorate his capacity to heal the sick, to comfort such as mourn, and to awaken the sinner" (Sentinel, Sept. 12, 1903).

In keeping with the law and order set forth in the Manual, we have the Sunday Lesson-Sermons, the midweek testimony meetings, the provision of monthly, weekly, and daily reading-matter, the board of lecturers, the Christian Science reading-rooms, the publication committee work, the rotation of church officers, etc., while, in keeping with its instructions, students are being taught and patients are being healed in all the world. Great reforms, indeed, are going on through the united action for good which operates through the Christian Science movement, and the outward and visible activities bear witness to the inward and spiritual understanding, which is itself being quickened by the law and order and discipline of right organization.

It is best for the Christian Scientist at present that he is not allowed to live to himself. His place in organization teaches him many things that he cannot learn otherwise, for it lifts him from the selfish consideration of his personal problems to the unselfish support of an impersonal cause. Within the ample boundaries of the Christian Science organization he finds multiplied opportunities for surrendering his own will, his own opinion, and his own comfort to the good of the whole-opportunities unafforded even by the home or by any outside life in the world; and he is cheered by good example and by happy fellowship to higher faith in good as the ends of organization are worked out together.

If, then, the Church Manual, with the organization for which it provides, has so large a place in the establishment and growth of Christian Science, it is essential that Christian Scientists be keenly alive to its provisions and its demands. Continual fidelity, for instance, to the instruction found in Article VIII, Section 1, that "neither animosity nor mere personal attachment" shall govern

motives and actions; to the warning in the same paragraph against "prophesying, judging, condemning, counseling, influencing or being influenced erroneously"; to the demand for a charitable attitude toward all religious, medical, and legal points of view; to the adoption, so insistently urged, of the spirit of the golden rule--this fidelity, we know will help in the making over of human nature, until in some fair day by-laws to provide for such consistent Christian behavior shall be no longer necessary.

And it is unquestionably true that he who really does heed the requirement set forth in the Manual concerning Jesus' teaching that each shall go to his brother alone and tell him of his fault before publishing it to others, accepts a discipline which makes him in deed as well as in profes-

sion a genuine Christian Scientist.

Because the question of church organization is so vital a matter, it becomes naturally an important point to protect. A Christian Scientist who cannot at the moment be made suddenly disloyal to the Bible, to the Christian Science textbook or to its writer, can perhaps, through innumerable arguments, be persuaded into a lukewarm attitude toward church organization. Indifference, restlessness, criticism that is mere fault-finding and is not constructively helpful, are the symptoms of coming under such persuasion. To prevent this each member needs to keep his thoughts warm and loving toward all church activities; to be cheerfully in his place at meetings whenever possible; to be helpfully interested in every detail of cooperative work, though this does not mean necessarily that he shall take part, personally, in every church undertaking; for the quietest and least conspicuous church-member is sometimes best serving the church. It does mean, however, that we must guard zealously our love for organization, even in its present incomplete form, that we may not hinder its growth into greater beauty and utility.

Indifference to organization indicates that we believe we value the Scriptures and the Christian Science textbook, but refuse the discipline their teaching asks of us through the rules and by-laws of the Manual. Finding and keeping a place within organization means sometimes the surrender of ease and self-will, but it means, too, shelter and safety and the right to peace. So long, then, as the Leader of the Christian Science movement sees there is need for organization to establish Christian Science, no student may fancy that he has rightly "outgrown" organization.

The Christian Scientist is a standard-bearer within The Church of Christ, Scientist, and he who remains loyally and lovingly at his post best serves God, all humanity, and himself.

It may be said, truly, that the inspiration for the Church Manual is found in the life of Mrs. Eddy. Everything asked of Christian Scientists in maintaining the cause beyond and above all personal interests, Mrs. Eddy has done before them. Had she consulted only her own comfort she might have been tempted to apply what she knows of God just to the working out of her own salvation. Instead, she has labored forty years and more to give of her store to the world; she has been impelled to found the church with all its educational branches, and to protect its growing activities; she has foregone ease, and has bound herself to this task, that we, too, may find the Christ-healing for our sin and pain. Consistent and blessed is the Christian Scientist who can bind himself with her until many more shall find their healing and until The Church of Christ, Scientist, shall stand in good will to all men, radiant and triumphant in the earth.

No.3--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice (as Oct.CSJ).

- -- Journal Vol.XXVIII, No.7 (October):
- 1) Satisfied, by Mary Baker Eddy [republished, see Feb. 1900 CSJ].
- 2) [As part of] *Editor's Table, Take Notice* [signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"]: (My.237:21-4). [For text of article referred to, see *The Church Manual*, pp.417-20 above.]

Instruction by Mrs. Eddy (My.241:10 - 242:14).

- An Amended By-Law, Article VIII, PRACTITIONERS AND PATIENTS. Sect. 22 (finally as now).
  - -- Sentinel Vol.XIII (October):
- No.5--[As part of] Editorial, Take Notice [dated Sept.28, 1910 and signed "MARY BAKER EDDY"] (as Nov. CSJ). [This announcement was repeated in the next two Sentinels.]

[Following the notice in the June Sentinel, Letters to Our Leader rarely appeared in the periodicals. But Items of Interest {National, International, Industrial & Commercial} continued in the Sentinel right through December 3, 1910, and for some time thereafter.]

- -- Journal Vol.XXVIII, No.8 (November): [As part of] *Editor's Table, Take Notice* (My.242).
- -- Sentinel Vol.XIII (November): No.10--1) Small Quarterly Only (as Jan.'11 CSJ).
- 2) [As part of] Editorial, Our Leader's Poems (as Dec. CSJ).
- No.11 -- [As part of] Editorial, Resignation of Judge Ewing [from Board of Lectureship] [dated Nov.8, 1910 and signed "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS"]:

...In the less public lines of Christian Science endeavor which will now engage his attention, Judge Ewing will be the same kindly Christian gentleman and retain the loving regard of all who know him.

No.12 -- [As part of] Editorial, Ira O. Knapp, C.S.D. [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

Mrs. Eddy says on page 166 of Miscellaneous Writings: "The monument whose finger points upward, commemorates the earthly life of a martyr; but this is not all of the philanthropist, hero, and Christian. The truth he has taught and spoken lives, and moves in our midst a divine afflatus." This is markedly true of our beloved friend and

associate, the late Ira O. Knapp, whose good works are an eloquent testimony to his Christianity.

Mr. Knapp...was one of the twelve who with Mrs. Eddy formed The Mother Church, and in 1892 he became one of the Christian Science Board of Directors by appointment of Mrs. Eddy....

As our beloved Leader has said of another, so may we say of this dear and true brother: (My.296:13-20).

No.13--[As part of] *Editorial*, *Notice* [signed "THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS"]:

We are pleased to announce that on Monday, Nov.21, upon the nomination of our beloved Leader and Pastor Emeritus, the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, the vacancy in The Christian Science Board of Directors was filled by the unanimous election of Adam H. Dickey, C.S.D., to membership in said board, according to Art.I, Sect.5 of the church by-laws.

November/December--Advertisements of Mrs. Eddy's works from Journal, Vol.XXVIII, Nos.8/9:

[November] Works on Christian Science, Written by Mary Baker Eddy: Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures. In one volume, 700 pp. Containing many important changes and additions by the author. The Original, Standard and only Text-Book on Christian Science Mind-Healing. This edition contains a fine photogravure portrait of Mrs. Eddy, together with a facsimile of her signature. Price (cloth), each \$3.18....

[The above was the same in all Journals from Oct.'07 {Vol.XXV, No.7} on, until the wording became changed in the final issue of 1910 to read as follows]:

[December] Works on Christian Science, Written by Mary Baker Eddy: Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures. In one volume, 700 pp. Containing many important changes and additions by the author. The Original, Standard, and only Text-Book on Christian Science Mind-Healing. [No portrait or signature mentioned.] Price (cloth), each \$3.18....

Poems by Mary Baker Eddy [as advertised in December CSJ and in Sentinels of both November and December]:

Under the above caption the poems written by our Leader have been compiled in a handsome volume of 79 pages....

-- Journal Vol.XXVIII, No.9 (December): [As part of] *Editor's Table*, *Our Leader's Poems* [signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

Christian Scientists everywhere will be gratified to know, as announced by Mrs. Eddy's publisher, Allison V. Stewart,...that a volume of our Leader's poems is now in press. Many of these have never appeared in our periodicals, and will therefore have a special interest, particularly the opening poem, on the "Old Man of the Mountain", with its lofty note of inspiration and grandeur of concept. Other of the verses have been published in the Journal and Sentinel in past years, and will bring anew to those who have known and loved them, their message of salvation--of healing, hope, comfort, strength, and peace.

The desire has so often been expressed that all of Mrs. Eddy's poems might at some time be gathered together and published, that the opportunity now presented to secure these rare gems of true inspiration, which tell of God's kingdom ever with those who have eyes to see and ears to hear its message, will be eagerly welcomed.

-- Sentinel Vol.XIII (December);

No.14--Among the Churches, Thanksgiving Service:

A Thanksgiving service was held in The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Mass., Thursday, Nov.24, in accordance with the order of service prescribed in the Manual for The Mother Church and its branch churches....

[In the Manuals issued under Mrs. Eddy's directionthat is, through the 88th--the order of service for branch churches was prescribed for Thanksgiving and Communion Sunday only. The regular order for Sunday and Wednesday services did not mention the branch churches.] No.15--Mary Baker Eddy, from The Christian Science Monitor [dated Dec.5, 1910]: (as Jan.'11 CSJ).

No.16--1) Mary Baker Eddy, from The Christian Science Monitor [dated Dec.8, 1910]: (as Jan.'11 CSJ).

2) Among the Churches, Nashville, Tenn.

The temple of First Church of Christ, Scientist, at Seventh avenue and Commerce street, formerly the Episcopal Church of the Advent, purchased and improved at a cost of \$35,000, was formally dedicated Sunday morning (Nov.6). The following message from Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, the Leader of the Christian Science movement, was read:

-- Message to First Church of Christ, Scientist, Nashville, Tenn. [dated Aug.25, 1910 and signed "Lovingly yours, MARY BAKER EDDY"]:

Beloved Brethren: May God bless you, and build the church triumphant in the hearts and lives of the people. To this end may your material structure prosper, and the church in Nashville be a monument for His praise and glorification.

-- Journal Vol.XXVIII, No.10 (January):

[Beginning with Jan.'11 CSJ, the advertisement for Science and Health omitted the sentence: "Containing many important changes and additions by the author."]

1) Mary Baker Eddy, from The Christian Science Monitor [dated December 5, 1910]:

[The news of Mrs. Eddy's departure was first given at the end of the regular Sunday morning service in The Mother Church {December 4}. First Reader Clifford Smith read extracts from Mrs. Eddy's letter "To the College Association" {Mis.135}, and according to the Monitor's familiar and dramatic account, he continued as follows]: (Mis.136:18-21, then):

"Although these lines were written years ago, they are true today and will continue to be true. But it has now become my duty to announce that Mrs. Eddy passed from our sight last night at a quarter before eleven o'clock at her home on Chestnut Hill."...

[The Monitor article opened as follows]: The Reverend Mary Baker Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science and author of its textbook "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures"... had been indisposed about nine days, but had been up and dressed and as late as Thursday transacted some business with one of the officials of the Christian Science church. She took her daily afternoon drive until two days before her going ...[and] she left no final messages.

...With her at the time of her departure were Mr. Calvin A. Frye, Mrs. Laura E. Sargent, Mrs. Ella S. Rathvon, the Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson, her corresponding secretary William R. Rathvon, and her secretary Adam H. Dickey...

There having been no physician in attendance, Dr. George L. West, of Newton Center, medical examiner for the district was called early Sunday morning. Dr. West, after investigation, pronounced the death due to "natural causes", and issued the customary certificate.

[From the Monitor dated December 8]: The funeral services at the Chestnut Hill home at eleven o'clock were simple and were conducted with quiet dignity. A great hall divides the house. At the left are two parlors, and in the rear parlor, in the bay window, was the casket of massive bronze containing the body of Mrs. Eddy. Upon the casket was a bunch of pink roses from the members of the household. This was the only floral offering to be seen. The casket was opened, so that all might see the well-known face before the journey to the cemetery....

Among those in attendance were Mrs. Eddy's son, George Washington Glover of Lead, S.D., his daughter Mary Baker Glover, and his son, George Washington Glover, Jr., Dr. E.J. Foster [Eddy] of Waterbury, Vt., Mrs. Eddy's adopted son, and other relatives, including Gen. Henry M. Baker of Bow, N.H., Mrs. Eddy's cousin; John B. Baker of Concord, N.H., another cousin of Mrs. Eddy, and his son Rufus; Calvin A. Frye, Mrs. Laura Sargent, Adam H. Dickey, the Rev. I.C. Tomlinson, Mr. and Mrs. William R. Rathvon and Mrs. Martha W. Wilcox, members of Mrs. Eddy's household; Josiah E. Fernald of Concord, N.H., one of Mrs. Eddy's trustees; Archibald

McLellan, Stephen A. Chase, Allison V. Stewart, and John V. Dittemore, of the Christian Science board of directors; William H. Baldwin of New York, President of The Mother Church; Alfred H. Farlow, committee on publication of The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, and a number of Mrs. Eddy's personal students....

Judge Smith began the services by the reading of a Lesson-Sermon...as follows: Psalms xci, 1-4,9-11,14-16; John xiii, 34,35; John xiv.15-27. Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, page 410, lines 3 to 19; page 57, lines 23 to 30; page 574, lines 27 to 30; page 66, lines 6 to 16; page 66, lines 30 to 1 next page; page 265, lines 23 to 30; page 598, lines 23 to 30; page 516, lines 9 to 23....

The honorary pallbearers were: The Hon. John L. Bates of Boston, Edward P. Bates of Syracuse, N.Y., Arthur Brisbane of New York, Judge Charles R. Corning of Concord, N.H., Frederick Dixon of London, the Hon. Samuel J. Elder of Boston, Mayor Charles E. Hatfield of Newton, Mass., William B. Johnson of Boston, Albert Metcalf of Boston, and Gen. Frank S. Streeter of Concord, N.H. The active pallbearers were Bliss Knapp, Alfred Farlow, James A. Neal, Lewis C. Strang, the Rev. William P. McKenzie, Thomas W. Hatten of Boston, John C. Lathrop of New York, and George H. Kinter of Chicago.

There was no service at the receiving vault, other than the reading of the 23rd Psalm by Judge Smith and the last verse in Jude: "To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever", given as a benediction. The casket was then taken within by the pallbearers, the vault was sealed, and there a guard will be maintained until a mausoleum has been built on the plots chosen for the final resting-place of the body.

# 2) The Mother Church, by William R. Rathvon

Christian Scientists are convinced that the formation and establishment of The Mother Church of Christian Science was divinely sanctioned. It has no material ancestry, no predecessors. It is distinctively The First Church of Christ, Scientist--the first that has ever been. As the cause of Christian Science itself was ordained of God, so the need of a visible, vitalizing center was supplied, and it has been divinely sustained. Originally organized to meet local needs, it has become the keystone in an arch of zealous worshipers that spans the religious horizon of the whole world. Similar in organization to the many branch churches which in the last thirty years have patterned after it, adopting its form of service and special activities, it yet stands alone, unique and inimitable, the cap-sheaf of a bountiful harvest of Spirit that is perennially in fruitage from the equator to the poles....

Of its various achievements, not the least is the part it has taken in upholding the hands of its Founder in her valiant efforts to protect Christian Science from adulter-

ation and intrusion of every kind ....

Misuse of our textbook in public has been largely prevented by the vigilance of The Mother Church, acting under the by-laws of its Manual. It is generally known that these by-laws provide that the first qualification for readership in a branch church is membership in The Mother Church.... Those who would follow the healing of the sick through Christian Science and have their professional cards appear in the *Journal*, must also be members of The Mother Church\*, which implies careful scrutiny as to their fitness.

A benevolent protection is exercised by The Mother Church over all its branches. The smallest and most remote church in the land is held in the same loving solicitation as the largest and most influential.... It is continually responding, through its Board of Directors, to requests for advice, for interpretation and construction of church law, and for counsel respecting the solution of local problems. Yet it rigidly adheres to the letter and the spirit of the Manual, and never interferes unsolicited with churches or individuals in the conduct of their own affairs. It is a court of last resort, not a policeman....

In our great warfare against sin, disease, and death, we have in The Mother Church a mighty arsenal and store-

<sup>\*</sup>The Manual of The Mother Church makes no such stipulation, nor was it inevitable that Journal practitioners be "class taught" until after 1910.

house of supplies. It furnishes us the munitions of war, the banners of peace, and the men to use them both. Through its Metaphysical College it supplies us trained teachers: through its able board of lectureship it tells of the Christ Science to the multitudes; through its committees on publication it holds in check misjudgment and misrepresentation; through its periodicals it enlightens the world with the light of Truth.

To illustrate: If for the moment we should lift out of the Christian Science movement The Mother Church, with its institutions and activities, what should we have left? We should have hundreds of virile, active, zealous church organizations, but they would be separated units, drifting this way and that, without cohesion or tenacity....

The history of mankind reveals that the propagation of an idea requires organization in its earlier stages, and as Christian Scientists we must be ready for the time when we shall have outgrown the need of church organization. How long it may be in coming, none of us can tell; but this we know, that until the hour strikes when the branch churches have fully played their part in the great drama of the salvation of mankind from sin, sickness, and death, so long will The Mother Church be as needful as the mother's loving hand to the toddling infant, as her wise counsel to the growing youth, as her comforting and inspiring companionship to maturity.

And what does she ask of us in return? Only the two things which should ever go hand-in-hand, namely, love

and loyalty.

We can readily see that it is something vastly more than a beautiful temple which thus deserves our devotion. That might be taken apart, from the carved cap of the cupola's crest to the massive monoliths of its granite base, and be dropped stone by stone into Boston harbor, but The Mother Church would be untouched, for it exists in the hearts and minds of men, and not on the corner of a street. The real church, to use our Leader's words, is "the structure of Truth and Love" (Science and Health, p.583), not a building of stone and iron. That great gray tabernacle, stately and beautiful, is no more The Mother Church of Christian Science than a coat is the man....

3) Small Quarterly Only [unattributed]:

Our readers will please note that, beginning with the next quarter, January, 1911, *The Christian Science Quarterly* will be published in the small size only.

4) [From] Editor's Table signed "ARCHIBALD MCLELLAN"]:

A few days ago, the writer received a letter from a lady who said that upon hearing of the passing away of Mrs. Eddy, she was overcome with a great sense of loss, but upon reflection she became convinced that she had lost nothing of the real Mrs. Eddy, because she had never known her in any way except through her writings, and these writings would be as accessible in the future as they had been in the past. Such a conclusion was both sensible and true, and true not only for the thousands of loyal followers who like this lady knew our Leader only through her work for humanity, but for the many who felt themselves privileged in having an acquaintance with Mrs. Eddy herself touched the keynote, when, in a letter written to her students, she sought to turn their thought from a sense...of dependence upon her personality in these words: (Mis.136:17-21)\*.

[In December 1910, there were 1236 Christian Science churches and societies: U.S. 1105; Great Britain 60; Canada 38; South Africa, Germany, 5 each; Australia 4; Mexico 3; Holland, Switzerland, Argentina, 2 each; Hongkong, Philippines, France, Italy, Norway, Sweden, Nassau, Bermuda, Panama, Porto Rico, 1 each. There were 4723 Journal-listed practitioners: U.S. 4327; Great Britain 216; Canada 84; Germany 24; Australia 23; Switzerland 10; France 7; South Africa, Mexico, Holland, 5 each; Italy 3; Norway, Sweden, Argentina, 2 each; India, Philippines, Russia, Panama, Bermuda, Cuba, Isle of Pines, Chile, 1 each.]

<sup>\*</sup>This made the Fiftieth Edition of Science and Health the "teacher and guide." It actually needed, and at the time had, no physical or organizational Mother Church intermediary--in contrast to what Mr. Rathvon seemed to suppose in his article in this Journal.

-- Sentinel Vol.XIII (February):

No.23--[As part of] Editorial, No Lincoln Day Services:
In response to various inquiries which have come to this office, the general announcement is made that there will be no Lincoln Day services held at The Mother Church.



# APPENDIX

| INTERVIEWS AND NEWSPAPER ACCOUNTS                                                              | page |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1. Interview, Boston Journal, June 1899                                                        | 433  |
| 2. Message to Boston Post, August 1900                                                         | 436  |
| 3. Interview, New York Herald, May 1901                                                        | 441  |
| 4. Account of Fair Visit, Boston Globe,<br>August 1901                                         | 442  |
| 5. Interview, New York Herald, March 1905                                                      | 447  |
| 6. Interview with Sibyl Wilbur, Boston Herald,<br>May 1905                                     | 449  |
| 7. Interview with Arthur Brisbane, Cosmopolitan, June 1907                                     | 465  |
| 8. First interview with Edwin Park, Boston Globe,<br>June 1907                                 | 476  |
| 9. Interview with William Curtis, Chicago Record-<br>Herald, August 1907                       | 485  |
| 10. Statement by Dr.Allan Lane Hamilton to reporters after visit to Pleasant View, August 1907 | 488  |
| 11. Interview with W.T. MacIntyre, New York American, August 1907                              | 494  |
| 12. Further report by Dr. Hamilton, New York Times                                             | 498  |
| 13. Account of Move to Boston, Boston Globe,<br>January 1908                                   | 503  |
| 14. Second interview with Edwin Park, Boston Globe,<br>May 1908                                | 505  |

# 1) Mrs. Eddy Interviewed--

A Reporter for the *Boston Journal* Gives an Account of His Visit to Pleasant View, June 1899:

The Chicago Inter Ocean on Sunday, June 18, published a sensational article to the effect that Christian Scientists of Chicago are seriously in doubt as to whether Mary Baker G. Eddy, the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, is really alive and on earth.

The article is based on what purports to be an interview with an unnamed "member of the South Side Society." This mythical person is made to declare that Mrs. Eddy did not appear in person at any of the recent meetings in Boston, during Communion week, and that the address at the Annual Meeting was read by another person and handed out to reporters under the false pretence that it was delivered by Mrs. Eddy herself. The Boston Journal upon receiving the Chicago paper instituted an investigation of the matter, with the result that a reporter personally interviewed Mrs. Eddy at her home in the city of Concord, N.H., Tuesday evening, June 20, and the following was published in the Boston Journal of June 21. The following is an abstract of the interview.

-- Concord Depot, N.H., June 20.

"Am I alive? Why I haven't felt more sound for forty

years."

These words which will set at rest once and for all the reports which come out of the West with resistless regularity that Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, the Mother of the Christian Science faith and the counsellor of its interests the world over, is dead and has been in the grave for several years. It was the forceful and picturesque response to the question of a Boston Journal man as Mrs. Eddy tripped lightly into the parlor of her beautiful home in this city last night at an hour when many younger persons are in bed. The Journal man had come from Boston to deny or affirm the reports of her death, with particular reference to a purported interview in a Chicago paper with a prominent Christian Science worker there, who says emphatically that all evidence bears out the con-

clusion that Mrs. Eddy is dead, and that her death is being kept a secret by interested people who fear that knowledge of such a fate would be disastrous to the cause. This same gentleman is alleged to have made a statement that Mrs. Eddy did not deliver an address at the recent National Convention of Christian Scientists held in Tremont Temple, Boston, but that a woman who was made to pass as Mrs. Eddy spoke that day.

To a Journal man tonight Mrs. Eddy took notice of these declarations. It was the real Mrs. Eddy and nobody else, with whom the reporter man talked for half an hour; the same Mrs. Eddy whom the reporter saw alight from her carriage in front of Tremont Temple two weeks ago when she entered the building on a Tuesday afternoon to deliver her address to two thousand and more persons assembled. As Mrs. Eddy came across the parlor floor the reporter's eyes bulged as he thought of a woman who has worked hard and thought deeply all her life.

She was charmingly dressed in black satin, black waist with purple front; her snow-white hair combed gracefully from the middle of her head was held by side combs studded with brilliants; her complexion like pink satin, clear and unflicked by furrow or wrinkle, and her eyes bright and glistening, were no uncertain evidences of health and contentment.

"It is only on impulse that I talk with you tonight", she said. "I see no reporters, and, as my time is so thoroughly taken up by my work, it is not possible for me to entertain callers. I came to Concord for seclusion. Yes, it was way back in the seventies that the reports were first given out that I was dead, but here I am, and in good health. During the ten years that I have been here I think I have missed but three days for my daily drives. I go out summer and winter, rain or shine. There were two days last winter when the streets were almost impassable during that most severe cold weather that I did not go out driving, and one other time in years past that I could not go out, but for ten years I have missed but three days. One day last winter, when the wind blew frightfully. I drove about the city; coming home it seemed as if the carriage would be blown away from the street, and the driver expected it, but we

arrived home safely, and I felt no bad effects from the experience."

"What are your working hours?"

"I arise at six o'clock in the morning", replied Mrs. Eddy. "and work all day. I retire to my room at nine o'clock, but not always to sleep. Today I have answered about twenty letters. I take ten minutes for every letter of four pages, read it thoroughly, consider it and then write or dictate the answers to my private secretary. Of course, there are hundreds of letters that I never answer at all: today I have entertained letters from Congo Free State, from several European countries, and answered a letter from the wife of our minister to China."

"Your time is occupied in other ways?"

"Yes, from all over the country I am besieged with requests for messages and counsel. Whenever a new church is opened the people think I ought to mail them some words of cheer and comfort if I cannot attend. So all these things take my time. I cannot go to Boston. have not the time, for there is so much that requires my attention here every hour of the day.

"During the recent convention I felt that it was a call from God to speak to our dear people. I was there all day, and after running up and down stairs, holding receptions, and speaking words of cheer here and there, I rode back at night. There was a couch in my car, but I did not lie down. I did not feel tired, although it was a pretty good

dav's work."

"I suppose the fact that you are to a great extent inaccessible to those who wish to call on you gives rise to

many of these rumors of your death."

"I reluctantly turn away many more from my door than I see. It is impossible for me to entertain the hosts who wish to see me. For years I have been trying to discourage hero-worship. Here is an incident. It was the first time that I ever uttered a reproof to anybody on such an occasion. Many people were tarrying at my gate when I got ready to take a drive one day after the recent convention; they had come from all parts of the country. I stopped my carriage at the gate and spoke to these people, then I drove away. But when I came back one woman had remained there two hours, waiting for me to return. I stopped and said, 'What are you here for?' 'For spiritual help', she replied. 'Have you no God?' 'Yes', she said. 'Then never come here again to see me. Depend on yourself--go into your "closet" and pray that He may guide and counsel you'."

"You leave home but rarely now, do you not?"

"Yes; I am trying to extend this idea of God-help instead of my help on all my people. My heart is with them all, but they cannot expect that I can leave my work that is somewhat apart from theirs."

"Age has descended lightly on you, despite your years

of thought and toil", remarked the Journal man.

"I never boast of my health, or speak of the tomorrow, but when I was driving recently, I was stopped by one who, after inquiring about my health, remarked, 'Mrs. Eddy, you look to be about forty years old.' Farther than this, I do not know what people think, but I really do not feel older than forty years.

"As I toil on I am comforted by the Scripture: Ye 'shall run, and not be weary...walk, and not faint'."

"Do you find that your faith is flourishing?"

"Oh, very much so. In England there has been a great advance within the last four years; and in Germany, France, and other parts of Europe, the work is in a very flourishing condition."

# 2) Message from Mary Baker Eddy to Boston Post, August 1900:

You may send out to all the world this message from me:-

I am well, despite the many attempts of those opposed to the Principle of Christian Science to prove otherwise. For thirty-four years I have labored in this great field and never have I been so keenly alive to the glorious privilege of living and working.

You have asked me if it were true that I am a sufferer with cancer. You have asked me if it is true that a doctor of medicine is in attendance upon me.

To both these questions I answer NO with all the truth in my being. I am free from disease and there is but one physician guarding my welfare. He is the Great Physician.

Stories telling of my illness have been, I am sorry to say, industriously circulated. They are naught but malicious falsehoods. Their object, I presume, is to injure my health, and to discredit my belief and practice of what I have expounded for more than thirty years. This indeed would be much to those who oppose the growth of the Science of Christ.

For many years I have been aware of what you tell me, and in a quiet way I have guarded against these unseen enemies, not personal enemies but enemies of the faith.

With your own eyes you can see that I am well and strong, although the cycle of years usually allotted to a man has passed over my head.

I shall be pleased to answer any questions that may serve to set aright any mistaken belief aroused by unfounded and unworthy reports concerning my health and adherence to the great Principle of Christian Science.

Article in *Boston Post* [dated Concord, N.H., August 9, 1900]:

The Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, the head of the Christian Science Church, today made a statement to the *Post* concerning the avalanche of stories which have been circulated of late, attributing to the Mother a lack of faith in the doctrines of Christian Science. It has been further stated that Mrs. Eddy has the constant services of a physician. Among the three hundred thousand people constituting the membership of the Christian Science Church throughout the world these statements caused a profound sensation. Until today Mrs. Eddy has not made any public reference to these charges.

The Mother is a very busy woman, and Secretary Frye doubted that she could spare the time necessary for an interview, but when the mission of the *Post* man was made known, Mrs. Eddy immediately granted the request for a personal talk.

There was a slight rustling of silk at the top of the stairs, a moment's whispering, and then Mrs. Eddy came down the broad staircase of her home. In another moment she stood at the doorway leading into the reception room.

"They have shown you into a rather dark room", she said. "Come with me", and she led the way into the front drawing room which was brilliantly lighted by the afternoon sun.

Mrs. Eddy impressed me as singularly graceful and winning in bearing. Her figure is tall, slender, and flexible in movement as a Delsarte disciple. Her face is oval in shape, the features regular yet indicative of strong character. Her eyes are a luminous blue, a bright contrast to the mass of wavy white hair that falls over her temples.

Mrs. Eddy is a striking picture of health in old age. Her step is firm and she walks with an easy grace, strongly conveying the impression of health and strength.

Taking a seat on the sofa, and motioning the reporter to a chair near at hand, she said, "Now I am ready to give you any information that you think will be of interest to the public.

"It is with sadness that I have noted a certain inclination to ascribe to me a condition that does not exist. Did I not believe that reports wholly false have been scattered abroad concerning my physical condition, and that these falsehoods coming to the ears of my many friends would cause them pain, I would not feel that it were necessary publicly to utter any denial.

"Is it not strange that some natures are so constituted that they can return evil for good? It has always been my practice to return good for evil, and that is a good practice, do you not think so?" she asked with a smile that

lighted her features.

"You came here to ask me if I were sick. I answer no, for when God heals the sick or sinful they know the great benefit Mind has wrought. They also know the great delusion of mind when it makes them sick or sinful. Many are willing to open the eyes of the people to the power of good resident in divine Mind, but they are not as willing to point out the evil in human thought and expose its hidden mental ways of accomplishing iniquity.

"There was once a time in my life when bodily ailments laid me low, but I have learned that Mind reconstructs the body as nothing else can do.

"I claim nothing more than to be the Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science; that I should depart from its great Principle must indeed shock the world. I feel that in the face of what I have heard I ought to give you every opportunity to print in your paper personal observations that will directly refute such statements, founded in the brain of someone, who, disregarding all truth, all facts, gives to the world a lie in the shape of truth."

"It has been persistently reported, Mrs. Eddy", the reporter said, "that you are a sufferer from cancer. Will you kindly make a positive statement, denying or confirming the truth of such report?"

Sitting upright with eyes that shone with a strange light, Mrs.Eddy replied in tones that carried strong conviction,--

"I do not suffer from any bodily ailment, and never before in all my life have I so thoroughly enjoyed the blessing of perfect health. I am an old lady", she added more softly, and then smiling, added, "That is, in years but not in my own sight."

"Is it true that a doctor of medicine calls upon you regularly, and that you are under his care professionally?"

"To that question let me reply as I did to the previous one; No! and in addition I will summon my household, and they will tell you in language that there is no mistaking that those responsible for such statements are untruthful and unjust."

Mrs. Eddy rose, and with a quick movement touched an electric button at the drawing room door. Her whole bearing was one of suppressed earnestness, leaving no doubt that her whole heart was intent upon proving beyond a question the accuracy of her statements.

A few minutes later the entire household assembled in the hallway, and in answer to questions put by the representative of the *Post*, plainly and fully told what they knew of the daily life of the head of the Christian Science Church. All expressed amazement that for a moment anyone should think Mrs. Eddy in ill health, adding that each day she is seen out driving about the streets of Con-

cord in all kinds of weather. Indignation was evident on every face.

All were positive that no doctor of medicine has ever attended upon Mrs. Eddy since her discovery of Christian Science, and that she was under the care of a physician was positively denied by her personal servants.

"The world may not be willing to accept this as proof positive, but I think that I will receive the usual truthful representation in the press of the country and the base

canards circulated receive but scant recognition.

"If there is nothing further that you would like to say I will ask to be excused", Mrs. Eddy said, "for I have much work to do. Work has grown to be a habit with me. There is much to be done; and our desire is to do so much in a short time."

Mrs. Eddy went toward the stairs, and as she went to the upper story called back: "I climb these stairs a great many times each day. Do you not think that I am very sprightly?" and then she disappeared, leaving the impression behind that converse had been held with a being far above the average of mortals.

As the reporter was leaving the house Secretary Frye stepped out to the door. "I am glad you have seen her", he said, "for it is seldom that a moment occurs that can be spared from the regular work. Mrs. Eddy is a tireless worker and accomplishes more in one day than many do in twice the time.

"That she is well and vigorous you have observed, and I trust that in the cause of truth and right you will tell exactly what you have seen."

For a number of weeks a rumor has been current here to the effect that Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy was affected with a frightful disease. Despatches from this city [Concord] have appeared in many parts of the country stating that Mrs. Eddy was dying, and of course such news was widely read. Not until today has Mrs. Eddy made any statement to the public concerning these rumors, and her reply is most emphatic. It is generally becoming an accepted fact among close observers that this city has become the seat from which constant statements damaging to Christian Science are sent out....

3) Interview in New York Herald of May 1, 1901:

Mrs. Eddy Talks [dated Concord, N. H., Tuesday,
April 30, 1901]

Christian Science has been so much to the fore of late that unusual public interest centres in the personality of Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, the Founder of the cult, and in her opinions on the matters which have brought her followers in opposition to state laws and the public opinion behind those laws. More than that, unkind rumors, started doubtless by the unfriendly, have made Mrs. Eddy a myth. She died long ago, said some; she is living but bedridden, said others, and her place is taken by another woman whenever it is a question of a public appearance.

To settle both these rumors at one stroke was the object of a call at Pleasant View, her handsome home near here. The granting of interviews is not usual. Mrs. Eddy's home would be overrun with reporters, and the followers of Christian Science itself would be present in growing numbers. Hence it was a special favor that Mrs. Eddy received the *Herald* correspondent. (Then a somewhat fuller version of Mv.341:26 - 342:6, then):

While the lady in a clear but not loud voice was telling how she had sought light upon the matter of seeing me, and what had induced her at last to reach a favorable conclusion, let me say first of all that the lady was Mrs. Eddy indeed. (Then a somewhat fuller version of My.342:6-18, then):

She seemed to think that I would want to know about the lawsuit with the Messrs. Woodbury of Boston, but was not anxious to discuss it. It would come on in a couple of weeks, and it had occupied some of her attention, but would we not talk of more fundamental matter?

# FORETELLS ABSORPTION OF CHURCHES (Then My.342:19 - 346:26, then): "I did say that a man would be my future successor. By this I did not mean Mr.

Alfred Farlow nor any other man today on earth." (Then My.346:29 - 347:5, and DCC 203:8-34.)

4) Account of Mrs. Eddy's Second Visit to CONCORD STATE FAIR [From *Boston Globe*, dated Concord, N.H., August 28, 1901]

At least fifteen thousand people attended the State Fair today. Some three thousand people entered the grounds as soon as the gates were opened at eight o'clock this morning, and the crowds kept coming all through the day and evening from all parts of the state--from all parts of the country for that matter, as this fair has at least one attraction that is able to bring people from the farthest corners of the land right into the grandstand, which no other fair can hope to possess.

The attraction is Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, the head of the Christian Science Church.

She lives just back of the fair grounds on a little hill, and she has taken a keen interest in this fair since its inception a year ago. She has helped beautify some of the buildings and the grounds, and she has visited the fair both years.

The fact that she was to visit the fair today having become widely known, was sufficient to bring thousands of Christian Scientists to the grounds just to get a passing glimpse of the Founder of their church--"Mother" Eddy. And so today the fair has visitors from all over the country and from Canada.

Two special trains left Boston early in the forenoon with about six thousand eminent Christian Scientists and hundreds of others came from the summer resorts and the mountains in every direction.

Mrs. Eddy had purchased one hundred reserved seats in the grandstand for her special guests, mostly First Members of the Mother Church in Boston, so that today there was a curious blending at this fair of the usual curiosity seekers who revel in the midway, enjoy the horse racing, the music, etc., and the religious element which came for a different purpose and for whom the strenuous and picturesque side of the fair had very little attraction. Yet they all seemed to enjoy themselves.

One enthusiastic Scientist remarked: "You can see Mrs. Eddy is an up-to-date woman; she enjoys much of the world as it is."

This was marked on the programme as "Governor's Day", and Governor Jordan, with his staff, came on the grounds about 1.30 p.m., preceded by a band of music. He made a little speech, in which he lauded New Hampshire and welcomed the guests from other states, and he was applauded, but he was, after all, only a side issue compared with Mrs. Eddy. It was really her day as well as the governor's, and when her landau came on the grounds more necks were strained to get a glimpse of it than were to see the governor and his staff and brass band. Not that the people think less of Governor Jordanif it had been President McKinley it would have been the same.

### **EVERYONE IN FINE SPIRITS**

It was an ideal day for a fair. There was scarcely a cloud in the sky. The air was not intensely hot and not the least bit humid, and everything about the grounds was in the pink of condition.

And the well-groomed horses paced and trotted with more vigor than yesterday, apparently, while the acrobats and vaudeville artists opposite the grandstand did their "turns" and "stunts" with a dash that captured everybody.

It was a great day, but perhaps the man on whom the sun shone with the greatest splendor was Norin, the high diver, whom Mrs. Eddy came more especially to see.

She saw his act last year and was much impressed by it and she expressed a desire to see it again this year. Her desire was granted and Norin was consequently the observed of all observers today as he climbed the dizzy heights of his rude scaffold and plunged into the tank of water eight-seven feet below.... Mrs. Eddy said last year it was a beautiful example of the power of mind over matter. Today she sat in her landau close to the tank and watched the high diver with keen interest, as did the 14,999 other people on the grounds....

These included people from far distant places, such as Mrs. Sue Harper Mims, wife of the mayor of Atlanta, a lecturer in the South for the Mother Church; Ormand Higman and wife of Ottawa, and others from just as distant points.

Edward P. Bates and Mr. Alfred Farlow chaperoned the Boston party, which included the following special guests and First Members of the Mother Church:-

George W. Adams, Mrs. Effie Andrews, David Anthony, Joseph Armstrong, Mrs. Mary E. Armstrong, Alfred E. Baker, Mrs. Anna B.W. Baker, Mrs. Elizabeth Bangs, Herbert H. Bangs, Miss Julia S. Bartlett, Mrs. Caroline S. Bates, Edward P. Bates, Mrs. Mary F. Berry, Arthur E. Bingham, Mrs. Helen W. Bingham, Miss Alice S. Brown, Mrs. Martha E. Burns, Gilbert C. Carpenter, Mrs. Henrietta E. Chanfrau, Stephen A. Chase, Mrs. Ellen L. Clark, Joseph Clark, Mrs. Janet T. Colman, Albert F. Conant, Mrs. Mary E. Dunbar, Joseph S. Eastaman, Mrs. Mary F. Eastaman, Miss Mary E. Eaton, Alfred Farlow, Mrs. Caroline W. Frame, Mrs. Berenice H. Goodall, Mrs. Eldora O. Gragg, Eugene H. Greene, Mrs. Grace A. Greene, Mrs. Camilla Hanna, Septimus J. Hanna, Edmund R. Hardy, Mrs. Mary E. Hardy, Thomas W. Hatten, Calvin C. Hill, Mrs. Emilie B. Hulin, William B. Johnson, William L. Johnson, Mrs. Rose E. Kent, Ira O. Knapp, Bliss Knapp, James Landy, Mrs. Mary E. Landy, John Carroll Lathrop, Mrs. Laura Lathrop, Miss Susie M. Lang, Mrs. Annie V.C. Leavitt, Mrs. Pamelia J. Leonard, Joseph G. Mann, Willard S. Mattox, Wm.D. McCrackan, Mrs. Emily M. Meader, Albert Meehan, Albert Metcalf, Mrs. Mary C. Metcalf, Mrs. Mary W. Monroe, James A. Neal, Carol Norton, John W. Reeder, Miss Nemi Robertson, Mrs. Laura E. Sargent, Miss C.M.S. Shannon, Mrs. Elizabeth P. Skinner, J. Edward Smith, Miss R.T. Speakman, Mrs. Augusta E. Stetson, Irving C. Tomlinson, Mrs. Janette E. Weller, Mrs. Ella E. Williams, John B. Willis, Rev. S.E. Simonsen, and Mrs. Simonsen.

...the governor [referred to Mrs. Eddy in his speech as follows]:

"The noble, good woman who has done so much to beautify these grounds and buildings, and who is to be with us today, has given another evidence of her generosity in giving to the children of your city about two hundred pairs of shoes."

Then in a humorous vein he said: "I regret that the committee did not invite me yesterday. I have two boys for whom I should like to have had some shoes, but it looks as though they would have to go to school this winter without footwear.

"...The science which has such a large measure of Christianity attached to it is a science worth sticking to."

#### MRS. EDDY'S APPEARANCE

...at 2.45 promptly Mrs. Eddy's landau was seen to enter the grounds and drive slowly up the track to the grand-stand. Seated on the box with the driver, behind two bays, was Calvin A. Frye, her secretary, and in the carriage with Mrs. Eddy were Judge William G. Ewing and Mrs. Ewing of Chicago.

...After the halt in front of the governor's box, the officers of the Fair Association, headed by George H. Moses, editor of the *Concord Monitor*, advanced bareheaded to within a few feet of the landau, and Mr. Moses said:-

"Mrs. Eddy, the gates of the Concord State Fair swing inward today, and we salute our friends far and near. But among all the throng here present I am privileged on behalf of the management to say--and the distinguished jurist from Chicago will affirm my judgment when I say it--for no one have we a warmer welcome or a heartier greeting than for you, our nearest neighbor.

"We bid you welcome to these grounds; to these grounds which adjoin your own beautiful estate; to these grounds your liberal generosity has permitted us to adorn and beautify; to these grounds where we count it among the keenest of our satisfactions to welcome you and your friends, and where in future years we hope to have the pleasure of greeting you again and again. Mrs. Eddy, on behalf of the Concord State Fair Association, I bid you welcome and I tender you the freedom of these grounds."

Mrs. Eddy bowed her acknowledgements and the carriage advanced to a point opposite the high diving scaffold.

Norin quickly appeared, climbed about ten feet to a springboard and turned a back somerset into the water. He then kept going higher and higher, diving each time, until finally he reached the topmost point and made his great flight through the air, graceful and steady, into the tank with a loud splash.

#### **OUIETLY SALUTED**

There was applause. Mrs. Eddy's carriage wheeled around immediately and was slowly driven down the track. She waved her handkerchief back to the thousands who were waving theirs in the grandstand and grounds, while Judge Ewing and Mr. Frye held their hats in their hands.

There was no applause, just this mild salutation was all. Mrs. Eddy looked well and cheerful. She wore a pearl colored dress and carried a sunshade that was just a trifle darker than the dress. From the press stand she appeared to be in good spirits, although she did not manifest any particular enthusiasm in what she saw.

Soon after she left the grounds most of the Christian Scientists also left and took the four o'clock special for Boston....

# MRS. EDDY'S APPRECIATION

Under the above heading the Concord Evening Monitor publishes a letter of thanks from Mrs. Eddy, which, with the Monitor's introductory remarks, we also publish:-

The Rev. Mary Baker Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, whose visit to the Concord State Fair on Governor's Day, last Wednesday, was so highly appreciated by the officers of the Association and by the thousands who were present, is not unmindful of the courtesies shown her on that occasion, and she has sent the following appreciative letter as indicative of her feeling:

-- Letter to Officers of the Fair Association and Mr. Moses, Editor of the *Monitor* [dated August 31, 1901 and signed "Most respectfully, MARY B. G. EDDY"]:

Dear Friends: I am almost proud of your general management of the Concord State Fair. Your special

reception of me and eloquent address were more to me than the homage of thousands--you represented the animus of my native state--and its chief executive, Governor Jordan--than whom who is more like her granite in goodness and grandeur?

I beg to say that my brief visit to the grounds was a pleasant rest for me--your polite, tender, impressive reception of me, Judge Ewing, Mrs. Ewing, and the visiting Christian Scientists greatly appreciated. Accept my thanks, and long live my fair neighbors.

#### A CORRECTION

We also republish from the Concord Evening Monitor the following letter from Mrs. Eddy [dated September 7, 1901 and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Editor: In reference to two reports that found their way into the kindly notices of the press relative to this year's State Fair in Concord, I beg to say: One mistake that was made last year was repeated this year, namely that our governor invited me. Whereas last year the governor invited me to attend the Old Home Week celebration. Both last year and this year the invitation to visit the Fair came from the officers of the Fair Association; and my small gift to the children came from my love for children, and it would have pleased me not to have had that gift emphasized. I find it more troublesome to be overrated publicly than underrated, since conscience requires a bit of my time to correct the former, while happily the latter old time will correct.

- 5) Mrs. Eddy in Good Health, account in New York Herald of Sunday, March 5, 1905, of interview with Mrs. Eddy, beginning with:
  - -- Letter to Editor New York Herald, New York [dated Saturday and signed "MARY BAKER G. EDDY"]:

Dear Mr. Editor: A representative of the Herald called today to inform me of the rumor that I had deceased some three months ago. This is an oft-repeated falsehood. I granted him a moment's interview,

hoping you would refute this rumor in the next edition of your paper. I am in my usual good health, drive out every day, and attend to my regular business.

~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~

To him who seeketh to find truth an ocular demonstration is by far the most satisfactory, although ofttimes even the eyes are fooled, notwithstanding the old saw that "hearing is believing, and seeing is the naked truth." My visit to Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Founder of Christian Science, at her home, in Concord, N.H., would have remained unwritten had it not been for the receipt of the despatch from this remarkable woman, printed above, expressing the hope that the *Herald* would refute the constantly recurring rumor that Mrs. Eddy is dead, and that she has been dead anywhere "from two to nine months", and her death kept a secret until such time as, for church reasons, it would be determined proper that her hundreds of thousands of followers should have the truth revealed to them.

Mrs. Eddy's despatch raised an embargo that had forbid a *Herald* reporter from taking advantage of a few minutes in the presence of Mrs. Eddy in her library to obtain an interview with the author of Science and Health for newspaper publication.... [Omission marks in excerpts given in CSJ.]

In a few minutes the door opened and an elderly man, in clerical garb, bade me enter. I entered the vestibule and then the hallway. It was bright and withal homelike and

comfortable in its oaken finishings.

I was ushered into the cosily but not extravagantly furnished parlor at the right. My host invited me to be seated, and, drawing up a chair, faced me. He did not say so, but I knew he wanted to know about my mission. No, I was not speaking with Mr. Frye. I asked his name, but it was not given to me.

Then I explained the persistency of the rumor of the death of Mrs. Eddy and that the *Herald* had determined once and for all to either prove or disprove the truth of the report. We were discussing the matter when another man walked in upon us. It was Mr. Frye, a very pleasant-faced

man, with hair slightly tinged with gray and with a short gray moustache. Delightful of manners, easy, and grace-

ful, Mr. Frye has a bright smiling eye.

He greeted me cheerfully and said that he had read my letter to Mrs. Eddy and that she would see me in her library for a few minutes. It was stipulated that there was to be no interview for publication and I acquiesced. In a few minutes, possibly three, Mr. Frye said Mrs. Eddy was ready to see me and I followed him up the front stairs, where at the left the library door stood open. I let Mr. Frye precede me to the door and in a few seconds Mrs. Eddy came toward me and extended her hand in greeting.

As Mrs. Eddy spoke her face lighted sweetly, a motherly expression, and the brightness of the large, full eyes bespoke the owner's mental activity. Her tall figure was exquisitely gowned in black silk of becoming and modish cut. Her welcome was cordial, but withal I could not but feel the exigencies of my quest for facts had not been without their exactions in thus compelling Mrs. Eddy to stand before me to prove that she still lived. But her grace and charm softened the difficulty and hardship of that visit and I left Pleasant View with a mind filled with peculiar thoughts.

Mrs. Eddy still lives and apparently is enjoying the

normal health of one of her years.

# 6) An Interview with Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, by Sibyl Wilbur in Boston Herald of May 1905:

I have seen Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy. I have conversed with her and secured her answers to a number of questions concerning Christian Science. I have held her hand in mine, felt the touch of her thought, listened to her kindly blessing, and received from her lips a message to the world.

Mrs. Eddy is alive and well, she is in full possession of her mental and physical powers. She has no visible physical malady; she is a beautifully poised, physically etherealized, exquisitely fashioned woman of advanced years. Her mind is clear and energetic, marvelously alert and delicately attuned. Her eyes are radiant, her voice like a bell. In a word, Mrs. Eddy seems to have reached an adjustment between her physical and spiritual powers which promises to carry her existence through many years to come.

The secret which the world has been trying to wrest from the closely guarded home at Pleasant View, the secret which for several years has been construed to mean illness, physical or mental collapse, and even, by the extremists of worldly-mindedness, the actual dissolution of Mrs. Eddy and the substitution in her place of a representative--this secret has been disclosed, and in its disclosure is a rebuke for all the petty suspicions which have been heaped against a blameless life.

The secret of Pleasant View is no secret at all. It is the plain and simple truth, which any well-ordered mind might readily have fathomed without the necessity of painful intrusion upon the well-earned seclusion of a woman who gave the full measure of her services to humanity before retiring from the theatre of human activities.

At Pleasant View, in Concord, N.H., lives a remarkable woman, over eighty years of age, who is going through the gradual process of completing the spiritualization of her faculties. She is performing the miracle of human life which may be witnessed in any home where dwells a grand old father or mother. She is performing the miracle which the saint-like Leo, the late father of the Catholic Church, performed, when he prolonged his life to a grand old age by isolation from the world, when he had opportunity for the spiritualization of his life by reading, prayer, and contemplation, uttering annually a vigorous and spiritually visioned encyclical.

There is no great palace at Pleasant View, such as is the Vatican at Rome; no house with its hundreds of corridors, its doors opening upon doors, its every passageway guarded with soldiers, to insure quiet and sanctity from intrusion; there is no walled garden extending for miles in which one may walk alone with nature and God, sheltered from the prying eye of vulgar curiosity. There is only a simple cottage home set in a few acres of low-fenced

ground. A ring of the front door-bell means that every member of the house is disturbed, and the entrance of a visitor into the cottage hallway means an actual intrusion upon a family whose chief member is the most influential woman living in the world today.

#### TRADITIONS SHATTERED BY THE TRUTH

The writer is not a Christian Scientist. It is necessary to confess at the outset that the interview with Mrs. Eddy was desired, because Mrs. Eddy had become the object of the most intense curiosity of the public press in America. Every great newspaper in the country has striven within the past few years to get an audience with the head of the Christian Science Church, and, failing in this quest universally, they have built up an office tradition which is as monstrous as it is silly when touched with the dissolvent of truth.

The story which has gradually been built up since Mrs. Eddy retired from active life, over ten years ago, has been that the Christian Science Church was founded on the doctrine of everlasting life on earth; that it has declared that death shall be overcome; that it has not the courage to face the inevitable physical dissolution of its Founder. Therefore, as the world no longer had the privilege of seeing Mrs. Eddy, it was likely, nay, probable that Mrs. Eddy had fallen into physical disability, or had become weak-minded, if indeed she had not already passed away.

There were other stories to the effect that Mrs. Eddy was alive, but that she was daily treated by masseurs and beauty doctors; that the dignity of years was travestied by applications to her person; in a word, that she was tricked out by artificial means to keep up a semblance of youth for the bolstering of the impossible dogma of everlasting youth. A woman's instinct naturally made this point one of especial interest, and, besides, I was determined to be able to give to the world the exact facts.

That the Christian Science Church will not be placed in any predicament for its philosophical teachings in the ultimate demise of its Leader, is made clear by the explanation of the real teaching of Christian Science on this subject of everlasting life, which had been given the writer by an authoritative statement from a member of the Publication Committee. This statement shows the absurdity of the popular misconception of the doctrine.

"We do not claim," said this Christian Scientist, "that it is possible for one to live eternally in the flesh. We accept the Scriptural prophecy that eventually mankind will have attained to such a high degree of spirituality that death will cease to be a phenomenon of human experience. But centuries may pass before such an exalted state is attained by any mortal. Christian Scientists believe, however, that already longevity has increased through their religious teachings, and that it will continue to increase in each successive generation."

This explanation answers effectually the critic who delighted in imagining that the Christian Scientists had got themselves into a corner; and as to the more flippant comment on the artificiality of Mrs. Eddy's personal appearance, it is possible for the writer to assure the loving followers of Mrs. Eddy, that no indignities have been perpetrated against their Leader; that she is surrounded by loving and devoted friends; that she is the mistress of her own house in an undeniable way; that she is growing old as beautifully as any woman ever did.

And after meeting her and her family, I believe that when, in the fulness of time, the curtain of everlasting life is lifted higher, the world will know of it, and that she will pass on to the greater glory with the triumph of Christian faith, and all Christians the world around will be ready to acknowledge that a useful life has closed as fall the cadences of music, as comes the winter solstice after the long glories of autumn closing in upon the harvest of the year. There will be no greater miracle advocated in her behalf by her million of followers than the one great miracle of a good life which comes to each human being out of the womb of time.

# SECURING AN INTERVIEW WITH MRS. EDDY

The interview with Mrs. Eddy was not secured without considerable delay, without a long series of arguments with various members of the Governing Board of her Church, without eventually overcoming the opposition of the manager of the Publication Committee, Alfred Farlow, whose offices are in Huntington Chambers, Boston. The attempt to have an interview with Mrs. Eddy was begun in February by *The Boston Herald*, and culminated successfully on Sunday, May 21.

The objection which Mr. Farlow made to giving a letter of introduction to Mrs. Eddy, or her secretaries at Pleasant View, was a very natural one. He said that he had not the authority to make demands on Mrs. Eddy's time, and that he did not like to disturb her with requests which she had repeatedly refused to consider. He said that her days were fully occupied, and that it was his duty to assist in protecting her from intrusion. Nevertheless, Mr. Farlow eventually consented to refer *The Herald's* request to Mrs. Eddy, and endeavor to win her permission for the visit.

The kindly offices of Mr. Farlow resulted in a letter from Mrs. Eddy to *The Herald's* representative. The letter was written on her notepaper, under the embossed seal of her crest, the motto of which is "Vincere aut Mori." The date was March 25, and the letter read:-

"My Dear Madam--You will excuse me, since I must be uniform in declining the honor of calls from newspaper reporters. Christian Science cannot be carried on in certain worldly ways. Accept my thanks and this book. Please read page 464, paragraph 1.

"Sincerely yours, MARY BAKER EDDY."

The letter was written on a typewriter, but the signature was in the clear handwriting of Mrs. Eddy. It is a noticeable fact that it is quite modern in style, and remarkably steady for one of her years. The letter was accompanied by a copy of Mrs. Eddy's book "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures", and the paragraph indicated read as follows:-(S&H 463:32 - 464:9, then: "She has therefore remained unseen at her post, working for the generations to come, never looking for a present reward." Then):

The message was entirely courteous, but the refusal seemed complete. Yet *The Herald* was not willing to give up its purpose of obtaining some data of interest about Mrs. Eddy. The proposal was therefore made to Mr. Farlow that *The Herald's* representative be allowed to

visit Pleasant View under the guidance of one of the secretaries, go over the house and grounds during Mrs. Eddy's absence on her drives, and, if possible, obtain a glimpse of Mrs. Eddy as she entered or left the carriage.

All during the month of April this request was held in abeyance, and finally it was conditionally denied. The time was not favorable, the secretaries declared, and if a more opportune time did present itself later the request might be granted. Not until the close of May was the matter brought up again, when a reconsideration of certain flippant reports about Mrs. Eddy, and the incomplete and unsatisfactory descriptions of her which had heretofore appeared in print, renewed the interest in The Herald's proposed interview on the part of the Publication Committee, while it also increased my own determination in the matter.

When The Herald's representative asserted the intention of going to Concord, and seeking what information was obtainable, finding what welcome there might be, the manager of the Publication Committee wrote letters to the secretaries at Pleasant View, and gave the writer of this story a letter of introduction, begging the courtesies of the house and all that the time might warrant, but not including a request for an interview with Mrs. Eddy. With this the writer had to be content.

I have stated the full particulars of these proceedings to show with what jealous care Mrs. Eddy's representatives guard her seclusion, and I now feel that this jealous care is warrantable, and that, even in the face of misunderstandings and also accusations, these representatives do well in so performing their duty and standing to their guns, as it were, in the face of suspicious or unworthy motives. The life of Mrs. Eddy is very precious to the Christian Science Church.

# PLEASANT VIEW BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS

The trip to Concord, N.H., from Boston is a pleasant one. The two hours' ride up the valley of the Merrimac river, through the low hills which are as the foothills of the White Mountains, carries one through a rugged farming country and many factory towns to the sober little

capital city, with its wide, shaded streets, old-fashioned homes, and many churches. The city lies, as it were, in a basin, the rim of which is encircling hills. Old elm-trees make roofs of green over the streets, and there is a quiet, sleepy atmosphere about the town.

The public buildings are grouped together in the centre of the city, the capitol, the state library, the postoffice, and the city building, with six or eight churches grouped around them. Most of the buildings are of New Hampshire granite, and none are more beautiful than the Christian Science church, which was the gift of Mrs. Eddy to her followers in Concord. This building is built of the virgin stone of a freshly opened quarry, and it is almost as fair as marble in color. It has a great tower, which is plain and four-faced, and recedes from its broad base to a lofty belfry, in which are placed tubular chimes on which old hymns are rung out to the city every Sunday morning.

I arrived in the city Saturday afternoon, and was driven almost immediately out Pleasant Street, past the State Asylum, with its beautiful grounds, past the Odd Fellows' Home, past numerous handsome private homes, until, perhaps a mile from the centre of the city, I reached the

grounds of Pleasant View.

The place is to the south and west of the city. One hundred acres slope from the hill road down to the blue river. There is a low granite curbing, surmounted by an ornamental iron fencing. The grounds are laid off like a park, with very careful landscape gardening. There is a sweep of lawn, in the centre of which stands the modest three-storied frame cottage, with its balconies, verandas, and tower effects, giving large window views to the chambers. There is an ornamental fountain in the foreground, and a circular drive sweeps up to the door from a granite gateway, in which is set a little iron wicket. Beyond the house the lawn slopes to the river, and in various parts of the grounds are large beds of tulips, pansies, hyacinths. Beyond the garden are orchards, which were in full flower at the time of the visit.

From the house a pathway leads toward a miniature lake, on which is built an ornamental boat-house, and here is kept the small skiff in which Mrs. Eddy has sometimes

enjoyed drifting about this placid little body of water. The view across the river is beautiful from the windows of Mrs. Eddy's room, and, in fact, from all the rooms on that side of the house. Monadnock rears its purple head some miles away, and directly opposite are the hills of Mrs. Eddy's birthplace.

#### MR. FRYE, THE FIRST SECRETARY

I dismissed my carriage at the gate and walked across the pebbly walk to the vestibule entrance, over which are stained-glass windows, which give a brightly ornamental effect in the pale green color-scheme of the house.

My ring was answered by an elderly lady, who greeted me with a smile, and took my card and letter of introduction to Calvin A. Frye, who is Mrs. Eddy's first secretary. She admitted me and directed me to the parlor, where she left me. I have spoken of the modest dimensions of the house, but the double parlors, which occupy the eastern half of it on the ground floor, are so arranged as to give an effect of stateliness. They are hung in rose-pink silk brocade, carpeted with white velvet, and curtained with filmy lace at the windows. They are full of sunlight, and contain several handsome paintings, one of which is a three-quarters length portrait of Mrs. Eddy, representing her as standing in the pulpit of her church in Boston.

I had but a moment to observe the exquisite daintiness of the rooms, when Mr. Frye came downstairs and invited me into the library, across the hall. This is a small, square room, full of books shut up behind glass doors, with several handsome steel engravings hanging over the cases. The furniture is of leather upholstery, and it is a comfortable, old-fashioned sort of room. Mr. Frye seated himself opposite me, and looked at me thoughtfully for some minutes without speaking. Then he said:-

"I don't want to seem inhospitable to you after your making this trip to Concord, but I cannot do more for you than to let you see our living-rooms, and talk to you for a few minutes. I am busy every day with important work with Mrs. Eddy, and she, of course, cannot be disturbed."

I looked at Mr. Frye in turn and also remained silent for some time. He is a man of clerical appearance, with hair

slightly tinged with gray. He was distinctly disturbed, and perhaps a little annoyed by my visit. He seemed about to frustrate the work of three months by interposing his personal refusal to my quest.

"I want to see the house and the grounds, certainly; all of your home that you can conveniently show me", I re-

plied. "But I also want to see Mrs. Eddy."

"I am not able to command Mrs. Eddy's time. I have told her of your request, and she has not seen fit to grant you an audience", said Mr. Frye. "She is engaged, and does not care to be interrupted."

"Is she engaged with the affairs of the Christian Sci-

ence Church?"

"She is at present engaged on her own personal affairs, and her secretaries are at work assisting her."

"It was not my intention to inquire as to the exact nature of her business at this moment", I explained. "I merely wished to suggest that the affair upon which I come is of relative importance.

"I am willing to wait in Concord until such time as Mrs. Eddy will be at leisure to see me. If Mrs. Eddy is ill I will not wait; if Mrs. Eddy is not ill I shall wait with what patience I can find, knowing that you will eventually understand that my business is serious.

Mr. Frye reflected. Presently he said: "As I have told you, I cannot persuade Mrs. Eddy to do anything which she does not wish to do. I will tell her what you say. In the meantime I will have you shown about the place, and I will send you word what Mrs. Eddy decides. I hope the

news will be favorable."

At this moment an electric bell rang in the rooms above and someone came to summon Mr. Frye. I heard a pleasant voice speaking with him, and then the doors closed, and I was left alone to inspect the library if I desired.

After I had looked at two most interesting pictures, the one "Christ or Diana?" the other "Daniel in the Den of Lions", another lady came to me, a lady whom I afterward found was Mrs. Laura E. Sargent. She had a very pleasant face, and she looked at me with a slightly quizzical smile, as though she were in a mood to tease me about the persistence of all news writers. But she said:-

"If you will come with me I will introduce you to our steward, and he will show you about the grounds and stables."

We passed through the dining-room and kitchen, giving me the opportunity to see that, to the last corner of this house, order, simplicity, and absolute daintiness prevailed. The steward, August Mann, was waiting for us, and he took me in charge.

"Show her all about, everything she wishes to see", said Mrs. Sargent, kindly, and Mr. Mann smiled on me in a large, wholesome way--a smile to dispel the doubts of a Thomas, for he has an open, friendly countenance.

#### TOUR MADE WITH THE STEWARD

The stables include a carriage house, horse stables, and cow barns. I was first shown the carriages. Mrs. Eddy's rockaway had just been washed after her daily outing, and I was permitted to sit in it to see how comfortable it was. It is a coupe, hung on especially easy riding springs. It is upholstered in dark green, has silver-mounted lamps, and bears Mrs. Eddy's monogram on the door. Mrs. Eddy's parasol and a light wrap still lay on the seat. There was a lavender silk knitted handkerchief-bag hanging from the card-case in the front of the carriage, a little clock fixed in the centre of this case, and two crystal bottles set in the wall pockets. These small bottles may have been intended by the makers of the carriage for smelling-salts, perfume, or tiny confectionery, but when I saw them they were empty, and appeared to be merely ornamental fixtures.

The seat of the carriage was especially comfortable, being upholstered with air cushions, and providing a most luxurious and easy resting-place for the back.

"Do you think you could enjoy that in comfort for a long ride?" asked Mr. Mann.

There were several other carriages in the different rooms, an old rockaway which is used on runners in the winter time, but which is far from being a shabby vehicle; a large double-seated surrey for the use of the family, a small runabout, and a top buggy.

On the door leading to the stables there is printed: "Always speak to the horses before entering the stalls."

We entered the stalls, and Mr. Mann duly spoke to each animal, calling each by name. Dolly and Princess are Mrs. Eddy's own carriage horses. They are large, fine-looking animals of seal brown color, but not of any particular blooded stock. There are two other horses-Jerry and Bess, I believe--just ordinary well-fed creatures.

But down at the cow barns we saw two of the daintiest little Jersey heifers that ever browsed on tender grass. They looked like little deer in color and shapeliness, and in beauty of eyes, and came at the call of the steward as

though they were great pets.

After fondling the wet noses of the little cows we went up to the greenhouse, and looked at the plants which are being prepared for the gardens, looked at the hotbeds of salads and early garden truck, and then came up across the lawn, which had attained a plushy softness, to investigate a century plant, with its long blue swordlike leaves.

Two or three men were at work grubbing out dandelions from the lawn, and caring for the turf edges of the walks. I had seen two men in the stables, and judge there were several men servants employed about the place. Its careful gardening shows the effects of their work, for the whole place is kept with exquisite care. At a small summer-house in the grounds we stopped, and the steward invited me to pick all the pansies I wanted. Mr. Frye came down to me there, and told the steward to send the carriage to the door to drive me back to the hotel.

"Mrs. Eddy will send you word tomorrow when you may come to see her", he said, and shook me cordially by

the hand.

# A MESSAGE COMES FROM MRS. EDDY

On Sunday morning I attended service in First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Concord, and after the services, which are unusually brief to one used to a long ritualistic service, I went for a stroll, not yet having received any message.

I was walking in a general way in the direction of Pleasant View, when I saw Mr. Mann driving toward me. He drew up at the curb, and said he was coming to fetch me. Mrs. Eddy had decided to see me for a few minutes at one o'clock. We drove back to the little villa, and this time, as I walked up the driveway, I heard the piano, which someone was playing on softly, and just before my ring a ripple of laughter.

All the foolish fears of a great secret at Pleasant View suddenly dropped from me like a hateful cloak. I perceived the beauty of a happy home life, being lived naturally and agreeably here in this well-ordered, well-

kept country residence.

The housekeeper answered my ring on this occasion, and said she would take my card to Mrs. Eddy. I went to the parlor, and there met Mrs. Sargent again, and a young man, an under secretary, who has recently gone to Pleasant View. It was he who had been striking the piano keys. The maid came back to fetch me, and said: "Mrs. Eddy will see you now."

"You are going up with me, are you not?" I asked Mrs.

Sargent.

"I will go to the door with you, if you wish it", she replied. "But Mrs. Eddy wishes to see you alone."

"And may I talk with her?"

"Certainly. That is what you are here for", smiled Mrs.

Sargent again, with her bit of quizzical playfulness.

We went upstairs to Mrs. Eddy's study, which is in the tower room with the balcony running around the window. Mrs. Sargent left me at the door, and, to my surprise, closed the door after her as she left me. I saw a lady with white hair standing in the window with her back to me. She stood there quietly for a few seconds, and then turned and came toward me. She held out her hand cordially and spoke my name.

She was the rarefied image of that painting in the room below which I had studied so carefully, and every feature was the feature of the photograph which all the world is familiar with as the picture of the Founder of Christian Science. She wore a gown of black silk, with a piece of rare old lace arranged in fichu fashion about her neck. Her hair was perfectly white, and rippled softly away from her face. Her skin had the delicate bloom of a dear old lady's, and, though it was fine and almost transparent, it was in no way artificially touched. The hand which she

gave me in greeting was very small and well formed. In stature she must be about five feet, five inches.

"All this fuss to see poor little me", said Mrs. Eddy, looking at me with radiant eyes, and smiling upon me benignantly.

"I feel greatly honored at the privilege granted."

"But why should you, my dear child? Why do so many people wish to see me?"

I could not answer. I felt some way overwhelmed.

"All that I ask of the world now", continued Mrs. Eddy in a voice which had the sweetness of a silver chime about it, "is that it grant me time, time to assimilate myself to God."

Again I was silent, for there was force and decision in every word so gently uttered. The force was like a command from a mind accustomed to be obeyed.

"Are you satisfied, now that you have met me personally, and now that I have acceded to all your requests?"

"I am satisfied", I replied.

"I would that I could satisfy everyone who wishes to see me", went on Mrs. Eddy. "I would that I could entertain them all, take them all to my heart. But I cannot do it. I can only say to those who cherish this ambition, 'Look on Truth and forget my personality.' All that I ask of the world is time."

I lifted Mrs. Eddy's delicate hand to my lips, and bowed in assent to her apparent desire to terminate the interview. She touched my forehead with her fingers, and lifted her hand as though to bless me as I withdrew from the room. My last glimpse of her was as she stood there, erect as youth, dominating in expression, and yet gentle, flower-like, and very lovable. Her last gesture was a wave of her uplifted hand.

# TREASURES IN THE HOUSE

Mr. Frye was waiting down the hall for me, and he took me to the parlor. There I met the assembled family, Mrs. Pamelia J. Leonard, of New York, Mrs. Sargent, and the assistant secretary. Mrs. Eddy had asked them to show me certain of the treasures in the house, and they were waiting to carry out her wishes.

Among these was the gold scroll on which was inscribed the invitation from The Mother Church in Boston for Mrs. Eddy to visit and accept the edifice as a testimonial from the loving hands of four thousand members. This scroll rests in a case upon a table which is covered by a silk embroidered cover, brought from Pekin by Mrs. Conger, wife of the former minister to China, who, as is well known, is a devout Christian Scientist, and who practised her faith among the frightened prisoners at the siege of Pekin during the uprising of the Boxers. Under this table is a large rug of ostrich tips sent from South America.

On another table lies a copy of "Bohemia", done in white vellum, beautifully printed and illuminated, being the second impress of an imperial edition of fifty copies of this work, this number being especially printed for Mrs. Eddy. There is a large tapestry painting on one of the walls, of Jesus as the Good Shepherd, with the inscription, "His banner over me is Love." Another painting which is particularly prized by Mrs. Eddy, having been given her by a student, is "The Angel of the Resurrection."

On the table in the back parlor lie the two silver trowels which were used in laying the cornerstones of the churches of Concord and Boston. The trowel used for the Concord church was given Mrs. Eddy by Lady Victoria Murray, daughter of Lord Dunmore.

In the library is a loving-cup presented by the Executive Members of the Boston Church. This is a beautifully embossed silver urn, in the rim of which are set twelve large pearls. There are also some miniatures in this room of great value and beauty. There are portraits of King Edward and Queen Alexandra of England, and paintings of "The Madonna and Child", and "The Holy Family", done by a pupil of Raphael, and presented to Mrs. Eddy by Lord Abinger. His crest is on the back of the frames, and under this is written, "From Abinger, an admirer, to the Rev. Mary Baker Eddy."

On the wall hangs a Persian rug which was wrought for an empress, and which is valued at \$5,000; but no one could quite tell its history. The rug was woven by hand, and required eighteen years in the making. There was an old Bible in this room printed in 1551, and a quaint old clock which seemed to have a history hid away somewhere. There is also a beautiful old clock in the hall. whose silver chimes ring out the quarter hours. It was presented by her Church. Of its kind there are but few in existence.

## DAILY LIFE AT "PLEASANT VIEW"

We walked for a few minutes on the rear veranda. while Mrs. Sargent related something of the daily life at "Pleasant View."

"Mrs. Eddy is an early riser", she said. "She has all her meals with great punctuality, coming downstairs for most of them. She is not faddish about her food in any way, has never given up the eating of meat, nor in any way does she show a peculiarity about what she takes for nourishment, though, of course, she has always been very moderate in her appetite. She would like to take more exercise than she does, but there is little seclusion for us in these grounds, as you can see. She can walk here on the veranda, and she takes her daily ride, which is always an hour in length.

"She loves order and regularity above all things, and she likes to have the household affairs move with precision. She also likes to have a family around her, as you see. She sometimes throws aside all other work and writes poetry. Her writing is excellent, and she punctu-

ates each sentence with great care.

"She takes a personal interest in her daily mail, which is voluminous. She answers a great many letters entirely in her own writing, writing rapidly and apparently without effort; but a large number of letters are disposed of by dictation to her secretaries.

"She superintends all the business which is carried on here, supervising all business of her secretaries. Sometimes she spends long periods in contemplation, and she likes to look across the river there to Bow Hill, where she was born. She told a member of the household the other day that she knew every bit of that territory over there, and that she could see seven counties from her window.

"Our life here is very simple, though quite busy. But it is a life consecrated to God, and every day seems to bring a renewed blessing from association with this beautiful life of Mrs. Eddy. She is always gentle, always self-effacing, and only interested in the living of a holy life. We who are spending our days at 'Pleasant View' have the opportunity of growing wonderfully in the tenets of the Christian Science faith."

The carriage was brought around to the door again, and I was driven back to the hotel. The personal interview with Mrs. Eddy has been faithfully described. I left with her secretaries the outline of an interview which Mrs. Eddy agreed to look over at her leisure, and dictate the replies. This included questions which would involve too long a conversation to be held at one time. The questions were later considered, and given to *The Herald* with Mrs. Eddy's comments, as follows:-

#### **OUESTIONS ANSWERED BY MRS. EDDY**

Is Christian Science a new religion? Yes, a new old religion and Christianity.

Does it stand in relation to Christianity as Christianity

did to Judaism? Somewhat.

Are you, Mrs. Eddy, an interpreter of Jesus' teaching, or have you presented that which is new to his teaching?

An interpreter thereof.

Is the textbook of Christian Science the Word of God in the same sense as the Bible is? All Truth is of God, and Christian Science is eternal Truth, demonstrable, based on fixed Principle and rules susceptible of proof.

Is "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures" a fulfilment of the New Testament promises of a latter-day

revelation? It is.

Is Christian Science in antagonism to natural science? No, not to natural Spiritual Science. There is no material Science.

Does it (Christian Science) discourage the study of it, or any portion of it? It is gained by study and rightness.

Does it (Christian Science) discourage the study of anatomy, physiology, and hygiene? Not of spiritual hygiene.

Does it (Christian Science) deny the existence of disease germs, or merely assert man's superiority over such forces? Denies the existence thereof.

Does Christian Science expect its followers to live immediately as though entirely spiritualized beings? No.

Is it proper for the Christian Scientist to disregard the laws of hygiene, or merely to disregard them if circumstances make it necessary? To disregard all that denies the Allness of God, Spirit, and His laws.

May the Christian Scientist make use of physical culture, use especially nutritive foods, or make use of the fresh-air treatment as aids to physical well-being? No, not necessarily.

Under any conceivable circumstances would the Christian Scientist make use of surgery? Yes, and no.

In the case of infectious disease would the Christian Scientist yield himself to the customary treatment of isolation and disinfection? If the law demands it, yes.

Does Christian Science regard poverty as a manifestation of disease? No.

Is poverty a disease of society or the individual? Of both.

Can the individual, by use of Christian Science, overcome worldly defeat? Yes.

Is there a doctrine taught by Christian Science that evil can be willed against another as well as good? This doctrine is Hypnotism. Christian Science can only produce good effects.

Has an evil mind power against a spiritual life? Evil

works against all good, if it works at all.

Do you regard death as the great world fear which the human race wills against itself? Yes.

7) Graphic Description of the Physical and Mental Condition of the Venerable Founder of Christian Science at her Concord Home on the Eighth of June, 1907, from the Cosmopolitan Magazine, by Arthur Brisbane:

Where there is a big effect there is a big cause. When you see flame, lava, and dust coming up from the mouth of Vesuvius, you know there is power below the crater.

When you see millions savagely fighting in the name of one leader, or patiently submissive and gentle in the name of another, you know that there was power in those men.

When you see tens of thousands of modern, enlightened human beings absolutely devoted to the teachings of Mrs. Eddy, their leader, and beyond all question made happy and contented by her teachings, you know there is a cause underlying that wonderful effect.

Millions of people in this country will be interested in the personality of the very remarkable woman who founded Christian Science, and gathered together the great Christian Science following.

This is written to describe an interview with Mrs. Eddy which took place in her house at Concord, New Hampshire, at about two o'clock in the afternoon of Saturday, June 8th.

Carlyle would not forgive the old monk who talked to the medieval English king on his travels and then failed to describe the king accurately and in detail. The first duty of a writer who sees a personality interesting to the world is to tell what he has seen, rather than what he thinks. For what one man has seen another would see, whereas one does not think what another thinks.

Mrs. Eddy's house at Concord is extremely simple and unpretentious, a plain, little frame dwelling, situated rather close to a country roadway on the side of a most beautiful New Hampshire valley. The view from her windows is across the valley to the blue hills. Behind those hills, a very few miles distant, is the spot where Mrs. Eddy was born.

Mrs. Eddy's thought has spread all around this world. It has found expression in heavy stone churches and great audiences from Maine to California, and across the oceans. This distant work her mind has done; her frail body dwells in peace and quiet in the simplest, most modest of homes, almost on the spot where her physical life began.

Around the frame dwelling runs a broad veranda. And above are balconies on which Mrs. Eddy sits or stands, looking down to the miniature lake dug with the contributions of men and women deeply grateful to her, or

across the wide fields toward the city and the busy world to which she voluntarily said goodbye long ago.

The house is furnished very plainly. In the room on the right of the entrance the chief ornament is a large illuminated hymnal presented by the Earl of Dunmore, one of Mrs. Eddy's British followers. In that room and in the room on the left of the entrance the furniture is extremely simple. There are a few pictures, and on one of the walls is a bas-relief of Mrs. Eddy in white marble.

These rooms downstairs are kept scrupulously neat. They are evidently used rarely. Mrs. Eddy occupies almost exclusively her living-rooms one flight above.

The home of the Christian Science leader has been called by writers of strong imagination "A House of Mystery."

As a matter of fact, the house is about as mysterious as the average little New England home. It could be reproduced, furniture and all, for a good deal less than ten thousand dollars. All the doors, downstairs and upstairs, are open. It is the very peaceful, quiet abode of an old lady tenderly cared for by devoted women, earnest followers of Mrs. Eddy's teachings. These Christian Science ladies, who greeted the writer at the top of a narrow flight of stairs, were not in any way different from ordinary women, except that all three had very peaceful, happy expressions. Among three ordinary women, you usually find one or two whose expressions make you feel sorry for them.

These devoted friends of Mrs. Eddy were dressed very plainly, in light, cotton gowns. And they seemed as deeply interested and excited about a visitor from the outside world as though they had been three eighteen-year-old schoolgirls watching the arrival of some other girl's brother.

One of them came forward to say, "Mrs. Eddy is very glad that you have come and will see you. Please come into her sitting-room."

She led the way into a corner room at the rear of the house, with wide windows overlooking the valley and the distant hills.

Beside a writing-desk, in an armchair, sat a whitehaired woman who rose and walked forward, extending her hand in friendly greeting to a stranger. That was Mrs. Eddy, for whom many human beings in this world feel deepest reverence and affection, and concerning whom others have thought it necessary or excusable to write and to say unkind and untruthful things.

It is quite certain that nobody could see this beautiful and venerable woman and ever again speak of her except in terms of affectionate reverence and sympathy. There are hundreds of thousands of Christian Scientists who would make almost any sacrifice for the privilege of looking upon Mrs. Eddy's face. It is impossible now for her to see many, and it is therefore a duty to make at least an attempt to convey an idea of the impression created by her personality.

Mrs. Eddy is eighty-six years old. Her thick hair, snow-white, curls about her forehead and temples. She is of medium height and very slender. She probably weighs less than one hundred pounds. But her figure is straight as she rises and walks forward. The grasp of her thin hand is firm; the hand does not tremble.

It is hopeless to try to describe a face made very beautiful by age, deep thought, and many years' exercise of great power. The light blue eyes are strong and concentrated in expression. And the sight, as was soon proved, is that of a woman one-half Mrs. Eddy's age.

Mrs. Eddy's face is almost entirely free from wrinklesthe skin is very clear, many a young woman would be proud to have it. The forehead is high and full, and the whole expression of the face combines benevolence with great strength of will.

Mrs. Eddy has accumulated power in this world. She possesses it, she exercises it, and she knows it. But it is a gentle power, and it is possessed by a gentle, diffident, and modest woman.

Women will want to know what Mrs. Eddy wore. The writer regrets that he cannot tell. With some women you see the dress; with Mrs. Eddy you see only the face, the very earnest eyes, and the beautiful, quiet expression that only age and thought can give to a human face. She wore

a white lace collar around her neck, no jewelry of any kind, and a very simple dress. That much is remembered.

In reporting this interview with Mrs. Eddy, it must be understood that no attempt is made to give her words exactly. Every statement attributed to her is her own, but the exact phraseology must not be considered hers. Christian Science and Christian Scientists have a language of their own, and any but a stenographic report of it might be misleading.

Mrs. Eddy talked first of her regret that the farmers about her, and so many others all over the country, should be disturbed and injured in their prospects and prosperity by the unseasonable spring weather. The sun happened to be shining brightly and warmly on the day of the interview. She spoke of this, of the beautiful view from her window, of the little boat-house, the tiny artificial lake, and other evidences of affection which she owes to her followers. She spoke simply of her own life and work and of her absolute happiness in her peaceful surroundings. She smiled pleasantly at the women who share her home, and who occasionally came to look through the door.

When she was asked to discuss the lawsuit affecting her, and other matters now in the public mind, she became very earnest, absolutely concentrated in expression, voice, and choice of words. She spoke sometimes leaning back in her chair, with her eyes turned upward, sometimes leaning forward, replying to questions with great intensity. She said to one of her friends, "Please close the door", and then talked fully on all the business matters that affect her. In addition to the writer of this article, there was present General Streeter, Mrs. Eddy's principal attorney in her legal matters.

Asked why the lawsuit had been started, seeking to take away from her control of her money and of her actions, Mrs. Eddy replied in a deep, earnest voice that could easily have been heard all over the biggest of her churches: "Greed of gold, young man. They are not interested in me, I am sorry to say, but in my money, and in the desire to control that. They say they want to help me. They never tried to help me when I was working hard years ago and when help would have been so welcome."

General Streeter, as counsel for Mrs. Eddy, wished the writer to ascertain, for himself positively, that Mrs. Eddy is thoroughly competent to understand business matters and to manage them. Therefore, detailed questions were asked with an insistence that in the case of a woman of Mrs. Eddy's age would be most unusual and unnecessary.

Mrs. Eddy's mind on all points brought out was perfectly clear, and her answers were instantaneous. She explained in detail how impossible it was for those about her, even if they wished to, to control her or her fortune, and her statements confirmed those which General Streeter had previously made to the writer. She gave clearly and earnestly her reasons for executing a recent deed of trust by which she has voluntarily given over to three of her most trusted friends the management, so far as is possible, of her material affairs. She explained the character of each of these men, Henry M. Baker, her cousin and a lawyer, Archibald McLellan, the editor of the "Christian Science Journal" and one of her most trusted assistants, and Josiah E. Fernald, of the National State Capital Bank in Concord.

In praising her cousin, a former congressman and at present a member of the legislature, Mrs. Eddy laughingly described him as a very good man "and as honest as any lawyer can be." She laughed more like a young girl than a woman of eighty-six as she said this, looking quizzically at her thoroughly trusted lawyer, General Streeter.

Mrs. Eddy said: "I have entrusted to these three men, so far as I possibly and properly can, the management of my material interests. My constant effort has been to give more and more of my time and thought to that which I consider really important. And I have given to these three men to do for me the worldly work which is of least importance in my eyes."

Mrs. Eddy started to speak of her son, who is made a factor in the legal action against her. She told how she had once asked him to live with her, saying: "I offered him all that I had except one five-thousand-dollar bond which I meant to reserve for myself. That was long ago, and he would not come to me then." She spoke of her son's entering the army, and the effect that the army life

had had upon his character-he was only sixteen years old when he enlisted. There was motherly pride of the ordinary, human kind in her reference to the number of battles in which he had been honorably engaged. But she was obviously much affected by the fact that he had joined the legal action against her. Her eyes filled with tears, her voice became indistinct, and she could not go on. After a while she turned to General Streeter and said, trying to smile, "You know what they say, General, 'A mother is a mother all her life; a father is a father till he gets a new wife'."

Mrs. Eddy's discussion of her business matters lasted for at least half an hour. There was no sign of weakness of mind, voice, or body. The quality of Mrs. Eddy's voice is really extraordinary. The writer picked up a periodical, the "Christian Science Journal" for June, 1907, just issued, and asked Mrs. Eddy to read from it, having heard of the quality of her voice which had done so much in influencing her following long ago. It was the writer who selected at random the following extract from page 169, read aloud by Mrs. Eddy:

"The skeptical and unbelieving may shake their heads and ask with Nicodemus, 'How can these things be?' But the sick who have been healed, the sorrowing who have been comforted, and the sinning who have been saved, can look up and answer in the words of Paul, 'I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.' As of old, it may be said that 'the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.' When we remember that the teaching for so many centuries has been that the real individuality of man is material, and that he is dependent on matter for the gratification of his senses and even for the very sustenance of his life, we cannot wonder that so many hesitate to accept the teachings of Christian Science, since this Science demands the abandonment of all belief in materiality. It is, nevertheless, true that only as we lose our belief of life in matter, and our dependence on matter as a source of

sustenance and satisfaction, are we enabled through Christian Science to grasp the true sense of Life, verifying again the words of Truth as spoken by Jesus, 'He that loseth his life for my sake shall find it'."

If any Christian Scientists have worried about Mrs. Eddy's health and strength, that reading would have ended the worry, could they have heard it. Among young public speakers there are few with voices stronger, deeper than the voice of Mrs. Eddy at eighty-six years of age. She read the ordinary magazine type without glasses, as readily as any woman of twenty-five could do, and with great power of expression and understanding.

In the course of the afternoon the writer had three separate talks with Mrs. Eddy. Once, after the first talk ended and again a second time Mrs. Eddy said that she

had some other things to say.

Aside from the legal matters in which "next friends" seek to disturb her old age and her peace, Mrs. Eddy talked chiefly of Christian Science matters. She was much interested in the statement made publicly by a granddaughter of Henry Ward Beecher, who is now a Christian Science practitioner, that her grandfather if alive would be a Christian Scientist. The name of Beecher means of course a great deal to Mrs. Eddy, who was a young woman at the height of the great preacher's fame. She spoke of the work that he did to free the slaves and said, as though thinking aloud, "Yes, he would indeed work to free the spirit as he worked to free the body of the slave."

Mrs. Eddy gave the writer permission to publish a photograph of herself which has not before been seen. Upon this photograph, in the writer's presence, she wrote her own name as reproduced with this article. And she wrote also in the presence of the writer a short note, which is facsimiled here\*. This she did at the writer's request, by way of furnishing visible proof of her good

<sup>\*</sup>The text of the handwritten letter to Mr. Arthur Brisbane [dated June 8, 1907 and signed "Mary Baker G. Eddy"] is as follows: "I thank you for this interview. It is unusual pleasure that I have allowed myself."

physical condition. There are certainly few women of eighty-six that look, talk, think, or write with greater force and power than does Mrs. Eddy today.

As she said good-by to the writer, rising from her chair to hold his hand in both of hers, and to talk with pathetic simplicty and conviction of the good that the visit was to do him, she presented a very beautiful picture of venerable womanhood. Her face, so remarkably young, framed in the beautiful snow-white hair and supported by the delicate, frail, yet erect, body, seemed really the personification of that victory of spirit over matter to which her religion aspires. Forty years ago, when Mrs. Eddy lived in a garret-like room and told what she believed to be the truth to a world that would not yet listen, stones were thrown through her windows. She spoke of this with sad patience and forgiveness.

Today, when all the world knows her name, and when many thousands bless that name, Mrs. Eddy finds herself still with enemies eager and energetic against her. They do not throw stones through her windows--that was at the beginning of her teaching. With legal arts and ingenious action they try to control her and the success that she has built up in spite of the early opposition.

The lawyers who oppose her would like to show that Mrs. Eddy is not fit, mentally or physically, to take care of herself or of her fortune, which is considerable. They would like to remove her from her present surroundings, and make her physically subject to the will of others appointed to control her. Success in this effort, in the opinion of the writer, would be shameful, a degradation to all womanhood and old age.

Mrs. Eddy said in her interview, "Young man, I made my money with my pen, just as you do, and I have a right to it." Mrs. Eddy not only has a right to it, but she has the mind to control it.

Those that attack Mrs. Eddy legally, and perhaps sincerely, propose to show that she is "the victim of hallucinations." They will not show this unless American law shall decide that fixed religious belief is a hallucination.

The Turkish minister at Washington, if any court asked him, would say he firmly believes that Mohammed rode up to see God on a galloway named Al Borak, that the intelligent Al Borak bucked and pranced until Mohammed promised him a seat in paradise, that Mohammed studied an interesting angel with seventy thousand heads, "in each head seventy thousand tongues, and each tongue uttered seventy thousand distinct voices at once." The same Turkish gentleman, or any other Mohammedan, would swear to his belief that Mohammed "arriving within two bow-shots of the throne of God, perceived His face covered with seventy thousand veils", and also that "the hand of the Almighty was so cold that, when laid upon his back, it penetrated to the very marrow."

The Turkish minister might testify to these things without being adjudged insane. He has a right to believe in his religion. The ordinary American, not a Christian Scientist, believes that God has so arranged matters that great numbers of His children will be burned forever and ever in hell fire. Mrs. Eddy believes God has so arranged matters that humanity can cure itself of imagined evils, and escape from all suffering, pain, and "error" through Christian Science teachings.

If the law would refuse to take away the liberty or the property of Christian old ladies because they believe that millions of human beings have been damned from all eternity, it is hard to understand why that law should take away the liberty or the money of Mrs. Eddy because she chooses to believe that eventually nobody will be damned at all.

In substance, Mrs. Eddy's doctrines merely take literally this verse from the fourteenth chapter of John:

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father."--John xiv,12.

It is difficult to see why taking literally a statement which this nation as a whole endorses should be construed into a hallucination.

Mrs. Eddy's mind is clear, her health is good for an old lady of eighty-six, her will is strong. She is protected by a very able and absolutely honorable man in the person of her trusted lawyer, General Streeter. She is cared for in her home by women intensely devoted to her. She is able to manage her affairs as much as she may choose to do, and if she were not, no greater crime could be committed against her than to take her from the surroundings that she loves and the friends that make her happy. Very few women of seventy have the business intelligence, power of will, and clearness of thought possessed by Mrs. Eddy at eighty-six.

The day after the interview, Mrs. Eddy sent to the writer with a friendly note her recent writings. These "Miscellaneous Writings" have been studied with interest by this writer, who is not a believer in Christian Science, but a believer in material science, in non-sectarian government, and in the absolute right of Christian Scientists to believe whatever they choose.

The preface of these miscellaneous writings, which indicate much thought, begins with this interesting quotation from one of the old Talmudic writers:

"The noblest charity is to prevent a man from accepting charity; and the best alms are to show and to enable a man to dispense with alms."

Mrs. Eddy says "this apothegm suits my sense of doing good." Mrs. Eddy answers the question, "What do you think of marriage?" as follows:

"That it is often convenient, sometimes pleasant, and occasionally a love affair. Marriage is susceptible of many definitions. It sometimes presents the most wretched condition of human existence. To be normal, it must be a union of the affections that tends to lift mortals higher."

In sending the book Mrs. Eddy marked for the writer some verses by her on page 389. There are reprinted here, because a great number of men and women that love Mrs. Eddy and follow her teachings will like to see the words that evidently express Mrs. Eddy's feelings of consolation at this moment when, in her old age and after a life that has given great happiness and comfort to many, she finds herself the object of an attack from which her years alone should suffice to protect her. (Then Mis.389: 5-25).

8) Mrs. Eddy is Keen, Alert, by Edwin J. Park June 15, 1907:

At her beautiful home, Pleasant View, this afternoon, Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, for the first time in six years gave a real newspaper interview, and for forty minutes talked not only entertainingly but with animation and keen intelligence on a number of subjects in which she is concerned.

When I make the statement that this was the first real interview Mrs. Eddy has given to a newspaper man in six years, I use the word "real" because I have in mind the fifty-five second meeting which about a dozen--eleven I think was the actual number--of newspaper writers had with Mrs. Eddy at her home on the 30th of last October. At that time Mrs. Eddy was in the presence of the reporters for less than a full minute and only a few questions, three or four, as I now recall it, were asked of her. The questions on that occasion were asked by a young woman who had been selected to perform that duty, and while Mrs. Eddy answered them readily, no opportunity was given any of the other writers present to propound any queries of their own or to hear her participate in a sustained conversation.

This afternoon I met Mrs. Eddy under far different and more satisfactory conditions. I was admitted to her study, and sitting in front of and close to her, I had for forty minutes an opportunity for uninterrupted conversation with the famous woman and for observation of her.

### MRS, EDDY DID THE TALKING

In the interests of strict accuracy I desire to state at this point that most of the talking was done by Mrs. Eddy, and that my role was principally that of a most interested and earnest listener. The principal part I took in the conversation was occasionally to propound a question. Mrs. Eddy talked fluently and incisively. At no time was she at loss for a word or an idea in conveying her meaning to me. Considering her age--she will be eighty-six years old the 16th day of July--Mrs. Eddy's memory for dates, names, and circumstances seemed to me to be marvelous. In fact

her memory in that regard is far superior to mine, as I took occasion to tell her, and I am a great way from being eighty-six years of age.

It is not my purpose to write a brief for Mrs. Eddy nor in her behalf, but to relate with entire truthfulness and as much accuracy as possible what occurred between us at Pleasant View this afternoon. I am not an alienist, and my experience with women eighty-six years of age has been nil, but I do desire to say here that if the mental competency of Mrs. Eddy had not been called in question by the "next friends", and if I had met her and talked with her as I did this afternoon, the thought that she was not fully competent mentally would have been the last one that ever would have entered my mind.

It is true that Mrs. Eddy is not robust, physically, and that her hearing is not acute, but her brain is keen and active, and there never is a moment of hesitation in replying to a question nor delay in forming the phrase-ology in which she answers. The trend of her thoughts remains unbroken, and her alert mind turns instantly from one line of suggested thought to another one put forward to take its place.

# QUICK SHIFT OF TOPIC

This afternoon I purposely diverted her mind from one line of thought concerning a question I had asked her in regard to her son, George W. Glover, by suddenly inquiring of her if she personally keeps an oversight of her household and its affairs, and she took up the new idea suggested to her and proceeded to talk upon it with not a moment's delay, her mind grasping the new subject, as dissimilar from the former one as I could think of, almost before I had the question formulated.

Apparently every faculty of Mrs. Eddy, with the single exception of her hearing, is unimpaired. To my mind, one of the most remarkable things she did this afternoon was to read without glasses. When I entered her study she was reading with the naked eyes a typewritten letter from J.R. Mosley of Macon, Ga. It contained a message of sympathy and good cheer and Mrs. Eddy was much pleased by it. She read the letter to me, and later she read

to me a selection from her book, Science and Health, printed in small type, as an answer to a question I had propounded to her.

Still later, in my presence, she took a copy of Science and Health, which she presented me, and wrote in it my name and "Compliments of the author, Mary Baker G. Eddy." When she came to write my name she took my card in her left hand to make sure of the initial, and read the card without glasses, as she had the typewritten letter and the extract from the printed book.

#### RECEIVED AT PLEASANT VIEW

I was received at Pleasant View about 1.57 o'clock by Mrs. Laura Sargent, Mrs. Eddy's companion. Mrs. Sargent showed me into the reception room at the easterly side of the hall, the room in which I had seen Mrs. Eddy last October, and in that room I met Archibald McLellan of Boston, one of the three trustees of Mrs. Eddy's estate. I chatted with Mr. McLellan about two minutes, and then Mrs. Sargent came to the door and said Mrs. Eddy was ready to receive me. Mrs. Sargent showed me to Mrs. Eddy's study at the head of the stairs on the second floor, and I was introduced to Mrs. Eddy. Mrs. Sargent retired.

Mrs. Eddy was sitting in a large easy chair, in the southeasterly corner of the large room, a writing-desk at either side of her and a magnificent view of the Merrimack valley stretching away to the eastward. When I was presented, Mrs. Eddy arose and stepped forward about three or four feet to meet me, with her right hand outstretched in greeting. Mrs. Eddy grasped my hand firmly and said:-

"Mr. Park, I am very glad to see you. I am glad to welcome you here, for I am aware of the fairness with which you and the *Boston Globe* have treated me."

Mrs. Eddy then stepped back to her own chair, and motioning me to another easy-chair directly in front of her, asked me to be seated. In the brief time the introduction and reception occupied I noticed that Mrs. Eddy, who had only just returned from her daily drive down to the city, was dressed in a black silk dress, with white lace about her throat and wrists, that her lace collar was caught at the throat with a diamond sunburst of great

beauty and undoubted value, and that her pose was that of a distinctly self-contained and reliant woman.

#### READS RAPIDLY AND CLEARLY

When I entered her study Mrs. Eddy was reading the typewritten letter and she held it in her left hand as she rose to greet me. When she had made me welcome and had resumed her chair, she said:- "I was just reading a most cheering and comforting letter from Mr. Mosley. I will read it to you", saying which she read me the letter rapidly and clearly. When she had laid the letter aside I remarked that I never had had the pleasure of meeting her personally before, and I said, "You do not appear in public much of late years, Mrs. Eddy. I am sure many people would be glad to see more of you."

"It is quite impossible to do so", she replied.

"Many have wondered that you do not", I ventured.

"The best reason why I do not appear more in public", responded Mrs. Eddy, as she reached out her left hand and took from the desk a well-worn copy of Science and Health, "appears in this book. I will read it to you."

Then, without the aid of glasses and unhesitatingly, she read the following from Science and Health, which I found later in the copy she gave me to be printed on page 464:- (Then S&H 463:32 - 464:9, then):

"She therefore remains unseen patiently at her post, seeking no self-aggrandizement but praying, watching, and working for the redemption of mankind."

# "DEAR" IN KIND, MOTHERLY WAY

When she had concluded reading this excerpt Mrs. Eddy laid the copy of her book carefully back on the desk and said, "I shall be glad to present you with a copy of my book. Would you like it?" I replied that I would, and Mrs. Eddy reached for a push-button which hung conveniently at her right hand, and there was an answering ring, three times repeated, in another part of the house. Almost immediately Mrs. Sargent appeared in the doorway and said, "Yes, Mrs. Eddy."

"Please get a copy of Science and Health, dear, for Mr. Park", said Mrs. Eddy, and Mrs. Sargent bowed and dis-

appeared. She returned quickly with the copy of the book, and Mrs. Eddy said, "Thank you, dear." Mrs. Sargent asked if there was anything else Mrs. Eddy wanted, and she replied, "No, dear", and then Mrs. Sargent retired.

"Dear", spoken in a kind, motherly way, appears to be a favorite expression with Mrs. Eddy. At a later time in the afternoon, when she had summoned the Bohemian house-keeper to the study, she called her "Dear", and several times when replying to questions I had asked her, she spoke to me similarly, saying, "Yes, dear", or, "No, dear."

Before I left her this afternoon Mrs. Eddy wrote my name and "Compliments of the author, Mary Baker G. Eddy" on the fly-leaf of the book she gave me. By or on behalf of the "next friends" the authority of Mrs. Eddy's signature to several letters or other documents has been questioned. There can be no question as to her signature in my book. I saw her write it.

#### TALKS OF HUSBAND'S DEATH

Mrs. Sargent having brought the copy of "Science and Health" which was to be given, and having retired, I said to Mrs. Eddy:

"You know, of course, of the great interest which has been aroused by the 'next friends' litigation. Won't you tell me something about it? And also something about your son, George W. Glover?"

"You mean the 'next friends' alias 'next enemies', do you not?' she replied, without a moment's hesitation and with a trace of a smile. Then she continued:-

"I was unfortunately situated about the time of the birth of my son. My husband, Maj. George W. Glover, was in business in Charleston, S.C., where we had gone to live after our marriage. We had not been married quite a year when he went to Wilmington, N.C., on a business trip and I went with him. At Wilmington he was attacked by yellow fever and he died there after nine days.

"The people in Wilmington said that it was unprecedented for a man to live so long with yellow fever, and they attributed his withstanding the disease so long to the prayers of his wife. When my husband died I was in a most distressing predicament, as I was left alone far from

my friends. The people there told me that it would be months, perhaps years, before I could get all his affairs settled, and I desired to return to the home of my father at Sanbornton Bridge in this state.

"My husband had been a Mason and the dear Masons of Wilmington were very kind to me. One of them was chosen to accompany me to my father's house, and he never left me until he had seen me safely inside the door. My son was born at my father's house, but my father married again, and it was not pleasant for me there. You know that old couplet, 'A mother's a mother all the days of her life, but a father's a father until he take another wife.'

#### LEAVES FATHER'S HOUSE

"When my son was eight years old I determined to leave my father's house to pursue my literary work, and I selected as the woman best calculated to care for the child, the wife of Simeon Cheney, who was formerly Mahala Sanborn, who had been our nurse and who I knew to be a good girl, kind and tender, and who I knew would take good care of my boy.

"I was then able to earn fifty dollars a week by my writings, and I had been offered three thousand dollars a year to write for the *Odd Fellows Covenant*, as it was called in those days, published by the United States Lodge of the Odd Fellows. Later the name was changed to the *Odd Fellows Magazine*."

Mrs. Eddy mentioned the names of the different men who were editors of the magazine, and at a point where she paused briefly I remarked:—"Your memory for names and dates is much better than mine."

Mrs. Eddy leaned forward and said earnestly:-

"You could do it if you tried. It is all a question of the triumph of Mind over matter. You could do it if you tried. I should love to have you for a student."

# **NEVER FORGOT BOY**

Continuing, Mrs.Eddy said:-

"I was very busily engaged in my writings, but I never forgot my boy. He was a very smart boy and the Cheneys grew very fond of him, and they wanted to keep him for

their own. I sent them money for his education and support, and I wrote to him many times, but they kept my letters from him, and they told him his mother was dead. The result was that finally, believing me dead and not liking the way in which he was treated at the Cheneys, George ran away. I searched and searched for him, but never could find him, and for a long time I could get no trace of his whereabouts. Finally I heard through a letter from my relative, Mrs. Alexander Tilton of Sanbornton Bridge, that my boy had enlisted in the army and had gone to the front. It was then too late to do anything. George went into the army when he was sixteen and served four years, coming out when he was twenty, and then he went back to the West. I got in communication with him then, and wanted him to come to me, but he preferred the Black Hills. In 1899 I built and furnished him a house in Lead City, S.D., and it is a better house than the one I live in, and I have furnished him money from time to time."

#### OTHER SUBJECTS INTRODUCED

At a pause in Mrs. Eddy's story concerning her son, I suddenly switched the conversation by saying:-

"You have a very beautiful place here, Mrs. Eddy. Do you look after it and personally control your household?"

"No living person", she replied at once, with marked animation, "abridges my rights in this house or governs my actions."

Then I made another abrupt change in the line of thought by saying:- "Mrs. Eddy, would you mind telling me what impelled you to place all your property in the hands of your three Trustess at the time you did?"

"Certainly not", she said, without the slightest hesitation. "I had come to a place where I could not carry on my work of Christian Science and attend to my business affairs. Some nights I had lain awake considering my Christian Science work, and then the next day I would be occupied all day with my business affairs, and there had been long growing in my mind the understanding that I must give up one or the other. My mind was too much diverted by business cares to give the thought to Christian

Science which that demanded, and finally, a week or a fortnight before I created the trust I called Laura Sargent into my room and I said: 'Laura, I am going to put my business out of my mind. I cannot go on being pulled one way and the other by material and spiritual matters', I said, 'I am going with God.' No one but Laura Sargent knew of my decision until I sent for General Streeter and told him what I wanted done.

# **SELECTION OF TRUSTEES**

"I will tell you why I selected each of the trustees. I selected H.M. Baker because I knew he was a Baker and was honest. I knew him thoroughly and knew that he was capable of managing my business. I took Archibald McLellan, the editor of my papers, for the next one, because I knew him and that I could trust him. I took Josiah E. Fernald of Concord, who is president of a national bank and who is treasurer of the Old Ladies' Home, and is a man I know personally, for the third one, and I don't believe I could have done better in making my selections. I picked them all out myself and for the reasons I have given you.

"By appointing them Trustees of my estate, I was made safe in my property and was relieved of the burden of caring for my material interests. I was not only relieved of the burden of caring for my business, but I was also relieved of what I call the inconsistency of bearing the burden, for one cannot serve two masters, and I chose the

spiritual.

"I went with God. I have shut out society; I haven't time for it. I have things of more value to my life and to mankind to attend to."

# DEVOTED TO HER WORK

"May I ask", I said to Mrs. Eddy, "if you are now at work on additional writings on Christian Science; if you are amplifying what you have already written?"

"Yes, constantly. I am writing and studying, reflecting all the time. I have dismissed material affairs from my mind wholly and am giving myself altogether to my work"

At this point, althought having somewhat abruptly changed the subject of conversation in the same way once or twice before, I said to Mrs. Eddy:-

"Mrs. Eddy, adverting again to the subject of your household, do you wish me to understand that you personally oversee the arrangements and operation of the establishment?"

Inadvertently I had dropped my voice quite low, and Mrs. Eddy did not catch the question offhand. She leaned forward in her chair and said: "What, dear?"

I repeated the question, and she immediately reached for the push-button, which was near her right hand, and I heard the bell ring.

"I will answer you in a few moments," she said, smiling.

#### REFERS TO NEXT FRIENDS' ALLEGATIONS

Pending a response to the bell, and the response was not long in coming, Mrs. Eddy remarked, referring to the allegations of the next friends that she is not mentally competent, "I think I am compos mentis, but I may be mistaken." She smiled when she said this. Then she said: "I look after the house in a general way, and I look after the whole place, too. Why, when they repaired the fountain out there (pointing to the lawn), a short time ago, the men watched my window about all the time to see if I was looking at them, and they found I was. They were very grateful to me for the words of praise I gave them."

When Mrs. Eddy had proceeded thus far there came a response to the call she had sent on the bell, and the response was Mrs. Eddy's housekeeper, a young woman who had been recommended to Mrs. Eddy by a Western Christian Scientist and who is greatly appreciated by Mrs. Eddy.

The housekeeper was plainly flustered at her unexpected summons before the head of the house, and she started in to apologize for her appearance, although there was nothing about it that required an apology. She was a neat, wholesome-looking young woman, in the attire in which she had been at her duties about the house.

"Never mind, dear, you're all right", said Mrs. Eddy, and that quieted the housekeeper somewhat.

# DIRECTION OF HOUSEHOLD

Then, as an answer to my question as to whether she really concerns herself, personally, in the matter of looking after the household and the estate at Pleasant View, Mrs. Eddy held this colloquy with the housekeeper:-

Mrs. Eddy: "Are you my housekeeper?"

"Yes, ma'am", affirmed the pleased and radiant girl, bowing and smiling.

"Do I go downstairs and look around every day and see that everything is running smoothly?" asked Mrs. Eddy.

"Yes, ma'am, you surely do", answered the house-keeper.

"Am I careful and observant?" said Mrs. Eddy.

"You surely are, ma'am."

"Have I arranged the furniture and shown just how I wanted it?" pursued Mrs. Eddy.

"Yes, ma'am, you've told me just how everything is to

be."

"That will be all, dear", concluded Mrs. Eddy, and the

housekeeper bowed herself out.

"My household is very harmonious and very devoted to my interests", continued Mrs. Eddy, after the housekeeper had gone. "Mr. Frye has been with me for twenty-five years, Mrs. Sargent for eighteen, and my cook for fifteen, and they are all most faithful.

As her last act in concluding the interview Mrs. Eddy wrote the inscription in the copy of Science and Health which she presented to me, and as I was leaving her study Mrs. Eddy, showing no signs of fatigue from the interview, which had lasted forty minutes, said:-

"I am very glad to have seen you, Mr. Park."

# 9) Curtis Writes of Mrs. Eddy, from the Concord Daily Patriot:

In the Chicago Record-Herald of last Thursday [August 8, 1907] appeared an article on Mrs. Eddy from the pen of William E. Curtis, who in the earlier part of the month spent some days in Concord and in other sections of the state.

The display head under which the communication appeared, made plain the impression left upon this famous newspaper man by the woman whom heirs-at-law and interested lawyers are trying to have it appear is unable to look after her private affairs and incompetent to manage her own estate, and are asking a court to appoint them, or someone or ones of their choosing, to take charge of her money and other property and manage it for her. This is how the headlines read: "Mrs. Eddy, marvel in mental activity"--"Vitality wonderful in woman of eighty-six years, who still seems in perfect health."

We do not intend to publish the Curtis letter in full; but a few extracts from it, coming from a man of broad experience, from a man of keen and discriminating intellect, from one who has spent his life in measuring the mental capabilities of men and women in high and low station, will be interesting reading, and will aid in removing any lingering doubts, if any there be, as to the injustice of this unwarrantable proceeding. Mr. Curtis says:

"There was no difficulty in securing an interview with Mrs. Eddy. As soon as Mr. Meehan, editor of the Concord Patriot, notified her household, I received an invitation to call at Pleasant View at two o'clock, and he went with me....

"As we entered her study, Mrs. Eddy arose from an easy chair in which she had been sitting beside a desk covered with correspondence and books and gave me a hearty greeting. Her hand is thin and almost transparent.... The veins stand out boldly, making a mysterious map of blue lines. She was dressed simply in a white shirtwaist, trimmed with a good deal of lace, and a black skirt. A gauze scarf was thrown over her shoulders and a brooch of diamonds with delicate settings in the shape of a coronet was fastened at her neck. Her hair is abundant and perfectly white, and is dressed low on her forehead with graceful waves.... Her eyes are full, clear, and bright. Her grasp is quite strong and indicates considerable physical vitality.

"Indeed, I have never seen a woman eighty-six years of age with greater physical or mental vigor. As we stood for a few moments exchanging greetings, my companion slipped his hand under her arm. She drew away impatiently, inquiring:

"'Why do you take hold of my arm?'

"'To support you', was the reply.

"'I need no support', said Mrs. Eddy, rather independently, 'but I think it is better that we all sit down.'

"She indicated a chair beside her table for me and another for my friend, and resumed her seat in a large easy chair upholstered in red velvet, which she had been occupying before we came into the room. I watched her very closely--every motion that she made --because her physical and mental condition is now the subject of litigation; but during the interview, which lasted about twenty minutes, I did not see the slightest sign of the 'senile debility', 'mental infirmity', or 'physical incapacity' which has been alleged as the basis of a suit to deprive her of the care of her property."

And so it has been from the beginning--everyone who has come to Concord impressed with the belief that there was some reason or justification for the lawsuit instituted by the so-called "next friends", and who has had opportunity to talk with this remarkable woman, has gone away with the well-defined conviction that among sane people Mrs. Eddy is one of the most sane, that among responsible people she is one of the most reponsible, and among competent and successful business men and women she is

one of the most competent and most successful.

In the face of the evidence adduced and the record of revealed facts standing out for all to see, and the absolute absence of any contradictory testimony of any kind or character produced by the plaintiffs after many months of effort, it is to be regretted that this persecution directed against the peace and quiet of an aged woman should be permitted to continue.

Mrs. Eddy has proven by her wonderful words and works a high conception of citizenship and womanhood, and in her life she has demonstrated the value of right doing by living up to these conceptions.

What man or woman in Concord or in New Hampshire or elsewhere, having respect for mental and moral

endowments, accomplishment, womanhood, and motherhood, can do otherwise than deplore, in a community like Concord, that a woman who has attained the ripe age of eighty-six years; that a woman who, by preaching and teaching the gospel of "on earth peace, goodwill toward men", has won the respect and the acclaim of hundreds upon hundreds of thousands of well-thinking people throughout the world; that a woman who by patient, intelligent effort and becoming enterprise has acquired a fortune; that a woman who has given and is giving patriotically and liberally to every worthy undertaking, whose purse is ever open to every deserving unfortunate or honestly struggling person; that a woman who has founded a religion, the pivotal principle of which is the denial and destruction of sin and sickness and the substitution therefor and the inculcation of moral and civic virtue and physical health--we say it is to be regretted that such a woman cannot be protected from the annoyance which meddlesome and malicious and covetous persons seek to heap upon her.

If Mrs. Eddy had not been provident, if she had not husbanded her resources, if she had grown great only in God's work, if she had only been poor, these patriots (through hope of reward) would not know her; just as they did not know her when she was struggling with adversity.

Mr.Curtis' letter will be read by millions of Americans and will be believed by them, because his interpretation of conditions and men and women in every part of the well-known and even but partially-known world, from frozen and sunny lands, peasant cots and kingly courts, has been true--neither colored by personal interest nor shaded by desire to please or intent to offend; and it was in this spirit of simple justice that he said, "Mrs. Eddy is very sane, very responsible, very competent."

<sup>10)</sup> Dr. Allan McLane Hamilton Finds Mrs. Eddy Competent, statement given out after an interview with reporters regarding his visit to Pleasant View August 12, 1907: [Allan Hamilton, noted alienist, was chosen to make a thorough examination of Mrs. Eddy after

Frank Streeter, her counsel in the "Next Friends Suit", had considered such a course to be advisable. The choice was made despite the fact that Dr. Hamilton had at one time testified against Christian Science in a New York case, but it was rightly felt that his character and veracity were such that a disbelief in some of the teachings of Christian Science would not interfere with his honest estimate of Mrs. Eddy's condition.]

I have informed myself in regard to the mental condition of Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, and for this purpose have examined a large number of documents and letters, perhaps one hundred in all, and have examined her at her home, Pleasant View, in this city. I have also read the original bill filed by her "next friends", George W. Glover, et al., and the affidavits presented by them in support of their contention that she is an incompetent. It will appear from the complaint of these people that she is "incapable of so understanding her property rights as to be unable to exercise her free and unbiased will with respect to the same, or to manage her affairs and protect her property with prudence and discretion against the undue influence, control, and fraud of others, and to take charge of and manage the present legal proceedings."

The inspection and examination of autographic letters written by her show inherent evidences of mental vigor. Her mode of expression is logical and connected. construction is admirable, and these as well as the typewritten communications emanating from her are the products of an unusually intelligent mind. Not only are their contents responsive, but they show concentration and the exercise of a normal memory. In several of them there are interlineations, corrections, and additions, which convey more fully what she has already said. In her letters to her counsel, which I have read with some care, I find that she has returned to him certain ones with explanatory interlineations, and there has been a promptness and vigor in her replies to his own letters. handwriting itself is remarkably firm for a person of her age, and there are no mistakes; neither are there Her words are well formed, and although omissions.

there is a slight tremor, not uncommon in old people, and possibly because her mind travels faster than her pen, I do not regard this in any way as pathological.

From the large number of letters appended which I have read, there is no mental defect indicated. In those written to Mr. Farlow there is a keen anxiety regarding her copyright, a desire to avoid the violation of the copyright laws, an appreciation of what has been done for her by him, certain directions in regard to the preparation of the literature of the Church, and other matters connected with her daily life and her position as the head of I find in the letters addressed to Mr. the Church. McLellan the same kind of intellectual good order, and in fact there is nowhere the remotest suggestion of mental feebleness. My particular interest is with the papers written by her in the period beginning March, 1906, and extending down almost to the present time. These papers, which I understand have been prepared or drafted by her, indicate, either alone or together, a good deal of intellectual strength and consistency, and in this connection I will draw attention to the draft of a trust deed prepared in March, 1906, and another in February, 1907, one of which was the basis for the establishment of a trust for the benefit of George W. Glover and his family.

I have also read the instructions conveyed in the letter of Feb.12, 1907, which were sent enclosed in a letter written by Mrs. Eddy to her personal counsel, Mr. Streeter, and which led to an extended correspondence. All these things prove that she possessed a continuity of intention and much deliberation, which is, of course, antagonistic to anything impulsive; that she had good and sufficient reasons in the preparation of this trust deed; that there was tenacious purpose in continuing to elaborate and carry out her original idea of providing for her next of kin and in advancing the interests of the Christian Science Church. She showed an ability to direct and criticize others, as to her affairs, and in everything a normal amount of will power, which was exercised in the proper direction. She had the capacity to appreciate details, to correct mistakes, and to see that others were put right, which implied a power of attention that would not exist in

an individual of weak mind. She possessed a perfect knowledge of her surroundings and the duties and obligations of those who were serving her.

My visit to her house was made on the afternoon of Aug. 12, at 2 o'clock. I found her to be an elderly woman of delicate frame, and evidently somewhat affected by the heat. There was, however, no visible indication of any motor symptoms of insanity or nervous disease. Her expression was intelligent and in consonance with what she She was dignified, though cordial, and said and did. possessed a certain sense of humor which led her to perpetrate a joke about the so-called "next friends", to whom she referred as "nexters." There was no tremor, no affection of speech; and besides a certain amount of slight deafness, I found nothing the matter with her. She fully understood the nature and object of my visit, and was willing as long as she could, to answer my questions. In doing so she did not manifest any excess of feeling, but responded quickly and intelligently when she heard what was asked her.

The interview was opened by her disavowal of any prejudice against physicians. In fact she said that her cousin was a regular doctor who had become a homeopath, and that her father had believed he was getting crazy because he had adopted this method of practice; but that he, however, had taken care of Mrs. Eddy, who had gotten better, and then she herself commenced a series of experiments, gradually giving more and more feeble medicines, until she gave those with no potency whatever, but her patients got well just the same. She then referred to her exposures of spiritualism, which for a time she became interested in. She said that she had afterwards investigated various religions, at different times criticizing the older ministers, and finally adopted the idea that infinite love and salvation were universal; in other words, that she adopted her present faith and that it was the evolution from her earlier experiences.

She referred to the fact that she had done and was performing an enormous amount of work, which I knew to be true. She said that she had no doubt she was going to win in this matter; that her followers had done much to

help her, and that she would like to have me on her side. In answer to questions about her affairs, she said that she had put her property into the hands of three trustees, Henry M. Baker, Archibald McLellan, and Mr. Fernald of Concord; that she did this because it was in conformity with her faith, and that no man could serve two masters, God and mammon. She said that she would do this to see that her money would eventually go where she wanted it to go, that is, to the church she had established. She declared that the trustees of the deed were Mr. Baker, Mr. McLellan, and Mr. Fernald; that she had chosen Mr. Baker because he was a good and successful man and to be trusted, and that the others would dispose of her money conscientiously.

She stated that she had taken care of her son, built him a house and furnished it from top to bottom, and had done everything for him that in February last she had put money in trust for him; that he had not paid his insurance nor his poll tax, nor his other taxes, and she felt he was running in debt, and that she had made a trust of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars and put it in the hands of "that honest man (pointing to Mr. Streeter) and two others." She referred to the fact that many years before, when her husband died, she asked her son to come home, saying, "You are all I have; come and stay with mother, and I will let you have all my property, all my real estate. Here is a home up here, and mother waiting for you, if you will come and live with me." But he refused. She referred to the condition in her trust deed that George Washington Glover and Andrew Jackson were to have different forms of education.

From my knowledge of the case and a careful study of all the letters and documents submitted to me, and from my examination of Mrs. Eddy, I am firmly of the opinion that she is competent to take care of herself and manage her affairs, and that she is not coerced in any way. In fact it would appear as if she takes the initiative upon all occasions. The allegations concerning Mrs. Eddy's belief in "malicious animal magnetism" are ridiculous. I am convinced that the words are only used synonymously with "malign influence", "malignant" or "mendacious

animal magnetism" and is therefore a facon [de] parler, as the French say. She certainly has been subject to sufficient annoyance to entertain the fear that she is to be subjected to further disturbance. False reports that she was dead are among these, and her home has been broken into and valuable documents have disappeared. That she has delusions regarding her son is an absurdity, for only a few days before he brought the suit to have her declared incompetent, she had without suggestion made the trust deed to have him and his family provided for. Mrs. Eddy has no insane delusions, and in print and elsewhere simply enunciates the conventional part of her creed which she and eight hundred thousand believe in. No matter how improbable and unacceptable it may prove to be to the community generally, it is no more remarkable than others that have been before or that exist today, and her alleged delusion regarding mesmerism, the non-existence of matter, and the power of healing, form an integral part of very many religious beliefs.

When asked, she said her property was mostly in bonds; she said that she could not be tempted to invest in stocks, not even in preferred stocks, and that upon one occasion she had taken the advice of one of her students and had lost ten thousand dollars, and that she has never When asked if she had been bought stocks since. interested in mining stocks, she said, "No, I despise mining stocks." When asked, "Has anyone ever tried to make you buy mining stocks?" she replied, "Yes, indeed." When asked who, she replied, "My son." She said that when she bought stocks she always picked out just those she wanted, government or municipal bonds, and that when she selected any, she had a book which she consulted in regard to the population of the chief cities, and that she would find out what the population was before she would take any interest in them, because it was safe to know if the community was responsible. When asked if it made any difference about the size of the cities. she said, "Yes, I found it did", and that she always formed an estimate of their wealth.

Throughout the entire conversation she showed no evidence whatever of any mental disease. She did not mani-

fest any delusions, which she probably would have done had she been a paranoiac, as it has been asserted she was. nor did she once refer to malicious animal magnetism, which I understand was alleged to be an evidence of her state of mind. In person she was neat and clean, I am informed is most careful about the condition of her house. quickly noting any changes that may be made in the arrangement of furniture, books, or decoration; that she gives her own orders, manages her own servants, and suggests the selection of food. During my visit I heard the sound of electric bells repeated two or three times, signals evidently being made, and I was informed that this was in accordance with a code she had established for summoning to her the different members of her household. She pays her own bills, sometimes questions the use of provisions, comments upon the change in menu, takes an intelligent interest in the affairs of her native town and the events of the day.

Before leaving, she sent for a copy of her book, Science and Health, and inscribed her autograph, apologizing for her nervousness in signing her name.

11) "I Hold No Enmity", Says Mrs. Eddy, Interview by W.T. MacIntyre in the New York American (August 1907):

"Persecution cannot last forever. There is always a reaction. But I hold no enmity. Those who have attempted to injure me have gained nothing."

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy uttered this sentiment of Christian forebearance to me today in the first interview she has granted since the collapse of the suits brought by her "next friends."

No one who has talked with Mrs. Eddy can doubt her deep spiritual nature. No one who has met her can fail to be profoundly impressed by her nobility of character.

Mrs. Eddy is old, very old in years and wisdom--yet her heart is still young, for she herself so told me. Indeed she imparted that interesting information with so pretty a smile that youth itself seemed to shine forth from the snow-capped face with the clear blue eyes, and while youth and old age blend in a charming way in the Leader of Christian Science, it is also indisputably true that she is entirely mistress of her mentalities and both physically and mentally a phenomenon. With the exception of a slight deafness she is a woman in full possession of her faculties.

My name as the representative of the American was presented to Mrs. Eddy by her cousin and one of her trustees, General Henry M. Baker, who was present during the audience. Some doubt was expressed by General Baker as to the advisability of Mrs. Eddy being interviewed because of her age and the strain which she had undergone. He said, however, that Mrs. Eddy personally desired to see the interviewer save for the thought that she might be considered as showing discrimination and that it was impossible for her to be often interviewed. The matter was finally settled by Mrs. Eddy herself, who informed one of the ladies of her household that she would see me.

I was ushered up the thickly-carpeted stairway of the celebrated "House of Mystery", which isn't a bit mysterious, but an unusually comfortable New England home, and taken into the apartments of Mrs. Eddy. As I entered the room I saw a white-haired lady of venerable appearance rise smiling from a rocking-chair near a French window and come forward with outstretched hands, holding herself very straight, and with wonderful light in her eyes she greeted me as follows:-

"I am glad to have you call upon me. Now, won't you sit down here and talk to me." She seated herself beside her literary work table, covered with dozens of letters, a volume of Science and Health, and a book of hymns.

Tears filled her eyes when I told her that there were legions who were not Christian Scientists who rejoiced that the suits against her had collapsed and that her persecution was ended.

In a voice slightly quivering, but of indescribable softness, Mrs. Eddy leaned forward and said:-

"Truth and right will always prevail. Persecution cannot last forever. There is always a reaction. But I hold no enmity. Those who have attempted to injure me have gained nothing.

"But why would they persecute me? All that I ask in the remaining years of my life is peace and quietude. Are not gray hairs sacred? Have I ever injured anyone? Am I not to be left alone to pursue that mission in which I am the appointed agent of the divine Being to spread truth and peace and happiness throughout the world?

"I have much work to do and I have consecrated my life to God. That is why I turned my property over to my three trusted trustees. I could not serve both God and mammon. I trust in God, and He will give me strength to accomplish those things which have been marked out for me to do.

"I know that my mission is for all the earth, not alone for my dear devoted followers in Christian Science. I can still do a vast amount of work. All my efforts, all my prayers and tears are for humanity, and the spread of peace and love among mankind. There is a tremendous amount of good in the world, and it will not harbor resentments against those who have inflicted ill upon you."

When Mrs. Eddy was told of an old lady of the writer's acquaintance whose reply to a question as to the secret of her youth in old age was that "her heart had never grown old", she smiled and said:-

"Yes, if the heart stays young, old age can never become anything but ennobled thereby. Years do not make one grow old if one grows in grace. Decay does not belong to matter so much as to mind. Now I believe that if we kept our mind fixed on God, Truth, Life, and Love, He will advance us in our years to a higher understanding and change our hope into faith and our faith into spiritual understanding, and our words into works, and our ultimate faith into the fruition of entering into the kingdom."

Reverting again to the actions brought by her "next friends", Mrs. Eddy failed to mention the name of her son, but she did say that she had received hundreds of letters from her followers denouncing the attack.

"Here is a letter that I have received that I wish you would publish in your great newspapers", Mrs. Eddy said, as she handed me the following from a woman in Chic-

ago. "This letter from my dear friend shows how bitterly grieved are all Christian Scientists over the attack made upon me." The letter follows:-

-- Letter [dated Chicago, Aug.20, 1907 and signed "Humbly and gratefully yours, MRS. S. I FOLLETT, 7437 Stewart Avenue"]:

Deeply Revered Leader: The unmerited persecutions which have been laid upon you during the past few months and your Christly attitude toward them have often called to mind a little incident connected with your presence in Chicago at the association meeting in 1888. A relative of ours, who was not a religious man, had his curiosity aroused by your presentation of the gospel, "with signs following."

He purchased Science and Health and read it with interest, but read it to criticize, and those of his friends who had accepted this new faith dreaded his caustic comments. He early expressed his determination to attend the public lecture which you gave in Central Music Hall, and as he said, to see and hear this "Great I" for himself. He attended and listened very intently. While leaving the hall after your lecture, he turned and said to me in response to a question:

"Do you know, when Mrs. Eddy came on the platform and stood silently before her audience I could not help thinking of that great painting of 'Christ before Pilate'."

Never afterward did he criticize you. He did not unreservedly embrace Christian Science during the few years that he remained on earth, but as far as he knew, always defended it and acknowledged its influence on his life. Again your Christlike bearing of wrongs will win souls. I, too, met you to take your hand, to hear your voice, to look upon your spiritual face.

In commenting upon newspaper attacks made upon her, Mrs. Eddy paid high tribute and thanks to what she characterized as "the eminent sense of fairness of the Hearst newspapers."

As Mrs. Eddy talked on with a singular sweetness of intonation--as her deep, clear eyes brightened with something at once luminous and spiritual--the impression grew

of the absurdity of the attempt to discredit her as mentally incompetent.

"Do you not find this a delightful view?" she asked as she waved her hand in the direction of the wide stretch of greenery that rolled undulating to the foothills. "I love to sit here or on the verandas and watch this quiet stretch of countryside. And you know over there at the other end of the valley I was born.

"But you know," Mrs. Eddy continued with a touch of naivety that lends sprightliness to her conversation, "I cannot always sit and dream. I have much work to do--a great correspondence to answer and I am always busy. I rise very early and write many hours of the day. I enjoy driving for a half hour or one hour a day, and then I rest quietly until I begin my work anew."

## 12) Additional Report by Dr. Hamilton, statement in New York Times:

On his return from Concord, Dr. Hamilton was asked by the *New York Times* for a statement of his views on Mrs. Eddy, and in reply gave out the following:

"There really is no mystery about Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy. Her case is a perfectly simple one, and the sensational stories which have been disseminated about her have no foundation in fact--although they can be very easily traced to a spirit of religious persecution that has at last quite overreached itself."

Dr. Allan McLane Hamilton, the expert alienist who has devoted the last month to an exhaustive investigation of the mental condition of the Founder of Christian Science and whose final testimony, given a few days ago, forms an important factor in the withdrawal of the suit against Mrs. Eddy, expresses himself as having no sympathy with the religious teachings of the latter, at the same time that he is emphatic in his belief as to her sanity. Seen yesterday in his picturesque study, forming a long rambling wing in the charming bungalow which he has built for himself amid the Berkshire Hills, one might, it is true, be tempted to take him for a follower of some of the mystic

cults of antiquity, whose shadowy influence penetrates various transcendental fads of the day. At the threshold of his home sits a stone idol from India, while in various niches of the room, interspersed with long rows of learned books, are curious relics from Eastern temples, culminating in an ancient statue of the inscrutable Buddha himself. But in spite of these rather suggestive surroundings, mysticism plays no part in the intellectual equipment of the medical expert who has figured in so many famous cases during the last thirty-five years.

"I studied Mrs. Eddy without regard to the peculiar religious system with which she is identified", he said in explanation of the work he has just completed in Concord, "and viewing her in this way, simply as a woman, I have come to the conclusion, as stated in my official report of the case, that she is absolutely normal and possessed of a remarkably clear intellect."

Dr. Hamilton was reminded that other investigators had reached quite a different conclusion regarding Mrs. Eddy, conspicuously the delegation of reporters who interviewed her some months ago in her Concord home and gathered the impression on that occasion that she was mentally dependent on certain members of her household.

"One journalistic inquisitor", he replied, with a suggestive twinkle of the eye, "is frequently enough to perturb an ordinarily sane person. What can you expect, therefore, when an army of them is suddenly let loose upon you? The placidity of the Buddha yonder might be ruffled by such an invasion--and I am not at all surprised that a lady eighty-six years old was agitated, to say the least, by the ordeal!

"When I met Mrs. Eddy a few weeks ago I had quite a different experience from that reported by many of her interviewers. Remember, I had the experience of the newspaper reporters in my mind and I was thus naturally on the lookout for any evidence of the mental weakness in her which they claimed to have discovered.

"I found Mrs. Eddy, on the occasion to which I allude, seated in a comfortable armchair in her study, a large back room on the second floor of her house. She was simply attired in a dark dress and light sacque, relieved by

a simple ornament, a diamond brooch. Her white hair was worn in the style made familiar by her pictures. Her face was thin, as was her body. She appeared to be slightly deaf; but when I spoke distinctly and not too fast, she had no difficulty in hearing. She wore no glasses during my visit, although I understand that she requires them for reading. I was immediately impressed with the extraordinary intelligence shown in her eyes. In aged persons the eyes are apt to appear dimmed, contracted, and lacking in expression. With Mrs. Eddy, however, they are large, dark, and at times almost luminous in appearance.

"As she talked to me, or answered my questions, the play of expression on her features evinced unusual intelligence, and was in strict keeping with what she said. Her whole bearing was dignified and reserved, in perfect accord with what one would expect in a woman of educa-

tion and refinement.

"The day upon which my interview took place was, unhappily for us both, the very hottest of the season. Hence my visit was not prolonged beyond the limit of about half an hour.

"As for our conversation, it covered a wide range of topics. Mrs. Eddy knew, of course, the purpose of my visit, and she very amiably answered all my questions bearing on her mental condition. In her turn she told me about her religious beliefs, giving me a sort of general summary of the Christian Science faith. It was a kindly talk throughout, and my venerable hostess manifested no ill-feeling against any of the 'next friends' (to whom she jokingly alluded as 'nexters') who were attacking her in the courts, although she did appear to be hurt by the fact that the grand-daughter who was associated in the proceedings against her was nevertheless a member of the Christian Science Church.

"For obvious reasons, arising from the nature of the suit that was brought against her, our conversation dealt largely with business matters in which she was personally interested. On these subjects she showed great shrewdness and a knowledge evidently gained from long experience. Thus, she talked readily about various investments she had made, assuring me, among other things, that nowadays she never buys stocks, because she had once lost the sum of ten thousand dollars through a stock transaction into which she entered at the suggestion of one of her students. But she has a liking for the purchase of bonds--preferably municipal bonds--and to help her in this direction she said that she was in the habit of consulting a little book of hers which furnished her with statistics as to population, real estate values, and other data from the various cities which offered a field for the investment of her capital. As to future investments, she told me that she expected to leave all such operations in the hands of the trustees whom she had appointed to take this burden from her shoulders.

"I must confess that I approached this conference with Mrs. Eddy in a decidedly prejudiced state of mind. I had read the current abuse of her that one finds in the magazines and newspapers, and from this reading had become imbued with a distinctly adverse feeling toward Christian Science and its chief exponent. But when I saw and talked with the latter, and read and analyzed her correspondence, I experienced a complete revulsion of feeling, and this to such an extent that I have now become candidly of the opinion that Mrs. Eddy is not only sincere in all she says and does, but I believe, also, that she unselfishly spends her money for the perpetuation of a Church which, in her estimation, is destined to play an important part in the betterment of humanity-nor have I found that she is guilty of any extravagant indulgences such as one might look for were her motives less pure.

"In regard to Mrs. Eddy's daily life, the position which she occupies in her own household, there have, of course, been many conflicting rumors, all tending to depreciate her own individuality and variously describing her as a nonentity, a dummy in the hands of others. My investigations, extending over a month in Concord, have convinced me that the real truth is quite the reverse of these rumors. As a matter of fact, Mrs. Eddy's personality is an exceedingly strong one, and she has succeeded in impressing it on all around her.

"Mrs. Eddy lives in a very simple, unpretentious frame house, with a somewhat showy Francis I. tower, in the

environs of Concord on the road to St. Paul's School. The grounds, consisting of eight or ten acres, are situated on the crest of a hill overlooking an exquisite landscape, and have been attractively laid out, under her direction. The interior furnishings of the house are costly, but simple and in good taste. The room in which I talked with her was such as one would expect to find, with its carefully selected books and paintings and prettily arranged flowers, presided over by a woman of her dignity and refinement. She herself, I discovered, far from being a mere visionary, is an excellent housekeeper, taking the keenest interest in the disposition of all her affairs and belongings. accustomed to give minute directions about all the details of her household. She selects the food for her table; she supervises the work of her retainers. In her study she has a separate set of signals, numbering seven or eight, for each person who lives with her. All of these people are absolutely devoted to her and she seems to exert a marked influence over them. The idea that this strong-minded woman is ever a victim of coercion is manifestly absurd.

"Her own daily life is run on a thoroughly systematized set of rules. At six o'clock she is up and attending to her household affairs, after which she dictates to her stenographer or writes with her own hand. Every day she takes a drive in a closed carriage, accompanied by one of her household, who sits on the box with the driver.

"In her ordinary conversation she is witty, a bit satirical, but with a great deal of gentleness in her demeanor to those around her. In the town where she lives she has spent a large amount of money in municipal improvements and for the beautifying of the church which was dedicated a short time ago.

"Mrs. Eddy has led, and still leads, a secluded life; but that is in accordance with the religious belief which she has adopted. For a woman of her age I do not hesitate to say that she is physically and mentally phenomenal. In the matter of her longevity some Christian Scientists have gone so far as to assert that she will never die. She herself, however, does not hold to any such ridiculous belief, but refers frequently to the life after death as a state of existence to which she is liable. I fancy that the

belief among some of her followers involving the indefinite continuance of her earthly life arises purely from the visible evidence of Mrs. Eddy's great vitality and the absence of any of the usual tokens of mental breakdown natural to one of her great age.

"There is certainly no sign as yet of the coming of this breakdown. Nor can Mrs. Eddy's religious teachings, strange and unreasonable though they may be, be advanced as a pathological evidence of mental debility. After all, her teachings are merely a culmination, a crystallization, of similar systems that have been cropping up during the last half-century under the leadership of such enthusiasts as Noyes, Cullis, Simpson, Boardman, and a score of others who, influenced by a certain phase of idealistic philosophy, have denied the reality of matter and disease. In this country everyone is entitled to hold whatever religious belief he or she may choose; and this being so there seems to be a manifest injustice in taxing so excellent and capable an old lady as Mrs. Eddy with any form of insanity."

13) Mrs. Eddy Moves to Greater Boston, by Edwin J. Park in Boston Globe of January 27, 1908:

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, yesterday came to greater Boston. Her leaving her old home, Pleasant View, at Concord, N.H., had long been planned, but no announcement of her intention had been made to the public, and the removal here will today come as a complete surprise not alone of the general public, but to practically all her thousands of followers....

In preparing for the journey a special train had been arranged for, but even there the charge of secrecy was imposed, as Mrs. Eddy desired to avoid the crowds which inevitably would have gathered if it had been know she was to make the journey, and as a result of the precautions taken not even the yard men employed by the railroad at Concord knew for what purpose a special train, consisting of a locomotive, a baggage car, a private car,

and an ordinary passenger car, was made up and backed into the Concord station shortly after noon yesterday....

The private car for Mrs. Eddy was the middle car in the train, and Mrs. Eddy took an easy chair in the stateroom immediately after boarding it....

On board the train there were, besides Mr. Frye and Mrs. Sargent, Mr. McLellan, John C. Lathrop, one of Mrs. Eddy's assistant private secretaries; Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson of the Board of Lectureship; Rev. A.R. Vosburgh, an assistant private secretary; Miss Sarah J. Clark and Mrs. Katie Van Tine, members of the household; Dr. Alpheus B. Morrill of Concord, and Mrs. Eddy's staff of servants. While Dr. Morrill is a practising physician, he was not present in his professional capacity. He is a second cousin of Mrs. Eddy, and came to Boston on the trip more as a member of the family than anything else.

Every precaution to safeguard Mrs. Eddy was taken, the special train being preceded by a pilot engine to see that there were no obstructions, while another locomotive followed the special at a distance of half a mile to guard against the possibility of a rear-end collision. The special train had the right of way, and ran without a stop to Lowell over the southern division of the Boston & Maine railroad. At Lowell the train was transferred to the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad, and over the lines of that company was taken to South Framingham, where it was quickly transferred to the Boston and Albany. The train ran to Riverside on the main line, and was there transferred to the Newton Circuit line, over which it was taken to the Chestnut Hill station.

At Chestnut Hill station one of Mrs. Eddy's carriages, which had been sent on from Concord, was in waiting for her, and there were also carriages for the other members of the party....

Mrs. Eddy expressed herself as much pleased at the perfection with which the arrangements for her comfort in traveling had been made and carried out. She had been somewhat apprehensive lest news of her intended journey might leak out in some way and that she would be besieged by the crowds she knew such an announcement

would bring out, and she was much gratified at having been able to come here without that form of annoyance. It was out of consideration for Mrs. Eddy in this respect that the *Globe* refrained yesterday morning from announcing her coming.

Mrs. Eddy, who is always animated, did not seem, judging from her appearance yesterday, to be at all excited by her unaccustomed journey, and she looked very well indeed, not changed perceptibly in any manner from eight to ten months ago. She seemed, as she always does seem, to see and note everything that came within visual range, and the expression on her face as she entered her new home was one of undisguised pleasure.

Mrs. Eddy traveled yesterday in a gray suit, a sable cape lined with ermine, a small gray toque with purple and white ostrich plumes, and she wore, as usual, white kid gloves. Except for the railroad ride, and the fact that she was in new surroundings, there was not a change, throughout the day or evening, with the single exception of the downtown ride in Concord, from Mrs. Eddy's established, systematic course of life for some years past.

## 14) Mrs. Eddy Is Not Ill, by Edwin J. Park in Boston Globe of May 13, 1908:

Baseless rumors to the effect that Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy, Discoverer and Founder of Christian Science, is seriously ill at her handsome home in Chestnut Hill, have been circulated for several days. The inspiration for the rumors appears to have been a despatch published last Saturday morning in a New York newspaper, which said that Mrs. Eddy was suffering severely as the result of a cold and had been unable to go out for a drive for two weeks. Each statement in the despatch referred to was denied seriatim yesterday at Mrs. Eddy's home, and the writer, who saw, shook hands, and talked with Mrs. Eddy, certifies that she is apparantly stronger physically and quite as alert mentally as she was eleven months ago, which was the last former occasion upon which he had an opportunity of conversing with the noted woman.

There was yesterday no visible indication that the passage of eleven months' time has in any way affected Mrs. Eddy adversely. Her eye is as bright, her handclasp as strong and hearty, and her voice as full and steady as when I visited with her for forty minutes on the afternoon of June 15 last year at her old home in Pleasant View. Concord, N.H. If there has been any change in Mrs. Eddy's physical condition during the past eleven months it has been for the better. Yesterday afternoon I saw her walk from the door of her home, through the portecochère to her carriage, into which she stepped alone, without assistance from anyone, and there was neither hesitancy nor weakness in her step. When she returned from her drive I saw Mrs. Eddy in her workroom. rose from her chair when I entered the large room, stepped to the outer end of her long desk, and grasping my right hand with hers gave me a vigorous handshake. In her greeting to me, and in the few words she said following that, there was no quaver or other uncertain quality in her voice, which was as full and strong as it ever has been, or rather during the year I have known her personally.

Mrs. Eddy is undoubtedly in good health. When I asked her if she were well, she replied, "Why, of course", as though the question had been superfluous--as it probably was. No one of her household has at any time been disturbed concerning her physical or mental condition, for there has been nothing in either to give them cause for concern. The household and those other friends who are nearest to Mrs. Eddy say unanimously that at no time since she removed from Concord, N.H., to Chestnut Hill, on Jan.26, has she shown the slightest signs of indisposition, and they are greatly mystified over the publication in New York Saturday morning of a despatch, dated Boston, stating that for two weeks previously Mrs.

Eddy had not been able to take her daily drive.

With reference to this publication Adam H. Dickey, Mrs. Eddy's corresponding secretary, said yesterday afternoon, "No inquiry was made here at all, and no one here knew anything about the matter. No one had the slightest suspicion that there was any such rumor. I have been here since the early part of February, and since that time there have been but two days on which Mrs. Eddy has omitted her drive, and on both those occasions it was because the streets were so icy and the weather so bad that she thought it would be cruel to take the horses out."

Mrs. Laura E. Sargent, housekeeper and devoted companion of Mrs. Eddy for several years, amplified Secretary Dickey's statement by saying that Mrs. Eddy had missed her daily drive but twice since she arrived at her new home on Jan.26. Mrs. Sargent said also that the only reason Mrs. Eddy did not go out on the two days in question was because of her consideration for her horses. Although life in the Eddy household has been running along in the usual placid and pleasant manner, undisturbed by the publication above referred to, the despatch in question had the effect of causing Christian Scientists, throughout so much of the world as the publication had reached, to make anxious inquiries as to whether there was any real basis of fact for the statement.

Yesterday I went to Chestnut Hill on the 12:20 P.M. train to see Mrs. Eddy take her drive, and I entered the grounds of her estate at 12:55. As I approached the house I saw her carriage drawn up before the house. The door of the house opened, and Mrs. Eddy, walking alone and with a vigorous step, emerged from the door and approached the carriage through the porte-cochère. Calvin Frye was holding the door of the carriage open, and Mrs. Sargent walked behind Mrs. Eddy with her sunshade and some light wraps. I stopped one hundred feet from the carriage, and as Mrs. Eddy stepped out from the house she stopped and looked around at the flowers and budding trees. I came within her range of vision, and she bowed and smiled.

Mr. Dickey had come up, and we stood there while Mrs. Eddy entered her carriage, Mrs. Sargent arranged the light wraps, and Calvin Frye had taken his place on the box by the side of the coachman. The carriage swung around the circular drive, and as it approached the place where I was standing Mrs. Eddy leaned forward in her seat and gave me another bow and smile. Mr. Dickey, Mrs. Sargent, and Rev. Irving C. Tomlinson entertained me in the house

during the half hour that Mrs. Eddy was being driven around the reservoir-one of her favorite drives, by the way--and shortly after she had returned, Mrs. Sargent came to the drawing room and said that Mrs. Eddy had asked to have me shown up to her room.

On the way up the one flight of stairs Mrs. Sargent said that Mrs. Eddy had recognized me from her carriage and desired to see me, "but", said Mrs. Sargent, "she probably won't ask you to sit down, as she always plunges right into her work of writing as soon as she returns from her drive." By the time this had been said we had arrived at the door of the large room where Mrs. Eddy does her work. This room is almost an exact duplicate of the one she occupied as her study at Pleasant View, and is similarly situated. There is an immense bay window with a balcony running around it, and in the center of the bay window there is a small secretary from which depends an electric bellcord. In front of the secretary is Mrs. Eddy's easy chair, and next to that is a very heavy natural wood mahogany table. The room is finished in lighter colors than was the one at Concord, the furniture being of lightcolored mahogany with the exception of Mrs.Eddy's own chair, which is upholstered in dark-colored material and looks comfortable rather than elegant.

As Mrs. Sargent and I entered the commodious room Mrs. Eddy rose from her chair and quickly taking the three or four steps which covered the distance between her chair and the end of the desk, advanced to meet me, with right hand outstretched in greeting. She looked me straight in the eyes, and as she took and shook my hand with a strong grasp, she said, "Mr. Park, I am very glad to see you again." It was then that I remarked that she was looking wonderfully well and asked her if she were well, and she replied, "Why, of course."

Still holding my hand, Mrs. Eddy again said, "I am glad you called. I would ask you to sit down, but this is my time for work. It is a work of eternity. The hours do not give me time enough."

Then Mrs. Eddy bowed and resumed her seat, to take up her pen and a writing pad, and I left the room with Mrs. Sargent.

Mrs. Eddy will be eighty-seven years old July 16, and she is wonderfully vigorous, mentally and physically, for one of her years. There has been no deterioration in her condition during the past year, and there is no doubt, judging from her appearance and her conversation, that she is now in vigorous health.



## INDEX to some of the key names and topics

ff: and see following pages n: see note at foot of page

Adam 179,181 admonition 270,382 **AFL 302** age(d) 244,271,292,298, 314-5,333-4,366,372-3,416 435,437,449,469, 474 486-8,494-5 Alaska 293 Aldrich, Judge 315-6 alienist 126,131,476,487 allegory 408 America 11,36,57,156, 218,261,355,362 American(s) 43,50-1,55,58,127,135,137,219,247, 264,266 450,472-3,487 (& see u.s.) amputated, amputation 136,253 anaesthetic 122 animal(s) 147,290 annual(ly) 20,108,111, 118,239,273,313,399 meeting 13,22,49,76,108-9,111,154,156,172,177-8,181,203,207,233,237-8,291,310,319,353,372, 375,404,432 (Concord church) 98,226 (Teachers' Assn.) 187, 220 (& see SEMI-ANNUAL) Anthony, David 443 appreciation 220,279,326, 345,402,406,445 approval, consent 37,52, 57,135,154,168,228 arbitration 302,343-4

Abinger, Lord 461

Abram 179

absolute 13

archbishops 166 Argentina 293,429 armament 344 Armstrong, Joseph (& Mary) 14,21,25,28,34,79, 90,195,233,443 art(ist) 117,217-8,240,245, 295,338-40,347,442 articles & major statements authored by MBE 1,3,12-3,21,25-6,29,39-41,51,54,58-63,65,67,70, 94-5,121-3,129-30,160-3, 193,206,213,231 (& see EDDY CORRECTIONS, {RE}COMMENDATIONS) assassin 323 Associated Press 289 atheism, atheist 131,146n atomic theory 178 Audubon Societies 290 Australia 94,167,272,293, 429 author(s) 282,407 authoritati(es,ve),authority 274,279,284,385-7 authorized(genuine), authorization, 27, 74, 152, 187, 224,276,330,406,418 (& see unauthorized)

B
Babylonian, Babylonish
15,138
Bagley,Sarah 244
Bahamas 227-8
Baker,Alfred E. 68,112,
145,443
Baker,Henry M. 29-30,
346,425,469,482,491,494
Balfour,Mr. 321

Bancroft, S.P. 273 Bartlett, Julia 443 Barton, Clara 332 Bates, Ed. P. 14,22,26,29-30,39,111,137,141,208, 426,443 Bates, Gen. E.N. 19,29, 351-2 Bates, J.L. 426 Beatitudes 263 Beck, Herbert 159, 209 Beecher, Henry Ward 471 Bermuda 429 Bible 23,58,71-2,96,112, 132,191,194,245,267-8, 270,283,300,351,409, 411,417,419,462-3 (& s&н) 7-8,13,17,27,71-2,75,79,84,95,112,145, 158,173,234,307 (& s&H, Lesson-Sermons) 300,310,356-7,364,400 Biblical 180 birds 290 birth(day), birthplace 211, 250,333-4,415,455 (& see BORN) birthright 338 Bishop, Robert 159,209 Bishop Berkeley 123 blood 133,376 body,bodies(of clay) 201, 247-8,279,340,347,376, 417,425-6,438,471-2,499 Bohemia 216-9,461 bonds, see stocks Book of Presidents 240 born 415-6,465,497 branch 363,385,401,406 branch church 170,323, 380,385-7

branch churches 18,27,34, 47,69,71,74,88,99-102, 152,163,170,181,212, 232-3,264,308,322,337, 341,363,385,387,400, 402-3,427-8 branches 19,21,91,112, 302-3,387,427 (see also church) Briand, M. 325 Brisbane, Arthur 313n, 426, 464,473n] Britain(Gt.), British 42, 52,55,102,107,120,127, 155,187n,201,302,308, 321,429 (& see CAM-BRIDGE, EDINBURGH, ENG-LAND, LONDON, MANCHESTER, SCOTLAND, U.K.) Brookins, Mary 94, 142, 199,251 Brush will 130-3 Bryan, Wm. J. 119, 217 Buddha 498 build, building fund 235, 259,261,272,322,257, 362-3,366,369,392,404 Bulgaria 94 Burnham, Mrs. 162 business 47,174-5 Buskirk, Clarence 309,321 Buswell, Ezra 3,34,39,106 Butler, Rev. Henry 318 Butler, Nicholas M. 302 b,By-law(s)(& changes in) 13,28,36,55,98,128,139, 185,233,277,280,346, 348,353,356,407,419,422 class, College, teachers 20, 68,112,129,144-5,151, 161,187, 189,194,203,

214,221-2,268,271,274, 325,378,381,384 lectures 47,73,289,353 meetings,membership 47, 70,201,203,221,275, 288,311,349,352 miscellaneous 94-6,148, 168,173,231,278,280, 292,294,345 p,Public Committeee (COP),debating 102,106-7,135,149

Cambridge 302,318,399 Campbell, Maurine 158, 264,266 Canada, Canadian 24,26, 34,46,52,55,58,68,93-4, 102,107-8,116,127,167, 187n,220,280,293,302, 429,441 cancer 273,279,435,438 capital(ization) 102,198n, 215n car(s), street 61-2 Carpenter, G.C. 273,443 Catholics(Roman) 272, 274,332 Chadwick, C.W. 247-8 Chamberlain, Judge 315 chaplain 210 charitable, charity 276, 328-30,333-4,474 (& see EDDY) Chase, S.A. 22, 28, 111, 215, 256,272,322,357,426,443 Chestnut Hill 346,350, 425,503-6 Chevaillier, Sarah & Chas. 296-7

Chicago 262,268,272-3, 432,444,495 Address 204 child(hood) 18,49,135-7, 149,157 children 30,46,61-2,110, 128,152,166,215,221, 246,270-1,338,444,446, 473 (Sunday School) 13,23, 73,125,250,252,263,413 Chile 429 China 51,94,141,158,167, 265-6,293,434,461 Choate, Clara E. 282 Christ 27,36,65-6,95,108, 121,130,138,164,185, 230,234,283,286,331, 351,376-7,391,409,411, 414,456,496 Jesus 35,71,109,117,121, 130,132,139,164,212, 250,354,358,379,414 (& see Jesus) Christ & Christmas 34 Christ, female 1 -idea 15 -spirit 15,307 Christian(s) 93,127,131, 146,164-5,194,302,306, 331-2,339-40,348, 352,361,419,421,451, 473,493 behavior, character, motives, work 12,107,206, 389,419 fellowship, workers, friendship 91,101,152, 363,380,417 manner, sentiment, spirit 149,161,197

Christianity 65-6,152,159, 163-4,230,301,306,331-2, 352,354,376,463 Christianly 120 Christmas 24,57,65,97, 120,125,149,195,197,257, 259-60,324-5,330 CS Assn.(By-law) 5-6,18 CS, Fundamental 218 CS Hall, Concord 34-5,38-9,58,98,110,125,150,153, 174 (& see FIRST CHURCH) CS History 102,154 CSB,CSD (see DEGREES) c,Church(es) 11,21,24,34-7,39,88,90-3,102,107n, 108,113,116,165,196, 208,214,244-6,252,255, 261,271,329,380,420 (& see branch, first, FOURTH, GOVERNMENT, MOTHER, ORTHODOX, SECOND, THIRD) attendance 10 (& see MEMBER) building,edifice(s) 4,9, 25,48,55,84,120,173-4, 182,185,194ff,201,203, 209,211-2,215-6,222, 226-7,233-5,250-2,255, 259,261,273,367 dedication(s) 7,33,35-7, 46,48,63,74,120,134,142, 168,189,192,206,208, 211,213,231-3,250,255 government 86,128,233, 261,277,400,402-3 organization(s) 90-1,120, 140,170,203,206,208, 219,221,407,417,419, 427-8

service order 16,69,99-(& State) 43-4,104-5,137, 164ff,171-2 (& see BRUSH WILL) triumphant 366,420 unity (see UNITY) (& see branch, Law, MOTHER, ORTHODOX, RULES) Clarkson, Joseph 77,116 class(es) 5,15-6,20,27,58, 63,67,98,107,133,139, 178,186,214,226,244,256 class(distinctions) 39,61, 66,125,233,241 (instruction, teaching) 54, 56,183 (Sunday School) 13,221 clergymen 125,174 Cleveland, Pres. 50,217 clubs, 203,205-6 press 218,221 Cochrane, Rose 68,141 College, Metaphysical 428 (see also class{ES}) Colles, Mrs. 36,202 c,Commandment(s),(Decalogue) 96,179,263,303, 310 c,Committee (on p,Publication, COP), (Publishing) 102,106,108,149,162, 170-1,218,281-2,317, 335,370,390,418,426, 428,452-3 c, Communion 16,29,69-70,99-100,141,172-3, 177,203,207-8,233,291, 346,349-50,432 address, message, sermon 15,155,237

hymn 39,177 service 3,16,46,96,101, 110-1,140,155,157,207, 237,310,353-4,356 Sunday 49,74,111,423 complaints 381 Concord(city) 51,82-3,96, 144,182,184,266-7,279, 285-8,298,432,438ff, 445ff,465,469,484-6, 497-8,501-5 (Evening)Monitor 75,96, 192,195,200,276,280 Daily Patriot 228-9,266, 289,325 (& see CS HALL, FIRST CHURCH, PLEASANT VIEW) Concordance 341 Conger, Sarah Pike 141, 158,264-5,461 Congo 434 congregation(s) 4,8 Congregational(ists) 253-4,332,355 conscious(ness) 178-181, 202,244,249,279,281,307, 337-8,351-2,391,408 conservative 308,352 c, Congress 43,164 Episcopal 121-2 Librarian 83 c,Constitution(al) 3,65, 164-5 contagion, contagious 127, 164-6 control 261,277-8 Coptic 283 copy(rights),copyright(ed) 18,78,85,95,150,169,186, 211,299,319,489 cornerstone 307,386,461

correlative Scripture
(I John iii:1-3) 88,99,129,
145,173
Corning,Mayor 285,289,
426
Cosmopolitan 313-4,318,
464
counterfeit 322
creed(s) 278,347
crime(s),criminal 65,84,
146,208,323-4
cross (and crown) 213,
349
Cuba 41,50,272,429
Curtis,Wm. 314,484
Cushing,Dr. 103-4

Daniel 271,456 **DAR 15** Davis, Hayne 287, 303-5, 343-4,392 **Dawn 347** dead(ness), deceased 62, 70,235n deaf(ness) 490,495,499 (& see hearing) death 14,54,59-60,120, 129,146,166,180-1,201, 234n,243-4,271,324,378-9,409,425 (& see EDDY) sin,(sickness,disease) 11, 279,332,408,427-8 debate 65,135,152 deed(s) 346,388-9,469 (& see TRUST) degree(s) 54,63,67,98, 144.187de Hirsch 125 deification 1 democra(cy,tic) 400-3

dentist, denture 122-3 d'Estournelles de Constant,Baron 305-6 Dewey, Admiral 217 Dickey, Adam H. 348, 397, 400-1,422,425,505-6 dictate(d) 10,104,123,161, 348 die(s), died 60,70,129,158, 229,253 Directors, Board of 28,37, 47,52,106,135,154,168, 187,231,233,248,251,308, 353,371-2,380ff,421-2, 426-7 discover, dissever 176 dissent(ient) 9 Dittemore, J.V. 372, 380, 382,387,426 divorce 230-1 Dixon, Frederick 201,317, 354-5,363,370,379,407, 426 d,Doctor(s),surgeon 21-2, 71,95,103-5,122-3,163, 166,230 Dodge, Anne 393 dogma(tic) 278 Doxology 78,95,177 dream 323 drink 18,81-2 drugs 21,104,130,164-5, 171-2,210,248 Dublin 272-3 Dukes, Mrs. Mary 11-2 Dunmore,Lord 141,202, 225,260-1,272,294,461, duties, duty 30,149,154, 230,385-8

earthquake 267 Eastaman, (Joseph &) Mary 14,22,443 East(ern) 262,354,409,498 Easter 42,108,134,153,203 Eaton, Mary 340 ecclestic(al),ecclesticism 278,307 Ecuador 276 Eddy, Dr. Foster 5,14-5,21, 70 Eddy, Mary Baker accident, dentures 102-3, 122 ancestors 135,200,241 at Fair 114-7,145,246-7, 441ff at Mother Church 2-4,15 (attacks on) 121-2,309, 333 (& see NEXT FRIENDS) baptism, birth (day, place) 60,99,211,254 (& see BORN) bas-relief, bust, photograph, portrait 64,74,83, 107-9,295-8,319,416, 422,455,471 biography, history 241, 296 clarifications, corrections, criticisms(by) 12,83-5, 107,109,149,246,248-9, 278,323,351,413 (daily) drive 46,83,110, 142,177,210,281,284, 287,289,357-8,425,433, 439,447,453,462,477, 497,501,506 death(reports of) 229,287, 424-6,429

gifts(charities) 32,51,77, 100,192,199-200,215, 246,267,277,388,392, 402,404,412,444,447 handwriting 150,292,324, 372 home(residence) 110,177, 182-3,244,305,424 (& see Pleasant View) interviews 289,313 (& see Appendix, p.431) letter(s),(card) 110,183, 186,190,236,257,282, 319,372,393-4 (instructional replies) 262,313 (& see THANKS below) personal(ity) 282,288, 294,321,333,358,404, 416,429,433,435-7,440, 449,459-60,467,477,498 (re)commendations,tributes 5,6n,11,23-5,33,37, 41,58,102,148,214,234, 287,290 (& see APPROVAL) rejections(by) 113,147-8, 160 thanks,(gratitude) 23,39, 88,108,113,134,160,175, 190-2,208,236,238-9, 243,251,287,296,321, 384,392,399-400 writings 9,150,196,223, 228,257,270,307,319, 321-2,331,358,383,386, 427,434,452,462,479, 482,488,497,501 (& see ARTICLES) (endorsed by) 178,286, 321-2,331,337,354,361, 378,407,411,417

(& see glover, leader, MOTHER, PASTOR EMERITUS) Edinburgh 155,187n,200, 318,391,396 education 61,135,142,161-2,184 Education, (Board of) 54, 56,62,67-8,106,112,144-5,151,154,161,178,189, 206,214,226 (& see TEACHING) Edward, King 135,461 Egypt(ian) 339,354 Elgar, Edward 302 Emerson, Ralph W. 176 Emperor William 96 England 44,59,156,201-2, 256,260,308,355,374, 432,459 English 6,31-2,50,55,71, 206,294,325,399,435,461, 465 Enneking, J.J. 346 established views 224 Ethiopian 283 Europe(an) 294,303,347, 379,434-5 Eustace, Herbert W. 178, 255,269,404 e, Evangelicism 65 evil, 180-1,183,190,249, 262,280,301,306,323, 338,379,408,414-5,437, 464,473 power of 312,340,414 evolution 351 Ewing, Judge(Wm.G.) 77, 152,155,218,272,445-6 Ewing,(Ruth B.) 29,141 Executive Member(s) 188, 235,237,353,356,461

exercise 462 Extension 273,283

F

fair 437ff (& see EDDY) Farlow, Alfred 64, 102, 157, 244,281,290,292,296, 298,335,426,441,443,452 Fast(observance of) 153 fear 271,338 feminine 376 Fernald, Joseph 346, 425, 469,482,491 Field-King, Julia 1,36 First Church (of Christ, Scientist) Brooklyn 37,232 Buffalo 25,151,401 Butte 397 Chicago 33,134,202,254 Cleveland 206 Columbus 194,232 Concord 42,46,73,76,98, 110,152-3,174-5,182, 190,197,204,211-2,222, 226,235-6,240-1,282, 309,335,373,454,458, 501 Edinburgh 391 Glasgow 399 Grand Forks 249 Indianapolis 270 Kansas City 64 Lawrenceville 21 London 86-7,135,198, 227,373-4,403 Lynn 261 Manchester 260,405 Milwaukee 367 Montreal 108 Nashville 424

New Bern 194-5 New London 151,236 New York 73,87,132-3, 175,191-2,212,239,245, 304,362,365-6,391ff,398, 400,406 (& see STETSON) Oakland 155 Philadelphia 56,148,252 Pittsburgh 233 Reading 259 Salt Lake 63 San Jose 255,269,404 Sandusky 232 Sydney 375 the 15,25,46,63,76,87,92, 135,153 The(Boston) 13,15-6,66, 77,94,111,116,126,145, 198,233,272,303,310, 329,336,350,357,362, 380-1,384-5,392,423, 426,461 Toronto 47 Troy 88 Washington 86,201 White Mountains 48 Wilmington 281,314 (& see Church Dedica-TIONS, CHURCH EDIFICES) First Members (later exec-UTIVE MEMBERS, q.v.) 16, 39,47,57,70,91-2,99,106, 116,441,443 flag 55,127,308 flesh 271,371,408-9 flower(s) 24,42,46,64,206, 213,218 Fluno, Dr.F.J. 81, 199, 284 Follett, S.J. 495 food (nutritive) 462,493, 501

formula 186 Fourth Church, Chicago 135,204 New York 199 Fourth of July 29,46 France, French (man) 50-1, 93-4,167,229,293,302, 325-6,329,335,429,435 free(dom) 12,31,71,92, 125,164,179,249,278,300, 337,369,410,444,471 Free Masons (see masons) Fruitage 150 Frye, C.A. 31,84,124,128, 188,191,194,199,271,289, 425,436,438,444ff,455-7, 460,484,503,506 Fuller, Henry B. 321,338 future 13,16,52,130,143, 167,202

Gale, Frank W. 312 Gemuet 324-5 Genesis (to Revelation) 74,408 generation 45,139 German(s) 65,96,137,152, 170,258,268,283-4,324-5 Germany 34,68,93-4,96, 137,167,187n,258,264, 272-3,283,293,302,325, 429,435 Gibbons, Cardinal 217 Gideon 170 Glover, George W. (husband) 190,196,479 Glover, George W. (son) 97,388,425,469, 476,479-81,488-9,491-2 Gnostic(ism) 407

God-help 435 Goethe 325 gold 32,58,64,128,218, 243,468 g, Golden r, Rule 5, 62, 92, 237,244,246,419 g,Gospel(s) 19,23,43,65, 93,104,122,212,238,260, 351,410 (& see LAW) government(al) 55,104, 120,127,153 (& see CHURCH) Gragg, Eldora 14, 111, 156 Greene, Eugene (& Grace) 226,443 Gross, Willis F. 273 Gunther-Peterson, Frau 96

Η Hague Court 302,306 Hale, Rev. Edward E. 217 302 Hamilton, Dr. A. McLane 126,316-7,487,497 Hammett,Benjamin J. 104-5 Hammond, Edward H. 199 Hanna, S.J. 22, 29, 36, 68, 77-8,88,102,111-2,116, 141,154,156,159,199, 241,273,350,443 Hanna, Camilla 29,158 Hardy, Rev. Edmund (& Mary) 25,443 harmony 339 Harrison, Mrs. H.K. 39 Harrison, Mary Hatch 170-1,190 Harvard 302 Hatfield, E.F. 87, 193, 212, 304,365-6,380-1,384,393

Hatten, Thomas 426,443 Hawaii 94,167,293,343 heal 132,279,338 sick(ness) 35,56,85,124-5,130,144,164,284,331, 354 healed 78-9,103,105,124, 158,166,224,338,395, 412,418 sick 71,212,225,255 healing 164-5,167,171-2, 244,256,260,274,331, 333,355,394,396,406, 409,423,427 Christ- 329,420 (in,through) C.S. 63,150, 189,202,422 marvelous, remarkable, wonderful 54,320 healers, healings 259,273, 329 heals(sick) 124,243 hearing 315-6 heathen 265 h, Heaven(ly, ward) 2, 16, 20-1,25,33,35,153,173, 193,212,283,345,377, 379 Hebrew 83,351,407 Hegel 45 Hering, Hermann 156, 159, 285,289 Herold, Der 171-2,303, 324,349 Higgins, J.D. 304,307, 365-6 Higman, Ormond 55,127, 443 Hill, Calvin 221,443 historic(al) 35,127,309, 365,407

history 131,185,214,278, 285,296,309,313,333, 347,408,414,425,462 (of C.S., Cause) 33, 39, 111,117,181,309,355, 362 Historical Sketch, C.S, History 102,154 Hogue, Blanche H. 417 Holland 293,429 Hongkong 266,293,429 horse(s) 61,281,442,457-8,506 housekeeper 484 Hughes, Chas. E. 302 Hulin, Emily 232 humanhood 6,9-10 Hume, Huxley 230 husband 12,68,107,120,224,243 hygiene 463 hymn(s),hymnal 14,39,69-70, 86,145,172,177, 231,454,494 hypnotism 464

I Illinois, constitution of 164 immortal (article) 407 imperialism 57,119 India 498 individual rights 61,66, 104,163-4,233 industrial 143,312,421 industry 17,120,172 inquirers 186 inquiry, committee of 381-7 i,Institute(s) 61 (C.S.)24,26,34,94,118, 167,220,251,291,293 institution(s) 328,330,401, 411-2,428 international 30,118,216-8,280,326,342,421 arbitration,conciliation 303-6,343-4 events,news 83,120 peace 318,322 International Series 41,74 Ireland 141,156,167 iron hand,shoe 225,253 Irving,Sir Henry 217 Isle of Pines 429 Italian,Italy 167,293,429

Ţ

Japan 11,239 Jehovah 15 Jennings, Alice 33 Jennings, Wm. H. 104, 302 Jesus 10,35,41,123,166, 185,201-2.208,221,225, 248,286,307,329,331, 351,408-11,461,463 (teachings) 163,303,331, 375,419 (& see CHRIST) Jew(ish), Judaism 15,101, 117,159,196,407,409,463 (& see Hebrew) Job 370-1 John(St.)(& Jesus) 201-2, 284,473 Johnson, Wm.B. 5,6n,13-4, 18,21-2,28,91,111,170, 188,211,233,264,273,275, 308,371-2,426,443 Jordan, Governor 442,446 Joshua 179 Journal (not quotations) 53,78,119,150,349,359, 367,422,427

j,Journalists 217-8 (& see NEWSPAPER) j,Judge 31 (& see ALDRICH, CHAMBERLIN,EWING) jury 326,342

K

**Kant 230** Keats 339 Kelvin,Lord 38 Kent, Prof. 29 Kimball, E.A. 29, 37, 58, 112,117-8,138,141-2,152, 178,283,273,355,378 King Edward 135 King Leopold 217,219 Kinter, Geo. H. 25, 222, 305,426 Knapp, Bliss 273, 426, 443 Knapp, Flavia 70 Knapp, Ira O. 28,233, 421-2,443 Knott, Annie 40,141,248 Kratzer, G.A. 337 Knur, Rudolph 308

L lake 454,465,468 Lathrop,John 167,246, 398,426,503 Lathrop,Laura 1,141,224, 443 Latin 283 law(s), 43-4,48,94-5,104, 127,130-1,137,163-5, 230,331,333,351,418 church 427 divine,His(God's) 11,61, 88,279,338,464 (eternal,higher,perfection) 41,161,291

(& gospel) 43,93 state 61,71,143,441 (& see by-laws) lawsuit 313,315-7,440, 468,472-3,493 lawyer(s) 43,53,121,166, 170,191,469 I,Leader 139,178,195,198, 234,250,253,290,307, 314-5,390 beloved (not as routine letter-greeting) 87,91,182, 199,204,222,263,380, 386-7 letters to (as acknowledged in CSJ,CSS 8/05-6/10) 170,241-2,250-1, 254-5,259,261,266-7, 275,282,285,309,318, 324,344-5,355,358-60, 363,395-6,398-9,402-3, 411-4,421 our 25,91,112,194,197, 219-20,263,282,288,326, 341 (Teacher &) 9,188,200, 205,220,242,279,308,312 (& see mother) lecture(d) 117-8,151,155, 213,260,284-5,308,321, 355,360,496 lecturer(s) 55,91,109,116, 198,231,353,418,443 lectures 74,155,213,251, 289,293-4,375 Lectureship, Board of 36-7, 47,52,63,73-4,77,95, 102,104,109,116,118,120, 151,156,198,379,421,428 Leonard, Frank 33, 199, 232,360

Leonard, Pamelia 33,288, 443,460 lesson-sermon(s) 16-7,34, 69,74,151,163,173,198, 237,272,396,426 (& see LINCOLN DAY, SERMON) letter, composite 375-6, 392 letter (and s,Spirit) 67,72, 84,286,355,384,394,427 liberal(ly) 44,57,59,113, 117,172,175,192,198,215, 400,444,487 liberal(ism,ity) 117,365 liberation 400 1,Light 283,347,376-8,384, 399,428,437,440,494 Lincoln, Abraham 29,93 Lincoln Day 299-300,336, 364,400,405 Linscott, J.F. 80, 86, 89, 161 literature, CS 78,113,115, 152,183,186-7,194-5,210, 222-4,229,253 (see also PUBLICATIONS) Lithchild, Slaght 288-9, (298)Lodge, Prof. 195 London 35-6,50,68,85-7, 113,155,198,202,225-7, 234,273,308,355,370, 373-4,379 Longfellow 52,275 Longyear, Mrs. M.B. 277 Lord's Prayer 13,16-7,69-70,173,177 love (not as greeting in letters) 4,50,125,161-2, 180,222,238,243,252, 255,263,265,276-7,303, 307,332-3,352,360,368,

390-1,393,419,428,474, 490 brotherly 10,128,152 enemies 4,28,296 everlasting, great 30,32, 232 (expression, manifestations of) 177,212-3,215, 258-9 (for MBE) 74,220,251, 256,260,295,367,394 (from MBE) 250,256,340, 342,358,365,397 (gratitude &) 150,284, 342,356,394 one another, others 4,92 Love, Alfred H. 50,318-9 loyal 87,118,129,135,251, 291,385,395,401,429 C.St(s) 9,13,20,54,187, 189,394 student(s), teacher 5,36, 38,194,205,274 loyally 212,375,420 loyalty 42,86-7,91,141, 215,234,342,376,378,393, 399,406,428 Luther, Martin 268 Lynn, Mass. 102-4,241, 244,261,328

M McClure, Col. Alex 218 McClure, S.S. 297 Magazine 294,296-9 (& see LITHCHILD, SLAGHT) McCrackan, Wm.D. 238, 273,300,303,336,443 McKenzie, Wm.P. 29-30, 37,111,141,198,273,326, 426

McKinley, President 41,54, 119,144-6,442 McLellan, Archibald 234, 297,330,400,503 Director 233,425 Editor(in Chief) 156,158 Editorial work 170-1,200, 262,286,296,301-2,311, 319,356,371,375,378, 423,429 with MBE sponsorship 161,163,166,275n,278n, 288,305,328,349,362 Trustee 346,388,469,477, 482,489,491 McNeil(1) family 200 magnetic healer 246 male(s) 6,106,108,119 malice, malicious, m.a.m. 306,353,366,373,436,491, 493 malpractising 3,5 man(hood,kind) 142,274, 279,285-6,291,307,328, 331,356,376,402,408,441 Manchester 155,260,273, 355 (& see britain) Manila 266 Mann, August 457-8 Mann, Joseph G. 182,443 Manual(not quotations) 54,56,94,144,202-3,206, 221,(263),341,345,348, 380,382-3,399,417-20, 423 (& see by-laws) manuscripts, unpublished 356 marriage 12,95 Mars, Gerhardt 351 masculine and feminine 376

Mason(s) 190,203,206,221 Mass.Metaphysical College 19-20,27,38,54, 63,66-7,98,112,143-4, 151,187,214,224,234 Mattox, Willard 389-90, 443 meat 263,462 medica(1) 39,43-4,48,53, 60,165-7,172,279,419, 498 medical, medicine(s), physician 22,43,60,94, 103,105,130-2,170-1, 435-6,438-9,487,498 Meehan, (Michael) 199, 228,267,289,443,485 member 108,149,304,311-2,318-9 (Mother Church) 26,94, 99,106,168,181,203,210, 250,283,313,318 (Mother Church & branch) 71 members 171,174-5,220-1,255,264,279,305,313, 345,374,380-2,394-5,405 (Mother Church) 31-2,36-7,95,98,106,111,168,181. 203,206,208,221,233, 244,345,393 membership 18-9,93,170, 209,255,261,264,274-5, 304-7,383,392-3,396,422 (Board of Lectureship) 37,151,198 (Mother Church) 3,14,26, 54,97,112,168,181,203, 261 memory 31,63,294,392, 475-6,480,488

mental(ly) 204-5,214,464, 473,483,489 murderers 208 mesmerism 377,492 messenger 279 metaphysical, metaphysics 3.60.163.248 Methodist(s) 223,332,336 Mexico 167,259,293,303, 429 milk 263 Miller, Wm. N. 86, 135, 199, 202 Mims, Sue H. 141, 199, 231,443 Mind, one 386-8 Miscellaneous Writings (not quotations) 25-7, 30,33,229 mission(ary) 12,53,71, 139,185,265 Mohammed(an) 472-3 Molkte, Count von 96 monetary, money(s) 32,46, 80,91,101,105,140,209, 222,233,250,337,357 Monitor (not quotations) 120,259,359,363,369,392, 396,402,405,411 monopoly 44,61,119,278, 356 Montreal 39 (& see CANADA) moon 2 Moore, Geo.H. 32,55 Moore, Henry P. 74 moral 3,43,50,120,139, 243,247,285,298,329,352 moral(ist,ity) 18,61 morals 54,56,75,144 Morrill, Dr. Alpheus 503

mortal 181,201,270,377, 387,393,451 man,mind 19,180,388,409 mortals 286,387,439,474 Moses 179,196,209,291, 351 Moses, George 444-5 Moslem 15 Mosley, J.R. 161-2, 476, 478 Mother 2,24,29-3,42,46, 55,64,67,83,89,116,128, 134,155 in Israel 22,148,152 Mary, Virgin 139,169 (& see Leader) Mother Church, bells, dedication 2, 15, 20 by-laws,rules 5,106-7, 159,186,208,261,268, 346,385 Clerk, Pastor Emeritus, Readers, Treasurer 78, 156,170,238,241,264, 274,341 conference, meetings 13, 71,77,108,111,126,128-9,156,181,187,203,233, 237,239,261,273 Directors 379,383,385, 394-6,398-9 messages 111,118 services, sessions 3-4,20, 68,99-101,111,140,155-7,212,300,346,349,356, 358,430 (& see services, order) the 1,14,54,66,69,92,94, 106-7,112-3,118,154, 181,211 The 215,221,233,235, 255-6,277,288,308,347,

353,362-3,381,387,390, 395,400,461 Mother's(Leader's)Room 2-3,20,35,42,240,245 multiplied,multiplication 288,406 murder(er) 323-4 Murray,Lady Victoria 155,202,261,272,461

N Nassau 293,429 nation 31,35,41,55,66,119, 264,332,336,473 nations 57,60,120,164, 309,343-4,392,414 natural, nature 274,410, 415,419,450,463 naval(power) 343-4 Neal, J.A. 426, 443 New Jerusalem 193 New Testament 37,147-8, 164,229,283,407,409,463 New York (City) 262,268, 291,303-5,307,313,325, 367,391 (& see first church) New York World 257,288, 290 (news)paper 37,43,51,58, 60,66,73,87,92,119,204, 217,355 (news)papers 1,32,117, 119,205,244,367,386 (names of newspapers being quoted may not be listed) (see also press) Next Friends 301,305,314-7,320,471,476,479,486, 488,490,493,499

Nixon, Helen A. 280 Noah 279 non-interference 385,387 nonsense 262,321 Norcross, Lanson 7 Norin 442,445 Normal Class (see class) Norton, Carol 6,37,117, 151,190,199,443 Norway 293,429 novel(s), books 162-3, 223-4 nurse(s) 128,329

0 obedience 263,283,378, 383,390,393,395,399 obstetric(s) 62,68,98,106, 112,133,145,151 Odd Fellows 454,480 Officier d'Academie 325-6,329,336 Old Testament 179,408 Ontario 113 (& see CANADA) opium 18 organization(s) 203,205-6, 208,307,309,318,345,356, 363,397,400,403,418-20, 427-8 (& see CHURCH) oriental 409 orthodox church, orthodoxy 352,407-8,410 Oswald, Prof. 179 Ottawa 443 Overman, Senator 343-4 Oxford 302

P Pacific 390 pagan 15,130,407

Pan, pantheism 44-6,111. 325,410 Panama 429 paralytic, paralyzed 105. 230 Paris 141,272,305,325-6 Park, Edwin 311, 335, 346, 475,502,504,507 passion 368 p.Pastor 4,7-9,27,35 Pastor Emeritus 4,15,57, 77,80,106,126,140,149, 182,185,274 approval 52,135,154,168 patient(s) 3,60,89,210, 222,272,274,282,360,418, 421 Paul(ine) 10,72,181,230, 410,414-5 p,Peace 12,49-52,81,252, 256,304,307,344-5,400, 416,420,428,486,495 bond, friendship 258,260, 265 comfort, power 269,291, 423, Congress, Society, Union 50,302,304,306,343-5 goodwill, (health) 70,73, 125,205,222,256,343,487 movement 304,306-8 special prayer 237,239 (& see war) peaceable, peaceful (ly) 31, 138,228,344 Pentateuch 407 periodicals(publications) 79,88-91,95,102,119,170, 223,247 personal(ly) 2,9,119,184, 288,354,383,404,414,

418-20,436,456,460 personality 8,115,142,204, 258,268,276,312,353,358, 377,393,415,465,467 (& see EDDY) phenomenal, phenomenon 308,322,352,494,501 Philbrick, Mary 154,232 Philippines 293,429 philosophic, philosophy 45,177,230,407,409-10, 502 physical treatment 98,196, (225)physician (see MEDICAL) physiology 18 picture(s) 64,83,346-7 Pierce, Pres. 200 Pilgrim Fathers 39 plants 19 (& see Flowers) Plato 351 Pleasant View 42,44,46, 64,78,110,127,216,241, 246-7,268,288-9,325-6, 335,347n,449,452-4,462, 475-6,484,487,502 balcony 177,182 call, visit 6,32,76,83, 117,141,(207) Poems, poet(ry) 275,423, 462 political, politics 60,119, 126,164,172,301,360 politician 61 poor, poverty 328, 330, 412, 460,464,487 Porto Rico 429 practitioner 3,43,48,68, 159,293 practitioners 24,34,44,94, 239,271,282,293,367,383,

389,399,404,421,427n, 429 pray(ed,ing) 66,105,131, 171,279 prayer(s) 10,125,131,146, 149,171,188,211,222, 279 silent, special 4,239 Presbyterian 65 p, Press 50, 120, 147, 160, 208,216-8,221,239 (& see newspaper) priest(craft) 278 prison(er) 147,159,209-10, 229,368 progressive 97,157,171, 206 prophecy, prophesying 283,419 prosecution 104-5 Protestant(s) 332,351 psychology 331-2,339,354 public affairs 155 publication(s) 1,25-6,49, 76,78-9,90,127,162,189, 223,241 (& see committee on Pub-LICATION, LITERATURE) Publishing House 27,82, 169,322,374,404-5 Society 26,30,39,53,59, 78-80,87,89-91,163,223, 284,318,322,326,341, 357,359,396,406 punish(ment) 146,180,208

Q Quarterly 13,26,74,78, 112,163,287,310,349,406, 421,429 Queen Alexandra 461 Queen Victoria 120,127, 135,260 Quimby 68,76,246 quotations 95,211

R таbbi 158,217,231,302 racial prejudice 125 Ramsay, Lady 155 Ramsay (Miss) 318,391, 396 Ramsay, Prof. 195 Rathvon, Wm. R 404-5, 425-6,429n r,Reader(s) 28,57-8,71-2, 100,129,154,156,161, 341,357,381,405 First 16,27,29,55,81,100-2,106,116,118,159,162, 239,241,300,303-4,336, 382,405-6 First, Second 1, 106, 108, 154,238,273,354 Reading Room 26,35,95, 110,150,199,239,245, 313,403 Rooms 67,83,112,120, 242,285,418 reflect(ion) 258 Reinke, Bertha 282, 284 religion 61,65,95,110, 130,132,135,164,212, 301,311,317,333,339, 350,387,415 religionist(s) 61,101 religions 158,265 religious 2,15,96,120,122, 131,155,206,218,231, 265,322,332,338-40 belief(s), faith(s) 13, 131,139,315-6

editors,news,paper(s) 83,301,355,407 example, expression 120, 347 freedom, liberty 164-5, 172,369 leader,teacher(s) 139,240, 315 opinions, view(s) 2,164, 329,419 services, worship 16,153, 164,265 Republican(party) 119 resentments 495 rights 385,388 (& see INDIVIDUAL) Riale, Rev. F.N. 262 Ridgway's 297 Robertson, Nemi 443 Robinson, Hon. Henry 184 Roosevelt, Theodore 145, 217,230,302,343-4 Root, Elihu 302 Rotherham 37,72 rule(s) 63,68-9,106-7,116, 123,183 denominational 128,233, 261 (& see by-laws) Russia 171-2,239,429

S
Sabin,Col.Oliver 42-3,53,
80,85-6,88-92 (& see
washington news-letter)
saints 201
salvation 84
San Francisco 266-7,269,
272
Sanborn,Mahala 480

Sargent, Laura 425, 443, 456,459-60,462,477ff, 506-7 school(s), schoolroom science(s), scientist(s) 38,139,165,195,321,325, 351-2 scientific 13,60,83,143. 162,178,194-5,214,301. 407 Science and Health (not quotations) 71-2,148,158, 169,179,183,189,196, 268,279,291,301,329, 357,368,393,429n,452, 463,477-8,493-4,496 (&) Bible 7,26-7,78,234, 307,417 Concordance 175-6,182 edition 124,150,299,319, 422 sale(s) 170,234,255,259, 375 student 56,144 textbook 27,157,241,249, 331,385,(419) translation 258,325 Scientific Statement of Being 16-7,69-70,145, 173 Scotch, Scotland 58,65, 141,156,391,396,399 (& see Britain, Edinburgh) Seal, Frances T. 68,137 Second Church, Baltimore 151 Buffalo 151 Butte 395 Chicago 134,151,(204) Los Angeles 243,253 London 403

Manchester 405 Minneapolis 190,284 New London 151 New York 134,199,222 Philadelphia 148 selfishness 333 self-will 258,420 sell (MBE works) 26 semi-annual 36,110 sensuality 410 Sentinel (not quotations) 53,97,119-20,150,152, 170,259n,275n,294,301, 348,349n,421 sermon(s) 9,71-2,74-5, 185,310 Sermon on Mount 13,40, 58,238 service(s) 1,10-1,24,34, 46-7,55,140-1,148,150, 153,212 (& see MOTHER CHURCH) order 16-7,19,99-100,163 sex(ual) 7,12,45,203,218, 221 Shakers 100 Shanghai 266 Shannon, Clara 443 sight 301,338,391,467 Simonsen, Rev. & Mrs. 443 sin(s) 15,18,84,86,146, 180,183,301,368,409, 429 sickness,(disease) 11,75, 85,150,152,247-8,260. 279,323,332,408,427-8 sinful 67,255 sinner(s) 66,84,143,212, 418 Skinner, Elizabeth 443 slave(ry) 171,471

Smith, Clifford 354,356, 358,405,424,426 smoking 18 s,Society 146-7,185,198, 237 societies 7,24,94,139,151, 167,181 soldier(s) 51,128,334 South Africa 429 South America 276 Spain 41,50-1 Speakman, Mary 156,158 Spinoza 45 spiritualism, Spiritualist 244,490 spoon, souvenir 63-4,67 state(noun) 71,104,261, 277 Stetson, Mrs. A.E. 19,88, 132-3,141,161,199,239, 304,382-3,389,391-3,443 letters 1,87,193,220,251, 256,279,291,300,307, 342,375 Stewart, Allison 284, 423, stock(s), shares 113,492, 500 Stoic(ism) 409-10 Strang, Lewis 263, 268, 284,288-90,426 Streeter, Gen. F.S. 29, 197, 289,388,426,469,473, 482,488-9,491 Sunday School 13,23,73, 125,203,221-2,250,252, 262-4,270-1,347-8,375, 404,412-3 superstructures 361 supervision 387 supply 337-8

surgeon, surgery, surgical 48,94,104,123,163,165, 464 Sweden 429 Switzerland 167,429 symmetry 339 synonym(ous) 10,150,162 Syrian 283

T Talmud 196 taught 19,67-8,244,329, 421 (by MBE) 5,(36),139 tea-jackets 93 teach 16,138,203,263,274, 413 CS (classes) 26,54,56, 63,90,107,128,143-4 (& see school) t,Teacher(s) 16,20,36,56, 68,91,98,161,181,186, 214,256,376-7,382,414, 429n Association 187-90,202, 222,225,268 eligible,loyal,unfit, unqualified 61,143-4,194 (&)Leader (Revelator) 6, 36,188,202,205,211-2 Normal 18 one, only 107-8, 161, 400 Sunday School 221,262-3,270-1 teaching(s) 274,376,381, 389,391,393,414-5 CS 35,54,56,143,223,228, 271,309,311-2,332,383, 396-7 classes, institutes 16,24, 161,170

false,true 1,396 Jesus'(New Testament) 121,307,407 MBE's 204,291,308,331, 333,383,395 Sunday School 203,221-2,347 temperance 81-2,206 Tenets 16,18,99-100 Testimonial 44 Thanksgiving 124,153, 163,198,222,256,396,405, 423 Third Church Chicago 134,142,151, (204)London 234 Milwaukee 392 New York 199 San Francisco 366 Thomson, Mrs. Mabel S. 86,278,374 Tilton, Mrs. Alexander 481 time 2,25,88,178-80,196, 237,247,253,276,283,341 Jesus' 30 (MBE's) 288,321,324, 341,345,357 tables 222 Tolman, Dr. W.H. 325-6, 342 Tomlinson, I.C. 29, 141, 160,194-5,222,253,273, 279,388,412,443,503 (lecturer)37,73,152,198, 503 (MBE secretary) 84,152-3,326 tomorrow 65,180 translate(d),translating, translations 258,283-4

Tremont Temple 78,433 t,Triumph of Truth 320, 339,391 t,Trust(ees) 284,328,346, 359,366,380-1,385-6,388, 406,469,481,491,495 Twain,Mark 169,358

U.K. 34,93-4,167,293,374 (& see britain) unauthorized 109,183,186, 210,266,330,389,413 Unitarian 176,195,197 unite(d,s) 93,95,194,197, 251-2,397 unity 9,33,75,227,233, 250,307,321,352,400 Christian 87,121 church 25,151 dwell (in) 142,148,260 of action, spirit, thought 65,72,152,189,202,258, 268,277 Unity of Good 370 u, Universal 45,82,195 p,Peace (Union) 50,303-4,308,318-20 universe 43,45,180,408, 410 U.S. 41-2,44,48,50-1,55-6, 97,109,120,146,164,167, 185,187,217,220,240, 293,302,429 & Canada (Toronto) 52, 102,107,113,116,280 (& see AMERICA)

V vaccinated 104 Vatican 446 Venezuela 303 Verrall,R.P. 396 veterans 309 veto 139 victory 170-1 visit(ing),visitors 7, 110,174,207-8 von Moltke,Countess Fanny 258,264,284,295 Vosburgh,Rev.A.R. 503

W war(like) 41,50,52,239, 302,343-4,428 Ward, E. Blanche 36,68, 202 Washington, D.C. 80,85-6, 89,91,169,201 Washington, George 147 Washington News-Letter 42-3,51,53-4,66,79-80,87, 89-92 (& see sabin) watching 246,248-9,256 Wednesday(evening)meeting(s) 44,52,58,78,99, 209,269-70,273,280, 282,394-5,423 Weekly 48-9,51,53,66 Weller, Janet 440 Whitcomb, E. Noyes 234-5, 243 White, James T. 33,58 White House 344 White Mountain(s) 48, 115,213 Whiting, Lilian 364 wife 12,68,107,470 Wilbur, Sibyl 236-7,276n, 448 Wilcox, Martha 425

will(s), willed 130-3,314, 316,339,352,388,418,464, 467,473,488 Williams, Ella 156, 357, 443 Willis, John B. 141, 156, 158,226,249,312-3,413, 443 Wilmington, N.C. 343,479 (& see first church) windows, stained-glass 212,245 Winslow, Wentworth B. 330 woman, women 35,106-7, 124,142,147,157,205, 283,372,412,416,442, 449-50,474-5,481-4,498 and/or man,men 7,365, 465 Babylonish 138 beautiful, marvelous, remarkable, wonderful 41,184,415-6,449,465, 486 first, only 240-1,326,329 great(est),noble 45,332, 416 new, young 2,30,39,467 woman's cause, relief 6, 309 womanhood 6,127,275, 472,486 Woodbury, Josephine 18, 28,138,440 world, worldly 27,30,61, 156,160,237,243,283, 302,312,315,330,333-5, 343-4,354,402,409,428, 432,435,438-9,442,449-52,462,,464-7,472,487, 495,506

world all(over), throughout 184, 219,310,322,350,372, 418,469 Christian, religious 11,131 churches 8-9 end 213,283 entire 21,359,364 events, history, news 49, 120,359 in(to) 30,156,312,356, 378,416 inorganic, material 195, 352 literati, reading 137,217 nations 164,343 to 6,27,163,196,212,315, 420

world-beliefs 325
-embracing 272
-metropolitan 405
-wide 302,304,322
world's
(leaders) 218,416
masterpieces,metropolis
35,137
need(s) 74,81
World,The (newspaper)
126,193

Y Yates,Gertrude 318-20 Yates,Katherine 214 Young,Bicknell 134,199, 260,273,308,379 Young,Ella 391,395